

The
GAGESCHÉ, DE BAUDUY
and
DES CHAPELLES
FAMILIES:
History and Genealogy

Gc
929.2
G179h
1303737

LMA
151

M. L.

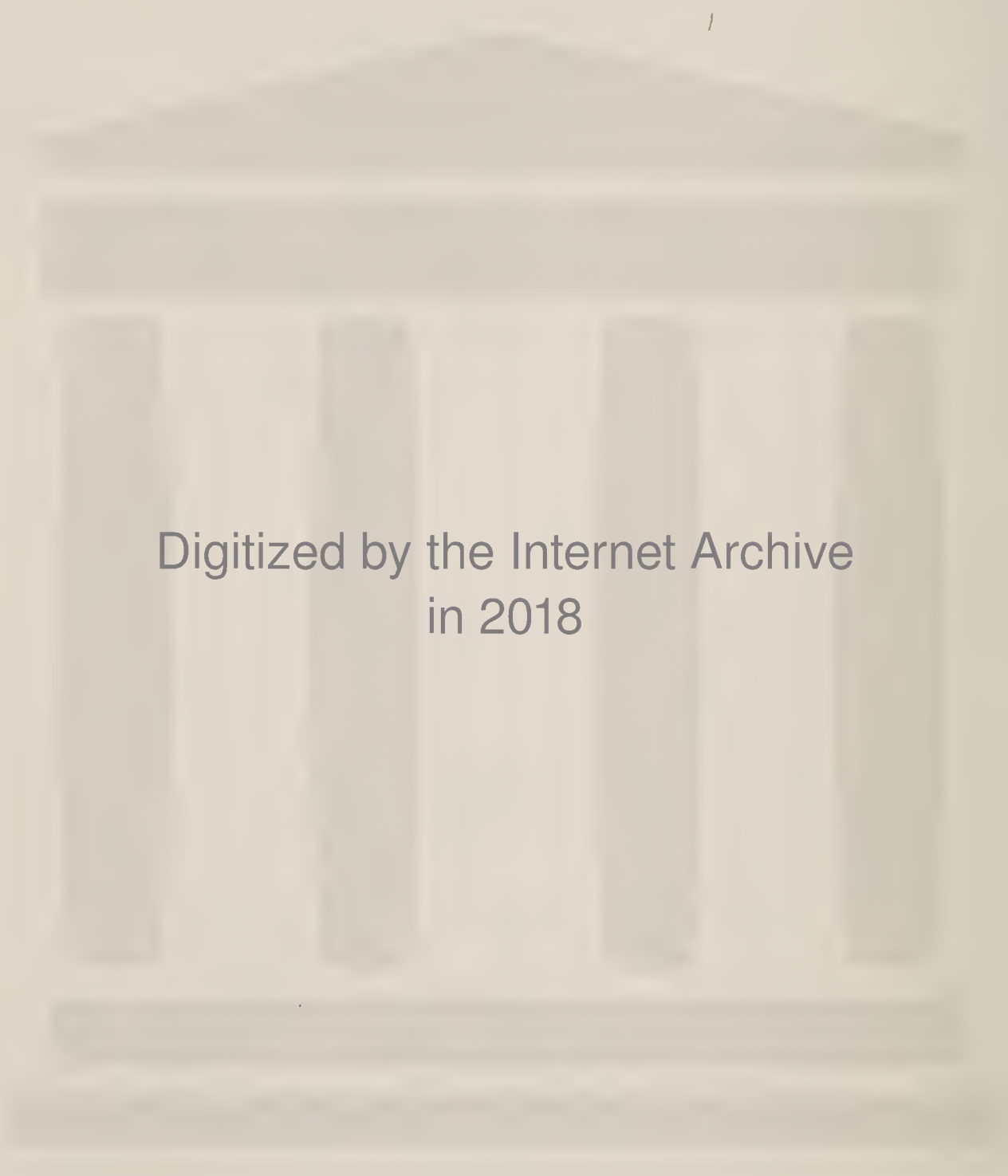
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



3 1833 01240 1664

To Elena

I am so grateful to this
book for bringing us together
Love - Bob



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/gareschdebauduyd00holl>

THE GARESCHE, DE BAUDUY, AND
DES CHAPELLES FAMILIES:
HISTORY AND GENEALOGY



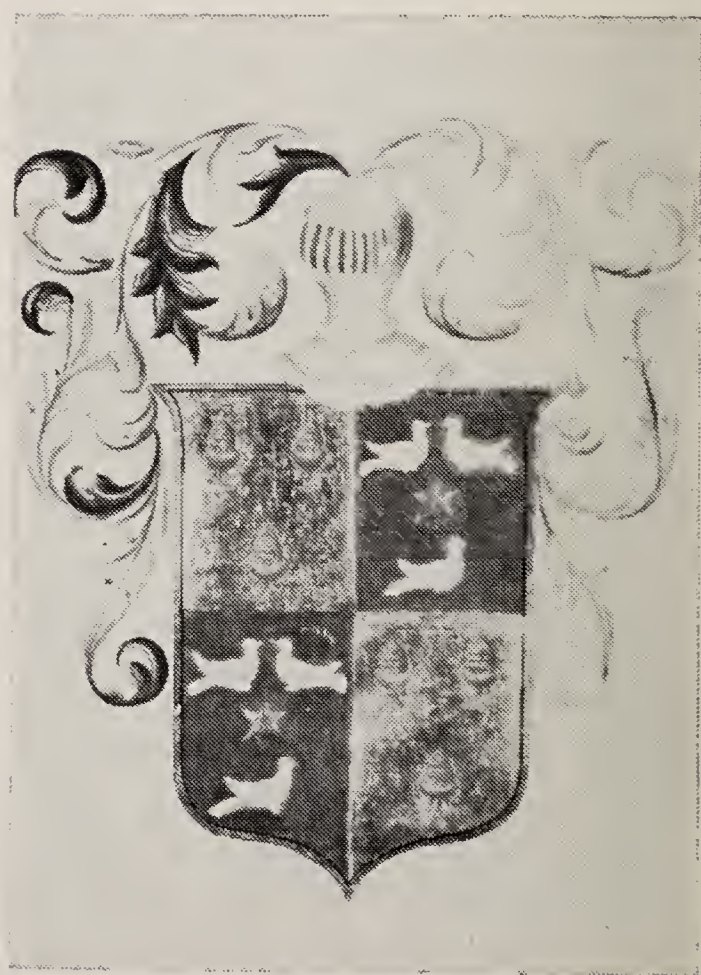
DE LAUNAY
(Not authenticated)



De BAUDUY
(Supporters probably
not authentic)



GARESCHÉ



LE BRETON (DES CHAPELLES)
(Quartered with de Sassenay)

THE GARESCHÉ, DE BAUDUY, AND^c
DES CHAPELLES FAMILIES:
HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

by

DOROTHY GARESCHÉ HOLLAND

SAINT LOUIS

Privately printed by the Schneider Printing Company

1963

Copyright (c) by
DOROTHY GARESCHÉ HOLLAND

1963

Printed in the United States of America
by the
Schneider Printing Co., St. Louis, Mo.

Enriched \$1.50 6-8-35 1382

1303737

To my sons

GARESCHÉ AND DEMPSTER HOLLAND

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION i

CHAPTER

 I. THE BRETTON DES CHAPELLES IN FRANCE..... 1

 II. THE GARESCHÉS IN FRANCE..... 7

 III. SANTO DOMINGO 14

 IV. WILMINGTON 1791-1808 26

 V. EDEN PARK 1808-1819..... 77

 VI. 1819-1870 132

 VII. 1870-1962: SAINT LOUIS; CUBA; THE EAST;
 ELSEWHERE 176

 VIII. RELIGIOUS IN THE FAMILIES.....191

 IX. ARTISTS 197

 X. FAMILY SOUVENIRS; BOOK LIST; BIBLIOGRAPHY...200

 XI. DES CHAPELLES GENEALOGY.....207

 XII. DE BAUDUY GENEALOGY.....230

 XIII. GARESCHÉ GENEALOGY.....238

INDEX 270

ADDENDA ET ERRATA

ILLUSTRATIONS

De Launay, de Bauduy, Garesché, Le Breton (des Chapelles) coats of arms.....	Frontispiece
	following page
Pierre-Isaac Garesché; Hotel Le Clerc, La Rochelle; Garesché home in Nieulle	
Mme. Daniel Garesché; Daniel Garesché; Paul-Jacques Garesché; Mme. Paul-Jacques Garesché.....	2
Eulalie des Chapelles; Amelia Provençère; Juliette des Chapelles; Jean P. Garesché; Vital Garesché	
Mme. Jean Garesché du Rocher; Mme. Jean de Bauduy; Pierre (Peter) de Bauduy de Bellevue; Mrs. Pierre de Bauduy.....	10
Jean B. F. Bretton des Chapelles; Marquise de Sassenay; John Keating; Mrs. John Keating	
Labels for Garesché Powder; Coach sign by Peter Bauduy; Wilmington Town Hall, exterior and interior.....	26
Pierre (Peter) de Bauduy de Bellevue; Eden Park, Delaware Mrs. Vital Garesché; Vital Garesché; Mrs. John P. Garesché; John P. Garesché.....	42
F. Gabriel Garesché; Mrs. Gabriel Garesché; Garesché ship—Le Comte d'Hector	
Mme. Mérat; Mrs. Ferdinand Bauduy; Mrs. Jerome Keating; Jerome Keating	58
Aristide Bretton Deschappelles; Mme. Aristide Deschappelles; Dr. Toussaint Rabel; Chapel at Eden Park, Cuba	
Mme. Damas Lainé; Mrs. Alfred W. Francis; Mrs. P. Bauduy Garesché; P. Bauduy Garesché.....	74
Mrs. Edward T. Farish; Mrs. J. Parker Norris III; Colonel Julius Garesché; Alexander J. P. Garesché	
Jean Garesché du Rocher; Vital Garesché; Ferdinand L. Garesché; Ferdinand A. Garesché.....	122
Baron Alexandre J. P. de Bauduy; Baronne de Bauduy; Mrs. Arthur Frith; Aline Garesché	
Dr. Arthur J. Garesché; Mai Garesché Pitts; Caroline Bauduy Ralston with Carol and J. Bauduy Ralston.....	138
Mother Mary of St. Anthony; Armand de Marquiset de Laumont with Pope Pius XII; Mother Lilly Garesché, R.S.C.J., and Mother Kitty Garesché, R.S.C.J.; Frederick P. Garesché, S.J.; Edward F. Garesché, S.J.....	186
Portrait by Marie R. Garesché of Elizabeth F. O'Brien; miniature by Maquita Driscoll of Elena Santa Maria; "Old Monk" by Gratz Farish; screen by Florence Garesché Macauley.....	202

INTRODUCTION

In November of 1957 my aunt, Lala Garesché, turned over to me a box of family papers, including the history of the Bauduy family compiled by her sister, Mimi Garesché. My intention was to put together a short history and genealogy of the Gareschés and Bauduys, with perhaps a page or two on the des Chapelles. Completed, the whole would comprise from thirty to forty typed pages, and I thought if I hurried I could have carbon copies made to give out at the family Christmas party to my brothers and their wives: to John and Mary Louise, to Bob and Elinor, to Phil, and to Dick and LaMay. That was the beginning of my project.

For some time I had been interested in the stories of the family and I had enjoyed hearing my aunts talk of La Rochelle and of Eden Park and Wilmington, and I had looked through many of the books, papers, and pictures they had gathered together. But, in trying to correlate it all, I found vast gaps in my knowledge and in many instances did not know where to turn for the needed information. The Christmas deadline passed almost before I had really started and I began to realize what a task I had undertaken. Slowly the material was assembled; more and still more old letters and papers appeared when my aunt and I searched through the family desks and bureaus and chests; other people hearing of the work offered letters and scrapbooks, and then two events changed the character of my work completely. I discovered **The French Emigrés**, written by Francis S. Childs and in that scholarly volume saw how much there was to learn about the French who had fled to this country at the time of the Revolution; both the book itself and the invaluable bibliography opened hitherto unknown fields. About the same time a note from Charles van Ravenswaay (then Director of the Missouri Historical Society, now President of Old Sturbridge Village) told of meeting Dr. Walter Heacock, director of the Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation in Wilmington, and of his interest in any Garesché or Bauduy papers. A letter to Dr. Heacock asking many questions brought not only the answers but an offer to lend me six volumes of the privately printed and extremely rare **Life of E. I. du Pont Through Contemporary Correspondence**. Here I found the whole story of the du Pont-Bauduy partnership as revealed through the letters of the du Ponts and of my great-great-grandfather, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue.

It was also Dr. Heacock who told me of the wealth of material at the Longwood Library at Kennet Square, Pennsylvania; here I found some one hundred and fifty letters written by various members of the Garesché, Bauduy and des Chapelles families during the years 1802-1816 and presented to the library by Mimika Farish Frith. In the Henry F. du Pont Winterthur Collection were more letters of interest, chiefly those written to Victorine du Pont Bauduy by members of her husband's family. All of these papers were examined briefly and photostated for further detailed study. (Here it might be well to mention that in 1961 the Longwood Library and the Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation were integrated and now housed in a magnificent new building known as the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library.)

Almost all of the old letters are in French; in the translations every effort was made to keep to the original style and flavor. The only deliberate changes were the occasional breaking-up of an especially long paragraph into two shorter ones and of a long sentence the same way. The letters and papers in English were copied as exactly as the sometimes faded ink allowed. Every effort was made to decipher the names mentioned but doubtless some are unintentionally misspelled. In the late 18th and early 19th centuries many of the French who settled in America simplified their names, sometimes spelling them phonetically according to American pronunciation. This, added to the old-world custom of adding a "de" and the

name of property acquired to the family name and the habit of giving each child four or five Christian names at baptism, often results in great confusion. The same person can be referred to in many different ways.

Early in 1958 a form letter was mimeographed and sent to about one hundred and fifty members of the three families asking for information; immediately there came a flood of responses plus offers of family papers. From as far as London came a journal, entrusted to me by Mrs. George Trench who had never even heard my name before my letter arrived; James Hopgood, still in the Cuba at that time, sent me his one copy of painstakingly gathered genealogy. As the material accumulated each set of papers would be arranged chronologically, so when I finally sat down at the typewriter to begin the actual writing I would have lined up around me the excerpts from the **Life of E. I. du Pont** for 1808, for example; excerpts from the letters of John Keating for the same period, translations of the Longwood, Winterthur and family letters of the same period, Juliette Bauduy's memoirs, and pages of notes from various sources. Putting everything together was like fitting in the pieces of a jig-saw puzzle; letters whose contents had been meaningless now assumed significance when read with others of the same time; letters without dates could be inserted exactly where they belonged; situations that needed explanation were now clear. Slowly the history of the family took shape.

Before arranging the sections on genealogy several types of family listing were examined. One numbering system was tried and discarded, a second tried and discarded, until finally one was found that seemed workable. A genealogy is not simple to compile, nor is it simple to read; the system used in this volume enables each member of the family to trace his ancestry back as far as we have records, and the charts in the back of the book will help establish his relationship to other branches of the family. It is interesting to note how many of the old names are still in use — today there are Juliettes, Mimikas and Eulalias, Johns, Ferdinands and Peters.

One of the greatest pleasures in writing this history has been corresponding with, meeting and visiting so many of the family, most of whom I had never met before; the kindness and hospitality extended to me and my sons, Garesché and Dempster, have been heart-warming. All of those I visited and through whose family belongings I was allowed to rummage freely will always have my deepest gratitude — Elizabeth Norris Jordan, Elena Santa Maria and her sister Maquita Driscoll, Mary Dietrich Coudon, Gratz Farish, Dorothea Ostenberg, Louise Francis Terret, Carol Ralston Swart, Helen Macauley Schlager, Tillman Garesché, Peggy Willcox, Gladys Garesché Cropp and her sister, Babs Lauder, and their mother, Mrs. Arthur Garesché. Some of the resemblances between distant cousins was startling: Lana Lainé Alexander might be the sister of Emma Garesché Houser, both have the same blond beauty, which is also seen in Janet Brodhead Hyland and Lee Garesché Collins. A picture of John Peter Garesché is so like the late Wm. H. Garesché that the latter's daughter, Virginia Thomas, was amazed on seeing it. All of the above mentioned Garesché descendants have one marked characteristic — high cheek bones, also seen in other members of the family. There is another feature noticed frequently among members of the last several generations but absent from the portraits of the early Gareschés so perhaps it came from either the Bauduy or des Chapelles line — a short, protruding upper lip. Three men of the family had this feature, first cousins who resembled each other very much, George Norris, Julius Garesché and J. Hamilton Farish.

My list of acknowledgements is a long one: first of all I am grateful to my sons for putting up with my mass of disorder and for listening to me talk endlessly of "the book." Mother Louise Callan, professor of history at Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, has been generous with her time

and advice. Dr. Heacock's help has already been mentioned and both Dr. Charles David and Dr. Peter Riggs of the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library have given me encouragement and help. I am especially grateful to Mrs. Marie Windell of the library staff for her willingness to answer my countless questions, for her great kindness in checking the Wilmington chapters, and for sending me valuable information—some of it mailed when she was on vacation, some when she was awaiting a flight call to Paris as she sat in the airport, and some from her home when she was ill with influenza.

Many thanks are due all of those in the family who filled out the genealogical charts, especially the wives married into the family whose husbands turned over the task to them. I am indebted to Henriette Bulas for her capable translating of the old French letters; Nancy Jones deserves my gratitude for typing my pasted-together and many times corrected piles of papers, and I must express my appreciation to Hymen Feder of the Schneider Printing Company for putting up with my many changes and additions.

And finally there is my list of readers, the first of whom was Margaret O'Connor Holland, the mother of my late husband, William King Holland, whose enthusiasm for the early chapters, especially the letters of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy, was the spur I needed. Second was my son Dempster, whose somewhat satiric marginal comments brought about some revisions and additions; my sister-in-law Mary Louis Walsh Garesché also highlighted the need for clarification and additions. Mrs. Charles Michel (Elise Lamy), a Provençère descendant and an old friend, has helped me with that most tiresome of tasks, proofreading. But my particular gratitude is due Mrs. Francis Page Hardaway (Harriet Lane Cates), who put aside her own work on the life of John Mullanphy to devote considerable time to my manuscript. An experienced genealogist and historian, she gave me invaluable help not only in organization but also in such details as missing accents, incorrect dates, inconsistencies in name spelling, some of which she caught in the manuscript, some during the days she spent with me on the proofs.

That the book has many faults I am well aware: it needs above all a good stiff rewriting, but I had come to a point where I could not devote any more of my limited amount of leisure time to it; during the school year my position as executive secretary of the Maryville Alumnae requires five days a week. My great-great-grandmother, Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy, would say as she did to her daughter, "Your style needs improving." There are areas where more research is needed and there are still some missing papers; the memoirs of the Marquis de Sassenay, which Mimika Frith in a letter written in 1940 thanked Mimi Garesché for returning to her, cannot be found. Unfortunately, there is still some data missing from the genealogy; in a few instances countless pleading letters were to no avail. There are I am sure some of the errors that almost inevitably creep into a work of this type, but I fervently hope they are few and not serious.

All of this I know, and while I trust those interested in the French families who came to this country in the late eighteenth century will find this book helpful, my hope is that everyone who reads it will remember its purpose—to give the members of the three families an integrated, documented account of their history for themselves and their children and grandchildren. I hope also it will strengthen that bond of which Dr. William Keating, grandson of Eulalie and John Keating, wrote to Alexander J. P. Garesché on the death of the latter's mother, Mimika Bauduy Garesché, "She, like my grandfather, believed in above all, family unity."

Dorothy Garesché Holland

August 28, 1962 — St. Louis, Missouri

Chapter I

THE BRETTON des CHAPELLES IN FRANCE

Three silver doves on a background of azure are the strongest existing clue to the ancestry of the Bretton des Chapelles family. A fifteenth century knight, Mahé d'Envrich, Seigneur du Mesnil-Boule, bore this emblem on his shield and an eighteenth century des Chapelles, the Marquise de Sassenay, had it quartered with the arms of her husband's family. (Plate 1). Although documentary proof is lacking for an unbroken line going back from Anne-François Bretton des Chapelles, the first of the family to leave France, to Mahé d'Envrich, there is other evidence which seems to confirm the descent. The evidence, much of it dry and uninteresting, is from several sources.

One of the standard reference books on French genealogy is the **Armorial Général de la France, Registre de la Noblesse de France**, compiled by Pierre de la Garde d'Hozier in the seventeenth century and continued by members of his family. At the beginning of the section on the family "Le Breton de la Dointérie" is an illustration of the arms of the family, the three silver doves on an azure background, and the statement that the name was formerly d'Envrich.¹ Nicholas d'Envrich, son of the above-mentioned Mahé d'Envrich, Seigneur du Mesnil-Boule, left his father's home in Normandy and established his household at Vannes, Brittany. His only son, Denis d'Envrich, captain in the regiment of Piennes, took part in the battle of Fornue, Italy, July 6, 1495, when Charles VIII of France waged war against Naples. During the battle, Denis fought close to the King, and the monarch, observing his courage, conferred upon Denis, in 1498, a patent of nobility, giving him the name Le Breton. To quote from the Letters of Patent:

We have the said Le Breton rehabilitated and we rehabilitate him declared, and we declare him Gentleman sprung from noble lineage and as far as may be necessary we have ennobled and we ennoble him and his children—the said Le Breton, his children and his successor not to change the name of Le Breton in the future, only causing to be added to the arms borne by the Seigneurs du Mesnil-Boule, a golden star, as a mark of his worth and his virtue.²

Thus it was that the single gold star, in heraldry signifying one particular act of courage, was added to the arms of the three silver doves.

Denis d'Envrich Le Breton married Damienne de Saugi de Godemaine (or de Gaudinière) and had one son of whom there is record—"Pierre Le Breton, **écuyer**³, Seigneur de la Dointérie, de Saint-Michel-fur-Indre, du Breuil et du Fief de Dorfai," of Touraine and Paris. In 1522 Pierre Le Breton married Antoinette, or Etienne, le Comte, and in 1542, after the death of his father, he was "governor of the city and the Château of the Isles"—a designation that is not further explained. Pierre and Antoinette had three children: Gabriel, Seigneur de Dangereux et de Godemaine,

¹ Hozier, **Armorial Général de la France: Registre de la Noblesse de France**, Paris, vol. 2, part 1, pp. 265-274.

² *Ibid.*

³ Charles E. Lart, **Huguenot Pedigrees**, (The Saint Catherine Press, London, 1924,) p. VII. "It was the rank of 'écuyer' which alone constituted nobility . . ." He further explains that one could acquire "noblesse" by the purchase of a fief or some official title.

Robert Le Breton and Eléonore Le Breton. Gabriel, who gave the Fief of Godemaine to the Abbé of Neauphle-le vieil in 1571, was an officer in the household of the King of France, with the title "huissier d'armes de la chambre du roy," and in 1565 married Jeanne Bigot. Robert Le Breton in 1574 married Anne le Forestier and in the **Armorial Général** there is record of his posterity up to 1734 (see genealogy). His son Hector who served Henri IV and Louis XIII for 48 years was permitted to add a lion's head to the coat-of-arms and to replace the gold star with a fleur-de-lys. One of Hector's sons married Marie Riolland, whose father was the physician of Marie de Medici.

To return to Gabriel and Jeanne Le Breton, of their two sons, the elder was Jean, Abbé of Nicos, appointed by Henri IV to the archbishopric of Bordeaux and "distinguished by the marvelous sweetness of his ways" and by his charity for the poor. A second son, Denis Le Breton, was "Chargé roi d'armes," that is, he was one of those who investigated and recorded the "arms, crest, cognizances, mottoes, and descent of every gentleman below the baronage of whatever estate or degree, except the Knights of the Garter." The kings-of-arms were subject to Garter, Principal King-of-arms of the Herald's College or College of Arms in London. Other duties of the kings-of-arms were to see to it that the proper arms were borne by those entitled to them and by them only, to regulate their proper usage and to attend to tournaments and combats.⁴ Denis Le Breton had two sons, Jean Le Breton and Gabriel Le Breton; there is no further mention of this branch.

Up to this point all of the Le Breton information has come from the **Armorial Général**. In 1892 there was published in New Orleans an article⁵ on the Le Breton family which included the foregoing material and some additional information given by members of the family then living there. (One of the descendants of Anne-François Bretton des Chapelles had gone from Santo Domingo to Louisiana and left numerous progeny.) The author of this article states there were two more sons of Gabriel and Jeanne le Breton: Nicholas Le Breton, Seigneur de la Souche in Brie, who had held the position of king-of-arms before Denis and had died as dean of the councilors of the king; and Jean Le Breton (the youngest), who married Catherine Marres. Furthermore, one of the grandsons of Jean and Catherine le Breton, Jean Pierre Le Breton, Seigneur de Godemaine, was the "immediate ancestor" of the Louisiana branch of the family. If by "immediate" he means the father or grandfather, he is wrong; existing records from France and Santo Domingo prove that.

Santo Domingo records show that the Bretton des Chapelles came from Montereau, (Seine-et-Oise), France. A letter to the Mayor of Montereau written in September of 1960 brought a response⁶ stating that municipal records showed that on December 31, 1681, there was baptised by the priest Lemoufle, Marie Salmon, daughter of Gassien (Gatien) Salmon "an honorable man," and Marie Maillet, the parents of legitimate marriage. The godfather was "a noble man," M. Simon Pigron, and the godmother, Demoiselle Claude Bidault, "daughter of a noble man," Louis Bidault, Gentleman. Gatien Salmon was the "perpetual mayor" of Montereau, an office created by royal edict in 1692 and which he held from that time until 1714. Further records from Montereau show on January 4, 1699,

⁴ "Heraldry" by F. P. Barnhard in **Medieval England**, ed. H. W. C. Davis, (Oxford, 1924, Clarendon Press,) pp. 226-27.

⁵ Charles Patton Dimitry in the **Times-Democrat**, June, 1892.

⁶ From Daniel Jalmain, Surveillant Générale, Lycée de Montereau.



PIERRE ISAAC GARESCHÉ
1738-1812



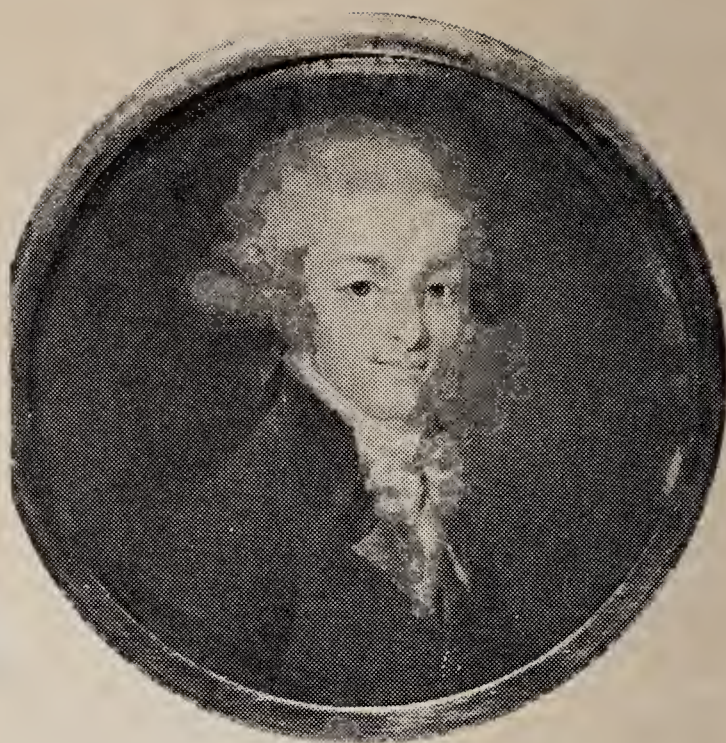
HOTEL LECLERC, 16 RUE
REAMUR, La ROCHELLE
(Home of Daniel Garesché)



NIEULLE, ISLE des MARENNES
Garesché home in foreground



MME. DANIEL GARESCHÉ
(Marie-Anne Carayon)
1740-1828



DANIEL GARESCHÉ
Mayor of La Rochelle
1737-1811



PAUL-JACQUES GARESCHÉ
1773-1851.



MME. PAUL-JACQUES GARESCHÉ
(Lise Garesché)
1789-1885

Marie Salmon was married to Anne-François Bretton, son of A. Bretton and Marie Cousin; on April 28, 1700, a son, Anne-François Gatien Bretton was born.

From this point on all records—those from Santo Domingo, those from Moreau de St. Méry,⁷ those from old family papers—all corroborate each other, except in a few unimportant details. Anne-François and Marie Salmon Bretton des Chapelles had seven children, the oldest of whom, Anne-François Gatien Bretton des Chapelles, came to Santo Domingo, where in 1739 he married Marie T. Robion de Moreuil Sonjust. Where or when the “des Chapelles” was added is not clear; such additions were made chiefly in connection with property acquired either by inheritance or purchase. The spelling of the name varies: it is “le Breton,” “Le Breton,” or “Bretton”; “Deschapelles,” and “des Chapelles.”⁸

Another son of Anne-François and Marie Salmon Bretton, Louis François Cesaire, or as he was sometimes called, François Cezaire, lived much of his life in New Orleans. The following is taken from an article by Mrs. Eloise Cruzat, considered an authority on colonial times and herself a connection of the Bretton des Chapelles family.

Copy of a marriage certificate of Feb. 7, 1738 for Sr. François Cezaire Le Bretton, Chief Secretary of the Marine, son of deceased François le Bretton, councillor of the King, perpetual mayor of police of the city of Montereau, generality of Paris, and of Dame Marie Salmon, a native of Montereau, Bishopric of Sens, and demoiselle Marguerite Chauvin de la Frenière, daughter of Sr. Nicholas Chauvin de la Frenière, Councillor of the Superior Court of Louisiana, and of deceased Demoiselle Marguerite Le Sieur, native of “the Chapilouta,” parish of New Orleans, Bishopric of Quebec. (Note by Mrs. Cruzat — This marriage record gives the parents of Jean Baptiste Le Bretton assassinated in the Spanish era. In 1738 the name was still written with two t’s. I am on the lookout for the first change in orthography. There was always a Marguerite in the Le Bretton family from the Marguerite la Frenière who was Marguerite Le Sieur, down to the present day when the daughter of E. St. Mesme Le Bretton is Marguerite, the groom’s mother set here as Dame Marie Salmon was Marie Gatien de Salmon. Even family records give the name euphonically as Gassien.)⁹

Louis François Cezaire and his first wife had four children; Louise, who married the Comte de Marmetty in France; Francis Joseph Le Breton d’Orgenois; Louis Nicholas Gassien Le Bretton, whose wife was Heremine de la Castonzière, and Jean Baptiste Cezaire Bretton de Charman, or Charneau, who married Jeanne Françoise de Macarty July 12, 1767. An account of the death of Jean Bretton de Charman exists with the names being given in a Spanish version as they were taken from official records during the

⁷ *Histoire de St. Domingue—Description de la Partie Française*, (Philadelphia, 1797-98), 1958 edition Paris, eds. Blanche Maurel and Etienne Taillente, 3 vols., vol. III p. 1459.

⁸ Baronne Marie de Laumont (D11125311) wrote in a letter that it had always been “Bretton”; the first of the family to come to the United States was known as Jean Bretton Deschapelles.

⁹ Eloise Cruzat, “Records of the Superior Council XXXII”: *Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly*, vol. IX, No. 4, May, 1926, p. 720.

Spanish régime of Louisiana. The account is included in the records of a trial regarding the murder of "Juan Baptiste Labreton" who was killed by slaves at his plantation near New Orleans.¹⁰

Louis Cesaire le Breton returned to France. An account of his burial is contained in an unsigned letter to Louis Garesché:¹¹

Canal Bank, New Orleans, La.

J. C. Morris, Pres.

Edw. Toby, vice-pres.

Edgar Knott, cashier

Mr. Louis Garesché, Wash., D. C., 1899

Dear cousin,

Your very interesting letter received . . . will be of great assistance in unraveling the tangled skein of genealogy . . . which has been neglected by our ancestors for the last century.

It looks to me as if, carried away by the democratic ideas of the new world, our ancestors would not even acknowledge their noble birth, neglecting in all public acts, baptisms or marriages to give any clue of their titles or qualities as if wishing to ignore their descendance from their European ancestors.

It is why I find it so difficult to trace back our family tree. Among the scanty notes that I took before our family papers were destroyed by fire, I find that some of my ancestors went to St. Domingo, and the father or grandfather of Louis Cesaire Le Breton (first of the family to come to New Orleans) lost his family papers during the voyage to or from St. Domingo. Unfortunately I have not his name, nor any dates, which would be of great assistance.

If you could give dates, to those you mention in your letter and any further details it would help me . . . The coat-of-arms which you sent must be the Le Breton coat-of-arms, although we thought ours was quite different, being on a blue field, three silver doves and a gold star in the middle. I find in the armorial Bretagne the coat of arms you sent me, and there is very little about it—no name or place of residence. vol. 1, fo. 168.

"Bretton Seigneur des Chapelles—arms—
d'or a trois palmes de sinople (on a field
of gold three green palms) Gatien, gén-
éral des finances en 1751."

Again referring to my notes, I see that the family was generally employed in the finances.

Louis Cesaire Le Breton, vel Louis Cezar Le Bretton, written both ways in public documents at Dijon, France, where he died—and written Bretton in Louisiana by him

¹⁰ Laura Porteous "Torture in Spanish Criminal Procedure in Louisiana"; *La. Hist. Soc. Quarterly*, vol. VIII, pp. 6-22.

¹¹ Louis Garesché did extensive research on family background in connection with the biography of his father, Col. Julius Garesché. After his death members of the family tried to obtain his papers from his widow, who refused to part with them. Years later some turned up when a dealer in old letters sold them to one of the family. This letter was among them.

when signing some notarial acts, makes confusion more confounded.

The certificate of his death, a certified copy of which I rec'd last month says:

"Mr. Louis Cesaire Le Bretton, Honorary Counsellor of the King in his court of Monies at Paris, died in this Parish of St. Philibert on June 10, 1776, aged about 64 years, and was buried on the 11 of said month in this church, in presence of the priest Mépartiotte and the undersigned witnesses, who have signed the register—signed Lebretton de Saint-Meme, Demermety, and Mene, curate of Chamberg certified a true copy from the register of the mayorality of Dijon."

Now Lebretton de Saint Meme was the only son of Louis C. Lebretton by his 2nd marriage with Anne Thérèse Berthelin; he was killed in the service of the King in 1785 and was not married. Demermety was the son-in-law of deceased, having married his only daughter.

A copy of the lettres patentes of nobility which I rec'd also states that:

"in 1774 King Louis has granted to Louis Cesaire LeBretton on account of his zeal and long services 1st as counsellor of his Superior Council of the province of Louisiana 2nd for the integrity and distinguished services he had rendered as counsellor of his Court of Monies at Paris from 1760 to 1774 and wishing to recognize such services Scr [?] desires that notwithstanding his resignation of his office he shall still hold the office of Honorary Counsellor during his life time with power to sit and deliberate in said council Scr [?] and that he be recognized as noble and be allowed to enjoy all privileges which he enjoyed before his resignation. Scr [?] given at Marly June 29th 1774 the first year of his reign, signed Louis by the King signed Phelyppeaux a true copy Scr [?]"

again—the coat of arms you sent has the coronet of a count.

One of the sons of Louis Cesaire Le Breton, Louis Gatien Le Breton des Chapelles, writing from Westphalia, where he was in exile, states in one of his letters in 1801, that the King had made him Count and had given him the red ribbon and made him *mareschal des camp* and *logis de l'armée* but that he was obliged to renounce the honors on his returning to France in order to attend to his private affairs which were in a sad plight.

A notation among the family papers gives the parentage of Louis Cesaire and the same details of death as shown above and adds that he

was écuyer (esquire) and lord of Charneau, parish of Villeroy, department of Côte d'Or, formerly Burgundy, also Seigneur of Civry. It further states that he and his wife acquired the fiefs of Civry and Charneau for 150,000 livres from Louis F. de Neufille, Duke of Villeroy, by act in Paris, July 28, 1759. There is further mention in the **Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly** of a law suit being brought by a plantation owner against "Maurice Conway, husband of Francoise Macarty, Anne The. Valetin, widow of Le Breton, Estevan de Marmetty, husband of Luisa Marguerite le Breton."¹² According to the account in the **Times-Democrat**, 1892, both Francois Joseph Le Breton d'Orgenois and Jean Baptiste Cesaire le Breton had many descendants in New Orleans at that time.

Another note quotes from a paragraph designated as being from the **Histoire Universelle**, published by a Société des Professeurs et des Savants, 1864, vol. II.

A terrible lesson was given to all those grandees who do not believe the law was made for them. The Counts de Bouteville and des Chapelles were executed in the Place de Greve following a duel (1627).

A third note, without any documentation, states that one of the granddaughters of Louis Cesaire Le Breton married Count O'Hagerty, marshal in the French army, and a daughter of theirs, Marie Augustine O'Hagerty, married Ferdinand de Parceval, chamberlain to the King of Bavaria.

A fourth note is a clipping from Ripley's "Believe It or Not":

Chess Champion in Three Sittings. Alexandre Louis Honoré Deschappelles (1780-1847), president of the French Chess Club and leading player of his time, learned the game in three sittings. According to his own story, he watched Bernard (a famous chess player) for a whole evening and after three sittings reached his strength as a player. The only man to whom he ever lost a match was W. Lewis.

Alexander Deschappelles, Count de Cherbourg, taught the game to another famous player, Mahé de la Bourdonnais,¹³ and was an outstanding whist player, credited with originating the "Deschappelles coup," a bit of strategy that involves the discarding of an ace from the hand from which the player does not wish to lead.

The Bretton des Chapelles of this family history are the descendants of Jean-Baptiste, son of Anne-François Gatien Bretton des Chapelles who left France for Santo Domingo during the first part of the eighteenth century. Just why he left France is not certain; perhaps it was the lure of the rich lands of Santo Domingo that were making fortunes for their owners. There is another family tradition regarding his departure; the family, banished from France after one member fought a duel, was given lands in Santo Domingo to compensate them for their losses.

¹² Porteous, **La. Hist. Soc. Quarterly**, "Index to the Spanish Judicial Records of Louisiana", vol. XIII, p. 694.

¹³ "Chess": *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

Chapter II

THE GARESCHES IN FRANCE

Although the first written record of the Gareschés dates from 1635, all material consulted refers to the "ancient family." **Gar** is a Cymbro-celtic word meaning man; the Celtic word **shaih** meant thrust, stab, dagger or bolt.¹ If this is the origin of the name, then the first Garesché, or Gar-a-shaih, was a warrior, a "man of the thrust or bolt," a spearsman. No peaceful man would have been so named; nor would a peaceful knight have been likely to have a spur emblazoned on his shield. The Garesché arms consist of a crescent moon in red surmounted by the rowel of a spur in black, both on a field of silver.² In the mystical explanation of the colors, the silver is for the Christian virtues of purity, hope, truth, and innocence. Red denotes love, valor, hardiness, and generosity; and black stands for prudence, wisdom, and constancy in the midst of adversity and grief. The motto **Jamais Sans Espérance** (Never without hope) seems to sum up all the virtues.

Who was the Man of the Thrust? Who won the right to the spur? Unfortunately these questions must remain unanswered—but surely there must have been at one time more adventurous, more dashing Gareschés than the sober, industrious business men who are the first of the family of whom we have record.

As a background to the family history and activities a quick recall of some French history is necessary.³ About the middle of the 16th century many Catholics turned from their ancient faith to Calvinism. The doctrine spread until between one-thirtieth to one-twentieth of the population of France became Protestants, or Huguenots as they were called. The movement had political as well as religious significance and reacted strongly against all power being centered in the king. Most of the Huguenots came from the lower nobility or the **bourgeoisie**, the middle class. Many were men of learning, scholars or lawyers; many were business men, the financial and moneyed classes being especially attracted to the movement.

In the growing resentment against the power of the king, the Huguenots demanded regular meetings of the Estates-General, the French advisory congresses or **parlements** that met with greater and greater infrequency. The King and the court, fearing the Huguenots, began a persecution of them that culminated in the frightful St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre of 1572. After this shocking incident the opposition became less intense and in 1598 Henry IV signed the Edict of Nantes. This document allowed Protestants certain freedoms and privileges hitherto denied them: freedom of worship; full civil rights and admission to all public offices; control of some 200 towns (among which was La Rochelle, future home of the Gareschés); and finally judicial privileges and the right to hold assembly. With the promulgation of the Edict of Nantes, Huguenots who had fled the country, some to Holland, returned to their native land. Because they had lost their lands they had automatically lost their titles, as the titles were derived from the holding of land.

¹ Possible origin of name; taken from notes in the handwriting of Colonel Julius Garesché.

² D'Hozier, **Armorial de la Généralité de la Rochelle en 1687 de 1696**. Copied in 1904 by M. Louise Garesché (G131B241) at the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.

³ Historical background in this chapter taken from **A Political and Social History of Modern Europe**, Carleton J. H. Hayes, vol. I.

Such were the conditions in France in 1635. What the Gareschés had been and done before that time is not known; our first glimpse of them shows us prosperous, substantial business men; men respected and honored in their communities; men who married well and owned and maintained large estates; men who followed the Huguenot custom of giving their children Old Testament names.⁴

Jean Garesché (G1) *écuyer*, merchant, was born in 1635 in the village of Nieulle, islands of Marennes, commune of Sornin, province of Saintonge,⁵ about thirty miles south of La Rochelle, on the west coast of France. He and his wife, Marie Gourbelle, had five children, of whom the third, Isaac, (G13), married twice; by his first wife, Jeanne Chastaignes, he had eight children, and by his second, Jeanne-Catherine Guibert, six. Isaac died in 1720, leaving his widow with five young children. His oldest son, another Isaac, (G131), inherited a large fortune from his father, and at the death of his step-mother, became the guardian of the minor children. He, too, married twice; the first time his wife was the younger sister of his father's widow—Marthe Renée Guibert, by whom he had seven children. At her death, Isaac gave to each of the surviving children a dowry of 20,000 livres—half from his own principal, half from that of his wife.

In 1685 Louis XIV had revoked the Edict of Nantes and the Huguenots were deprived of their civil rights and forbidden the army or navy as a career. When Isaac took as his second bride, Marie-Anne Monbeuille, he seemed to have no scruples about twisting the truth; they were married in the Catholic Church de Marignac, Pons, both having confessed and answered questions about the Catholic faith to which they claimed to be converts. However, since they continued to be Protestants and brought up their children as such, they "made a pretense of a Catholic marriage, which assured their children of the civil advantages of the legal marriage of their parents."⁶

In the footnotes of the article in the *Revue* there is a reference to a "young Garesché" who was authorized to go to Holland to learn the language. It further states that three Gareschés went to Holland and there became rich and clever merchants. Family tradition has it that they brought back a taste for tea, hitherto unfamiliar to the family. The "young Garesché" was probably Isaac, who continued in business in Nieulle, constructing ships of 500 maritime tons, ships that were used for trade with the colonies. In 1697 the western half of Santo Domingo (now known as Haiti) had been ceded to France and Isaac began to trade in Santo Domingo sugar as well as Canadian furs. He also made numerous acquisitions of land and built a house in the village of Nieulle, a house that faced that of the mayor and the school. (See plate 2). It is stated that the village owed to him a great part of its buildings. By his second wife he had ten children, all born at Nieulle, nine of whom survived. When Isaac died in 1769 he was an influential and distinguished member of the Protestant religion and a man known for his great charity to the peasants. His influence was displeasing to some of his Catholic neighbors, who disrupted his funeral procession by throwing rocks that wounded several of the mourners. The funeral procession returned to the house and the burial was put off until

⁴ Unless otherwise indicated all of the information about the Gareschés in this chapter is taken from "Pierre Isaac Garesché," *Revue de Saintonge et d'Aunis, Bulletin de la Société des Archives Historique*; Tome XVI, 4 livraison, July 1896, pp. 288-298. Hereafter known as *Revue*.

⁵ Now called Charente Maritime.

⁶ *Revue* p. 290.

evening.⁷

After the death of Isaac the family seems to be more and more in La Rochelle. His youngest son, Etienne-Benjamin (G131H), was for a short time marine officer on one of the family ships and in 1773 was killed in a duel in La Rochelle; since duels were forbidden by law, the body had to be secretly buried as soon as possible. The four other sons, Daniel, Jean Garesché du Rocher, Pierre Garesché de la Prée, and Pierre-Isaac, were closely united in business, carrying on the prosperous sugar trade started by their father, a business made even more prosperous by the fact that at this time La Rochelle had a monopoly on the colonial sugar trade. (The whole Santo Domingo story will be told in the following chapter.)

Daniel Garesché (G1319), the eldest of the four brothers, married Marie-Anne Sarah Carayon, daughter of Jacques Carayon, known in La Rochelle as the "Protestant pope" because of his wealth and influence. Daniel built adjoining houses at number 16 and 18 Rue Réamur, ordering large G's and C's carved into the woodwork. One of his descendants, Bernard Leclerc, today owns the house, known as the Hotel Leclerc.⁸ The couple had ten children, at least two of whom attended a French Benedictine school. A catalogue or pamphlet, "**Exercices Publiques des Élèves de L'École Royale—Militaire de Sorez (Carcassone) 1786,**" lists Jean-Baptiste Garesché-Durocher, de la Rochelle (G13195) as a student in class II and Paul Garesché, de la Rochelle (G13196), in class IV. Samuel Breck, original owner of the pamphlet, is also listed among the students.⁹

Elected head of the municipal officers in La Rochelle in 1790, Daniel was chosen as mayor in 1791. His combined ship-building and trading prospered although there were disasters as the plundering by the Portuguese of his ship the **Saint-Jacques** off the island du Prince as she was bound for the Côte d'Or (western Africa). Daniel suffered a loss of 530,551 livres. To his dishonor he also dealt in slaves; an undated clipping from the St. Louis **Post-Dispatch** carries an account of a document found among family papers and presented to St. Louis University by Alexander J. P. Garesché. The document is translated as follows:

Account of sale made at the Cap by Pouper Bros. of 734 head of negroes, constituting the cargo of the ship **Le Monthion** of La Rochelle, Capt. Amable Lespenne, fitted out by Mr. Daniel Garesché and coming from Mataumbi, on the coast of Senegal and which arrived at the Cap the 24th of November last, sold since December 1, when the sale began, up to date the 27th, when it was concluded upon the following terms.

Then follows under the head of **Messieurs les Débiteurs** a list of 77 purchasers, with allotment and price of slaves to each; the article continues:

Summary of present count: Seven hundred and thirty-four captives, consisting of 465 negroes, 176 negresses, 57 male negro children and 36 female negro children, and which produced 1,173,000 23-75 francs—734 averaging per head 1,606 17-100 francs.

Sale: The present account of sale amounting to

⁷ Louis Garesché, **Biography of Col. Julius P. Garesché**, privately printed, (Press of J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia) 1887.

⁸ A large town house is known in France as a "hotel"; in this sense the word in no way implies a commercial hostelry.

⁹ Information from Francis J. Dallett, librarian of the Athenaeum, Philadelphia.

1,173,000 francs is the product of 734 head of negroes forming the cargo of the ship *Le Menthion*, Capt. Amable Lesspene [sic], and which sum we carry to the credit, less expenses of exchange, besides four heads which were conceded to the following officers, pursuant to agreement with Mr. Garesché. To Mr. Lessens, two negroes. To Messrs. Menages and Chaton, one male negro child, each, and which, according to prices brought, were worth a total of 730 francs.

Although Daniel Garesché lost much of his fortune by the revolution in Santo Domingo, he made a gift of 1,600 livres to the National Assembly and offered another 50,000 livres. He inaugurated the first business court or tribunal in La Rochelle and according to one story he was forced to flee for his life when the Jacobins, extreme left party of the French revolution, came into power.¹⁰

Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), founder of the American branch of the family, the only branch in which the name Garesché survives, will be discussed in subsequent chapters. Although both he and his nephew, Jean, son of Daniel, bore the name du Rocher, it is not known where it came from. In a letter written in 1898 to Louis Garesché, the Baron Eugène Eschasseriaux stated "there is nothing certain about du Rocher," and he doubted if the estate du Rocher near Tisany belonged to a Garesché. It must have been a name assumed only by the owner of a certain piece of property; the only two in the family whose records show the name are the two mentioned above. Neither Jean nor Vital, sons of Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), was given the name in baptism. Apparently when Jean left France for Santo Domingo he transferred or sold the property to his brother for the latter's son.

Pierre Garesché de la Prée (G131E), the youngest of the four surviving brothers, went at the age of twenty-three to Amsterdam to study the language and the business. He, too, made several trips to Santo Domingo but in 1784 returned to France permanently. Inheriting Nieulle property, La Prée, from his grandfather, he apparently sold and repurchased it, most likely from one of his brothers. One son was born to Pierre and his wife, Marie Suzanne Godet, daughter of a merchant of Marennes, Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131E1), who when a student at the College de Sainte-Barbe in Paris, was shown on his reports as a good student "who won the esteem and affection of his teachers." Pierre-Isaac continued his studies at home after leaving college, becoming somewhat of a recluse. About 1791 he married Marthe Esther Tollure and bought from his widowed aunt, Marianne Garesché Eschasseriaux, property known as "le Jas des Grêles," several years later giving the property to the poor of Saint-Sornin. Both Pierre-Isaac and his wife died in 1853, apparently childless as the property, La Prée, went to the wife's nephew, Jacques Bruynoughe, and was eventually divided and sold.¹¹

It was the second of the four brothers, Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131A), who was the subject of the article in the *Revue*. After attending college at Caen, he was sent with his brother Daniel to La Rochelle to learn business. There he married Françoise-Jeanne Alies, daughter of Joseph Alies, a merchant, and according to the marriage contract of July 20, 1761, agreed to live at his father-in-law's house at La Rochelle and to become his

¹⁰ Garesché p. 18.

¹¹ Information about Pierre Garesché de la Prée received from M. Marcel Faure, Saintes, January, 1960.



According to family tradition those on the top row are two of the des Chapelles sisters, possibly Eulalie and Juliette. The third is Amelia Provenchère, later Madame Mérat.



JEAN-PIERRE GARESCHÉ
1780-1861



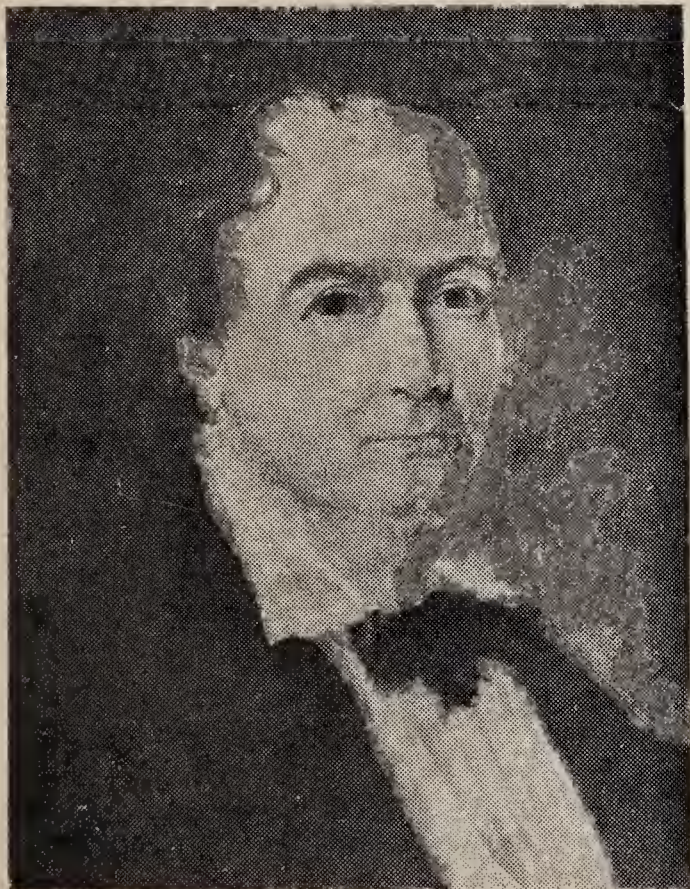
VITAL M. GARESCHÉ
1782-1844



MME. JEAN GARESCHÉ
du ROCHER
(Elizabeth de Brossay)
17? -1803
Portrait by Werthmüller



MME. JEAN BAPTISTE
de BAUDUY
(Hélène Cruon)
1750-1815



PIERRE BAUDUY de BELLEVUE
1769-70?-1833
Self-portrait



MME. PIERRE de BAUDUY
de BELLEVUE
(Juliette des Chapelles)
1773-1837
(Portrait by husband)

business associate. The marriage was blessed by the Protestant pastor, Dugas.

After the death of their father, Pierre-Isaac and his brother Jean inherited in common the family dwelling at Nieulle and the salt marshes and property at Faveau. When Pierre-Isaac returned from Santo Domingo he bought Jean's share of the property at Faveau and Nieulle and lived there until the Revolution. He was interested in agriculture and preserved intact the forests at Faveau which existed until 1845. Pierre-Isaac apparently had a friendly and pleasing personality; he entertained frequently and "attracted the most distinguished society in the area."¹² He was active in the church in Nieulle; he served as elder and represented the church at conferences. It was said that when he took the notes or minutes they could be understood.

In the meantime conditions in France under the dissolute court and absolutism, first of Louis XV and then of Louis XVI, were about to precipitate the Revolution; "*L'état, c'est moi*" was still the kingly principle of government. Not since 1614 had the Estates-General been called. Three classes or "estates" had formerly been represented—the nobles, the clergy, and the *bourgeoisie*, to which last group there now belonged many Huguenots. In the fall of 1788 the King was persuaded to call the Estates-General together the following spring and elections were held all over France. In February Pierre-Isaac was elected as commissioner of the Third-Estate from the district of Marennes, province of Saintonge. The men elected during that winter of 1788-89 to attend the Estates-General meeting in May were educated and intelligent men—many were lawyers, scholars, or judges. When Pierre-Isaac journeyed to Paris that spring he was one of an assemblage which had great hopes for reforms in France—many hoped for a limited monarchy patterned after that of England. At the assembly the Third-Estate argued that the whole Estates-General should vote "by head," thus giving the people some authority. As it was each estate had one vote, and as the clergy and the nobility voted together, the Third Estate had no chance to push through any measures of reform. On June 17 after a month of wrangling the Third Estate proclaimed itself a National Assembly. Three days later when they convened at the hall set aside for their use in the palace at Versailles, they found the door closed and guarded. Led by Mirabeau and Sièyes they proceeded to a large public building used as a riding hall or tennis court and took what became known as the "Oath of the tennis court." They swore as members of the National Assembly that they would draw up a constitution for France, and by this oath buried forever the feudal Estates-General. Pierre-Isaac was among those who took the oath.

To quote directly from the *Revue*:

The Journal of Saintonge and of Angoumois of Bourignon, year 1789 p 303 speaking of the festivities which took place on the occasion of the acceptance of the tricolor cockade of the King, has published the following letter, dated at Marennes, August 13 "Fifteen citizens of this city went yesterday on horseback to the home of Madame Garesché, the wife of one of the deputies of Saintonge to the National Assembly, to present to her the patriots' cockade; in their number were four gentlemen, forming the majority of nobility of Marenne. Half a league from the house, a squadron less numerous which carried the

¹² *Revue* p. 294.

voice and sentiments of all the citizens of Marennnes, formed into two lines and begged M. de Richier de la Roche-Longchamps, chevalier of Saint-Louis, captain of the regiment of royal infantry, to be pleased to take command. A messenger was sent to Mme. Garesché to tell her of this unexpected visit; he dismounted in the outer courtyard and M. Pouvreau, aged naval surgeon, and Bonsonge, chevalier of Saint-Louis, presented her two cockades. The first made a complimentary remark, which expressed in a few words the patriotic devotion the citizens personally had for their representative. The silence of Mme. Garesché and her tear-filled eyes were her answer. She offered a modest dinner to the deputies from Marennnes, gayety was the chief feature; many toasts were offered; to the King, to the deputy, to the National Assembly, to the nation, to M. Necker, and to several ladies who had come to pay a visit to Mme. Garesché."¹³

From that time until his death Pierre-Isaac played an important part in local and national government. He was a member of the National Committee on Finances, the Committee on Colonies. On September 6, 1792, when it was announced at the 4th electoral assembly at La Rochelle that he was one of the two nominated for election to the National Assembly, he asked permission to speak, and mounting the platform said:

"Gentlemen, during two and a half years, I have never quit my post. I have constantly served my country in the national constituent assembly. I have fulfilled my task with zeal and accuracy and I have found my reward in the welfare of my country. Each one must take his turn to save her. I am not unaware of this proof of confidence that the electoral assembly has been pleased to accord me, but I beg you to change the votes. Without a doubt it is a sad and painful sacrifice to my heart, but powerful reasons oblige me to open to you my heart. Will you, I entreat you, forget me for the moment? Another time will come perhaps when I will be able to offer to my country more personal service."¹⁴

Although he refused the national office he continued in affairs of the province and on November 10, 1792, was elected president of the council general at Saintes. He was again president of the council general which opened 16 Frimaire¹⁵ (Dec. 6, 1793), administrator of the department on 24 Vendémaire (Oct. 12, 1795), and continued to take part in the meetings until 7 Messidor (June 25, 1796) when he retired temporarily from public eye. "It has been written that he was named minister plenipotentiary to the United States but that is an error."¹⁶ When Napoleon became Emperor, Pierre-Isaac was proclaimed by imperial decree on July 17, 1808, president of the electoral assembly of the canton of Marennnes and a member of the council general of Charente-Inférieure.

Pierre-Isaac and his wife Françoise both died in 1812 and were buried

¹³ Ibid., p. 295.

¹⁴ Ibid., p. 296.

¹⁵ In their hatred of everything connected with the old régime, the French revolutionaries even changed the names of the days and months — a change that was of course temporary.

¹⁶ *Revue* p. 297.

in the garden of their home at Faveau. On October 11, 1896, the **Société des Archives Historiques de la Saintonge et de l'Aunis** placed this marble plaque in Nieulle:

*Ici
Est né le 20 Juin 1738
Pierre Isaac Garesché
Deputé aux Etats Generaux
Décédé le 13 Mars 1812¹⁷*

Also on the plaque is the Garesché coat-of-arms.

¹⁷ Here was born on June 20, 1738, Pierre Isaac Garesché, deputy to the Estates-General, died March 13, 1812.

Chapter III

SANTO DOMINGO

The western half of the island of Santo Domingo, now Haiti, resembles a large mitten; in the curve between the thumb and the palm is the town of Port-au-Prince, and within a radius of twenty miles once lived the le Bretton des Chapelles at Léogane, the Gareschés du Rocher at Boucassin in Arcahaye, and the de Bauduys at Léogane, Cul-de-Sac, and Bellevue.

Haiti is a land of precipitous cone-shaped mountains, down which run hundreds of mountain streams, watering the rich and fertile plains between the peaks. Bananas, coffee, sugar cane, oranges, all grow luxuriantly, and the tremendous fertility and magnificent scenery would seem to make the island a veritable paradise. But the climate is a trying one—wet, unhealthy, enervating, and particularly hard on Europeans unused to tropical temperatures.¹

Settled first by Columbus and his men, Santo Domingo was one of the richest of the West Indian islands. Both the French and the Spanish had colonies there, but the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 gave the western half to France. In the 18th century it was one of the most important of the French colonies; trade between it and the mother country was a key factor in the steadily growing French mercantile development. Despite its importance Santo Domingo had few settlements large enough to be called towns; Cap François, known as "Le Cap," on the northern coast was the center of political and cultural life and had a population of 20,000 in 1788. On the west coast Port-au-Prince, the capital, was the largest town; Léogane, to the south, had four or five hundred houses, and St. Marc, to the north, had but one hundred and fifty homes.

During the 18th century from the west coast of France, from La Rochelle, Nantes, Bordeaux, and other ports of the provinces of Gascony, Poitou, and Brittany, there came to Santo Domingo ambitious men—men anxious to augment or establish family fortunes. They imported slaves from Africa by the thousands, bringing them over chained in ships so crowded, squalid and stifling that many died on the voyage. Between 1764 and 1771 ten to fifteen thousand Africans were brought in each year to provide free labor to work the huge plantations, and in the year 1787 forty thousand blacks were imported. In many instances the treatment on the plantations was not much better than that on the ships; punishments for any misdemeanor, however slight, were frequent and harsh. Indeed, descriptions of the torture applied to the slaves are revolting to the point of nausea. With no education and still under the influence of their jungle customs, they practiced Voodooism, and according to James² many resorted to poison in their desperation. One group of Negroes, or *noirs*, stood out from the others—those intelligent and comely enough to be trained as house servants. They became a privileged class, imitating their masters in every possible way and despising the field hands.

The ships that sailed to France laden with sugar and coffee returned filled with fine French furniture, silver, china, elegant silks and brocades, kid slippers and gloves, laces, fans and perfumes, and all the luxurious

¹ History and background material of Santo Domingo taken from T. L. Stoddard, *The French Revolution in San Domingo* (Boston, New York, 1914) and C. L. R. James, *The Black Jacobins* (Dial Press, New York, n.d. [after 1935]).

² James p. 8.

and extravagant **meubles** and finery Paris could offer. Plantation owners and their wives wanted and could afford the best, and the large mansions set on landscaped mountain terraces were surrounded by formal gardens and fountains, approached by tree bordered avenues and furnished like French châteaux. Shops in Cap François and Port-au-Prince were full of tempting French goods.

Many of the French women detested Santo Domingo with its unpleasant climate and spent as much time as possible in France, where the children were sent for their education. A Negro or mulatto mistress was a commonplace for the plantation owner and this custom produced a whole new class, the **gens du couleur**, between the **blancs** and the **noirs**, often despising both races and despised by both. In this atmosphere of laxity and indolence the clergy too became corrupt, frequently giving grave scandal to those who deplored the widespread immorality. In the larger towns there were numerous dance halls, gambling dens, and brothels.

Although in some sections the plantations were isolated, there was much gayety in Santo Domingo and frequent trips to the towns of Cap François and Port-au-Prince. In the 1958 edition of Moreau de St. Méry's history³ many actors and actresses are included in the biographical index, and each of the larger towns had several theaters, even the villages, one. A journal in the form of letters kept by a nameless young man gives several first hand accounts of life in Santo Domingo shortly before the 1791 revolution. In discussing the amusements of Cap François he says:

We previously had a playhouse in which the actors were passable; we had lodges of Freemasons, where large and gay banquets were held; we had a type of literary society for the meeting of well-informed and delightful people.

Often cavalcades were held upon the main roads and barbecues on the plantations which were situated upon rivers. At other times there were musical gatherings, often starting with gambling, and heaven alone knows how the gold and silver rolled. There were endless reciprocal dinners, luncheons, suppers—if one can call these repasts such, which lasted either all afternoon or all night.⁴

Of life further inland he remarks:

The manner of life on the plain was quite monotonous; the wealthiest proprietors remained mostly in France. Those whose taste or the modesty of their revenues kept them on their properties, lived each according to his fancy. Some saved to retire later to France; others passed their time quietly in the bosom of a large family, and among the

³ M. L. E. Moreau de Saint-Méry, *Histoire de Saint-Domingue . . . Description de la Partie Française* (Philadelphia 1797-98), 1958 edition Paris, eds. Blanche Maurel and Étienne Taillente, 3 vols. To the original edition the editors have added a biographical index, identifying those mentioned in the book and adding information found in the official records of Haiti.

⁴ A Creole of Saint Domingue, *My Odyssey*, trans, and ed. Althea de Puech Parham (Louisiana State University Press, 1959), pp. 36-37. The editor explains that the author was a member of her family but she is uncertain as to his exact name. She further explains in the introduction the correct meaning of the word "creole"—one of French or Spanish blood born in a colony of France or Spain.

decent pleasures and the duties of their state in life.⁵

Later on, while on the west coast of the island, he is invited to a plantation in Arcahaye for an evening of "feasting, music and dancing."

In the center of the garden were flowers and fruit trees; also, displaying its choicest treasures, was an immense sapodilla, whose long flexible branches, covered with fruit, touched the grass and made a vast salon of verdure; beneath its foliage the table was set. It appeared to me that I had never beheld a more brilliant scene. Imagine twelve lovely and elegantly dressed women seated at a round table covered with everything luscious—the most deliciously prepared things and fruits of diverse colors and odors filled graceful baskets.

The table encircled the tree, which was entwined with garlands and resembled a column of flowers. Lanterns were strung among the branches like fruits of fire, and candles were placed upon the table in enormous bouquets of jasmine that seemed to replace the brilliance of the sun, which had just hid behind the mountains. The sky was serene, only a zephyr moved the leaves, and a murmuring brook could be heard nearby.

We were refreshed by the wines of France and the fine liqueurs of Italy and Martinique. Champagne soon had its usual effect, and brought gaiety to the table with bright banter and songs of love: I was in my element. Placed between the beautiful Madame d'E. and the seductive Madame N., surrounded by cakes, fruits, and flagons, I had my lyre brought and sang impromptu couplets, interrupted only by a dozen glasses.⁶

Santo Domingo was ruled by a governor from France appointed by the King; the second in command was known as the Intendant. Many of the officials were sent over from France, and at times there was hostility between them and the plantation owners. Stoddard says that despite all of the cruelty, injustice and immorality, many of the plantation owners were not guilty of these abuses, and the nobility, representing some of the oldest and bluest blood of France, was the best element on the island. In 1789 Santo Domingo was at its economic peak; into its ports that year came 1,587 ships—more than into Marseilles. They carried out millions of pounds of sugar, coffee, indigo, cocoa, and hides, adding hugely to the wealth of the upper class. This was Santo Domingo at the end of the 18th century, a land of great contrast; of tremendous wealth and wretched poverty and subjection; a land of master and slave, and between the two the mulattoes, whose economic status and whose resentment increased every year—in short, a land ripe for revolution.

Of the three families, Bretton des Chapelles, de Bauduy, and Garesché du Rocher, the first to arrive in Santo Domingo were the de Bauduys. The date of that arrival is not known, but in 1702 Louis de Bauduy (B1) married Marie Duval and they had three children: Thomas (B12) died unmarried; a daughter (B13) married a Monsieur Bordes; and the oldest,

⁵ Ibid. p. 38.

⁶ Ibid. pp. 152-153.

Pierre (B11), was born in 1703 at La Petite Rivière, Léogane.⁷ In 1742 Pierre de Bauduy was married to Marie Madeleine de Goiran at Bellevue, the Goiran estate which was in the same area of Cul-de-Sac as the Bauduy plantation of La Grande Roque. The marriage contract stated that the bridegroom's property consisted of 52 Negroes and the bride's of 20,000 livres.⁸ At the time of the marriage, the father of the groom, Louis de Bauduy, was already deceased; the father of the bride, Charles de Goiran, was also dead and his widow, the former Marguérite Lezay, married to a M. Pernier. Among those signing the marriage contract were the groom's mother, (the widow de Bauduy), and his brother, Thomas de Bauduy (B12); also signing for the groom were Nicholas Fonteneye and his wife, Marie Dignerou. Witnesses for the bride were her mother, Marguerite de Lezay Pernier; her sister and brother-in-law, Marie de Goiran and Jean Dignerou; her half-brother, Nicholas Pernier, and François Morin, Seigneur de l'Englée, and his wife, Marie Anbry or Aubry.

The Dignerou family has been thus identified:

Dignerou—Family originally from Baignieux, Poitou, established in Croix-des-Bouquet. René Dignerou died aged 50, Feb. 7, 1719; married Elizabeth Charbonnier by whom he had numerous children. His son, Jean Baptiste, b. 1716, married Madeleine Goiran Nov. 3, 1740, and was an officer of militia and an overseer. He died April 1, 1769, leaving numerous children, of whom one son, Nicholas, married Marie Louise Le Ledoux.⁹

Nicholas Pernier is identified as living at Cul-de-Sac, born at Léogane, and married in 1761 to Louise F. de Langrene.¹⁰

At the time of his marriage Pierre de Bauduy (B11) was a captain of cavalry in the militia of the island. He and his wife had three children—Jean Baptiste de Bauduy (B111), Marie de Bauduy (B112), and a younger daughter (B113) who apparently died before her parents. About 1750 Pierre's brother, Thomas, died, leaving his indigo plantation, his Negroes and other possessions to be divided equally between Pierre and their niece, Marie Françoise Bordes Dutilh (B131) of Bordeaux, France. To quote directly from the Bauduy manuscript:

Some contestation having arisen between these two in regard to the partition of the estate, it was finally determined and agreed between them, for the purpose of putting an end to the dispute, that Pierre Bauduy should purchase his niece's portion, which he accordingly did, by virtue of an act dated April 4, 1766. There is every reason to infer from letters and papers still in our possession that Pierre Bauduy already possessed an estate in his own right at La Grande Roque, probably from inheritance from his father.

We know too that besides his wife's portion of the Bellevue

⁷ Unless otherwise indicated all Bauduy material in this chapter is taken almost word for word from a manuscript written by Cora Bauduy Garesché for her cousin Eugène Bauduy in 1857, the identified copy belonging to Leonore Robertson Trench, London. For years copies of the history have been owned by other branches of the family, but no one knew who had compiled it.

⁸ A livre was worth $\frac{2}{3}$ of a franc and as a franc was then equal to a quarter, a livre represented almost seventeen cents.

⁹ Moreau de St. Méry. vol. III, p. 1476.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 1534.

estate, he purchased also Dignerons and Pernier's.

On October 2, 1766, Pierre de Bauduy wrote his son, Jean Baptiste, that he intended assigning all of the income from La Roque property, now one vast sugar plantation, to his wife and three children. The income from the Bellevue estate would be used to defray the expenses of both estates and to provide Pierre with an income. That the yield of the estates was enormous is proved by another letter to his son on September 26, 1769, in which he says he will send to each of the family 100,000 pounds of sugar; the year after that, double the quantity; the third year, 350,000 pounds. Further evidence of his enormous wealth appears in two letters—one of May 16, 1770, in which he relates a loss of 200,000 livres (or \$34,000), due to drought, and another of June 5, 1770, in which another loss is reported—this time 660,000 livres (about \$102,000; however, neither loss seems to bother him particularly.

Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, Pierre's only son, was educated in France and studied law, wanting to follow a legal career. In his frequent letters to his father from Bordeaux he begged him to purchase for him one of three legal posts—either that of **Conseiller au Parlement**, **Avocat général à la Cour des Aides**, or **Greffier en Chef**. His father, however, declined, saying that he must pay off the incumbrances on the estate and that a legal position would not be profitable. On September 17, 1768, Jean married, in Bordeaux, Hélène de Cruon whose father was a wealthy and respected citizen of Bordeaux and whose mother was of the ancient and noble family of du Kergoüet or du Caergoüet of Brittany. Two of their ancestors, René and Hervé du Caergoüet, had been with Bertrand du Guesclin when that stalwart warrior in 1364 terminated the Breton war of succession by defeating the free companies and, since Charles V was killed in the battle, assuring the crown for the de Montfort family. Before the battle of Auray, the decisive battle of the campaign, an English knight, Sir Walter Huet, a celebrated champion who had fought such distinguished foes as Sir Robert Knollès, advanced between the lines and challenged a French knight to single combat. Hervé du Caergoüet responded and fought and overcame the Englishman.¹¹ Jean Baptiste and his wife, Hélène, remained in Bordeaux for the winter, and in June, 1769, their son, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue (B1111) was born.

Also in Bordeaux that winter were Madame Bauduy and her daughter, Marie. Marie had been sought in marriage by M. Fourneau de Marsilly of Santo Domingo, with whom she was very much in love. Her mother approved but her despotic father was violently opposed and would not permit it. A bitter family quarrel ensued with the result that Pierre Bauduy obtained **lettres de cachet**¹² for both of them; in one he consigned his daughter to the Ursuline Convent in Tours on January 18, 1769, and in the other he forced his wife to return to Santo Domingo, a place she detested.

Pierre de Bauduy next selected what he considered a suitable suitor for his daughter, the Vicomte de la Ferronays, commandant of Port-au-Prince and second in rank to the governor of the island.¹³ The Vicomte's brother,

¹¹ The Bauduy manuscript cites reference for this story **Mémoires de du Guesclin** by Paul Hay du Chatelet and **La Bretagne Ancienne et Moderne** by Pitre Chevalier.

¹² **Lettres de cachet** were blank arrest warrants signed by the King and given or sold to those in favor, who used them at will, often unscrupulously.

¹³ Moreau de St. Méry vol. III, p. 1506 lists the Vicomte Elie Louis la Ferronays, born Angiers, 1731, as *maréchal* and as holding many other government positions.

the Baron de la Ferronays, was already connected with the family as he had married Mlle. Narp, ¹⁴ first cousin of Hélène Cruon Bauduy. The Baron and another brother, the Bishop de St. Brie, were very much in favor of the match and went to Bordeaux to urge it along. Madame Bauduy, now back in Bordeaux, was also in favor of it. Marie, who did not leave the convent in Tours until February, 1771, refused to marry the Vicomte de la Ferronays, and her brother apparently took her side, much to his mother's displeasure. Marie is described as being "imbued with a high sense of religion and an active spirit of charity."

Pierre Bauduy, the elder, was by this time furious at his whole family. He sent for his son, Jean Baptiste, who with his wife, Hélène, and young son, left Bordeaux and arrived in Santo Domingo early in 1771. On April 7, 1771, in a defiant gesture, Pierre Bauduy sold the whole of his enormous estate at La Grand Roque to M. Latoison de Rocheblanche for 1,606,055 livres, or about \$250,000. The next statement in the manuscript is puzzling:

And on the 4th day of May, 1772, he sells to his son, Jean Baptiste, his own portion of the Bellevue estate for the sum of 522,144 livres, payable in six yearly installments of 87,024 livres each; and seems, at the time to have leased him his wife's [Mme. Goiran Bauduy] third of the same for the yearly rent of 6,666 livres payable semi-annually.

Whatever all that meant one thing became evident—father and son were not getting along any better than father and daughter had before. In fact, in October, 1772, Jean was forced to pay the costs of a lawsuit which he had brought against his parents, the cause of which is unknown. His father was so furious with him over this that he made a new will on June 12, 1773, in which he disinherited Jean as far as he was permitted by law and left the bulk of his immense property to his daughter, now married to Charles Eugène Robin, Marquis de la Tremblaie of Poitou, afterwards Marquis de Montagne, Chevalier de St. Louis. Apparently the Marquis was a successful compromise suitor. Shortly after this Pierre's wife, Madame de Goiran de Bauduy, obtained a legal separation from him. His stormy life ended shortly afterward—he is thought to have died on September 13, 1773.

The large estate went to his daughter, who died soon afterwards, poisoned, family tradition has it, by her husband. Jean Baptiste immediately instituted a law suit to regain the family fortune and succeeded in breaking the will. However, the Marquis filed an appeal, and then the Revolution making orderly process of law impossible, the estate was never obtained for the Bauduys.

Jean Baptiste de Bauduy was, according to the manuscript, a "man of talents . . . courage and imperious will"; he was also unfaithful to his wife, Hélène de Cruon, said to be "beautiful and high-spirited." Jean was appointed **Conseiller Assesseur au Conseil Supérieur du Port-au-Prince**, a position in which he could make use of his legal training. Even though he had been deprived of most of his lawful inheritance, he still owned the valuable property of Bellevue, and while he did not own enough Negroes to work it to capacity, it produced 600,000 pounds of sugar annually. He purchased a coffee plantation at La Montagne Noire, which was worked on shares for him by a M. Souffrain.

Jean and Hélène de Bauduy had four children: Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue (B1111) already mentioned, born in France; Louis Alexandre (B1112) (later Baron and General); Félicité Marguerite Joséphine (B113) (called

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1530—many Narps are listed, also spelled Norp.

Minette, later Marquise de Hamon de Vanjoyeaux); and Céline (or Selina) Louise Adelaide (B114) (later Mme. Alexandre François Le Bretton des Chapelles.)

Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue was educated in France, entering the French army at the age of seventeen, where he was lieutenant in the cavalry regiment of the Chasseurs de Picardie. When the Revolution broke out in France, Jean Baptiste de Bauduy sent for his son, and Pierre arrived in Santo Domingo, either in 1789 or 1790.

The first des Chapelles mentioned in Santo Domingo was Gatien—of whom there is the following:

Gatien Bretton des Chapelles [D111], inhabitant of Port-au-Prince, guardian (or trustee) of estates of the province of Léogane; son of Anne-François Bretton des Chapelles [D11], mayor of Montereau, Conseiller of the King and lieutenant in the siege of Léogane, 1742. He married at Port-au-Prince June 24, 1737, Marie Thérèse Robion, daughter of François Robion du Moreuiel, inhabitant of Trou Bordet. His son was Sénéchal and judge of police at St. Marc in 1784.¹⁵

In the section on the city of St. Marc, parish of St. Marc, there is the following item: (parish is evidently used the way it is in Louisiana today—to indicate an area like a county)

. . . since the establishment of these [bridges] there, one is content with small wooden bridges which are sufficient for those on foot, but carriages (or vehicles) must ford, often with danger, always with difficulty. M. Bretton des Chapelles, Sénéchal, agreed in 1784 to a project of a subscription to build a bridge of stone in the Grand Rue.¹⁶

There was in the mountains of Guepes near the bay of St. Marc, a quarry of shaped stones, of which I have already spoken. It is here that one finds, as I have stated above, the shaped stones for many of the new houses of the city . . . MM. de Reynaud and le Brasseur had some of the last for the bridge for the Cape but this project had been abandoned. M. de Bougar, at the request of MM. Bretton des Chapelles and de Bouviel, gave them to St. Marc.¹⁷

In the section on the city of Port-au-Prince:

M. Maillant, convinced that the 61 carriaux, one-twentieth of the colony called Roundet, bought for the parish from M. Morel, the 26th of June, 1749, were insufficient to complete a colony so well favored, acquired in the name of the King, April 20, 1750, the whole sugar works next to it, belonging to MM. Morel and Bretton des Chapelles, and including 237 negroes, etc.¹⁸

Gatien des Chapelles had two sons—the elder, Marie Jean Jacques Gatien des Chapelles (D1111), who married Marie Claude Eleanor Alexandre Guiton de Champfleurs, and whose children were probably the famous chess champion, the Comte Alexandre Louis Honoré des Chapelles (D11113), and

¹⁵ Ibid., p. 1459.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. II, p. 875, In the original edition of 1797 des Chapelles in this passage is spelled "de la Chapelle."

¹⁷ Ibid., p. 898.

¹⁸ Ibid., p. 977.

the Comtesse de Gomer (D11114). The second son of Gatien des Chapelles was Jean Baptiste François le Bretton des Chapelles (D1112), who had been born in Léogane in 1739 and who had married at Arcahaye, Boucassin, on January 15, 1770, Claudine de Launey Mahé, born Santo Domingo March 3, 1754. Through her mother she was related to Mahé de la Bourdonnais, founder of the French colony, Mahé, on the coast of Malabar, India, in 1722.

There are several entries about the de Launey and Mahé families. There is no proof that the following are Claudine's parents, although it seems likely:

Julian de Launey-Mahé, inhabitant of Arcahaye, commander of the "Catherine" of Nantes, originally of this city, married February 18, 1740, Françoise Geneviève Ffos, daughter of Mathurin Florent Ffos, former civil lieutenant in the royal siege of Léogane.¹⁹

As Claudine passed the name "Mathurin" down to one of her daughters it is another reason to think the above were her parents. There is a record of 66 carreaux of land sold to M. de Launey-Mahé in 1743;²⁰ and Yves du Verger Mahé is identified as being originally from Brittany and in Cul-de-Sac in 1685, one of the first colonists.²¹

Jean B. F. le Bretton des Chapelles and Claudine had five children; among family papers is a copy of the baptismal record of their son (D11124):

In the year 1775, August 17, baptized Alexandre François born March 4, legitimate son of M. Jean Baptiste François Bretton des Chapelles, Captain of Militia in the parish and Dame Claudine de Launey Mahé; Godfather Mons. François Joseph de Launey Mahé, maternal uncle; godmother Dame Marie Claude Eléonore Alexandrine Guiton, wife of M. Marie Jean Jacques Gatien Bretton des Chapelles, Conseiller of the King, and his procureur at the siege of St. Marc, aunt of said infant because of her husband. Also signed: Gatien Bretton des Chapelles, De Launey Mahé, Bretton des Chapelles, Victoire de Launey Mahé, B. de Launey Mahé.

J. I. Barbet, Curé, Archalape Isabey, Curé.

Several de Launeys fought in the American Revolution—however, it is not known whether or not they were members of the same family. Three are listed: Capt. DeLauney of Touraine, served from 1757; Capt. Jean Baptiste René Clemont de Launey, b. Ruppeveil, Normandy, Nov. 1739, capt. July 27, 1769; "decorated . . . and pensioned for gallantry at York . . . and gallant conduct at St. Christophe"; Sire de Launey, captain in corps of Royal Engineers; colonel in service of Americans served from 1768 in the engineers, captain in 1777, came to America in 1777 with rank of major and was made lieutenant colonel and colonel²² An unidentified clipping says that a de Launey was in charge of the Bastille when it fell to the Revolutionists in Paris; again it is not clear whether or not he was of the family, but there is a vague family tradition that some ancestor was

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. III, p. 1511.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. II, p. 932.

²¹ Ibid., vol. III, p. 1520.

²² Franklin B. Heitman, **Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution, April, 1775-December, 1782; "List of French Officers."** (The Rare Book Shop Pub. Co., Washington, D. C., 1914.) pp. 651-59.

connected with the Bastille.

The first of the Gareschés to come from La Rochelle to Santo Domingo was Isaac Garesché (G131). Trade was brisk between the island and the seaports of western France—Bordeaux, Nantes, and La Rochelle. Anxious that his sons be prosperous businessmen, Isaac sent them all at various times to the colony. Apparently the first to go were Pierre-Isaac Garesché (G131A) and Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), who sailed in 1763 to found the family business. On August 4, 1768, Pierre-Isaac was named lieutenant in the company of whites and mulattoes of Port-au-Prince, and at the death of his father he returned to France in April, 1769, to liquidate the estate. He came back to Santo Domingo in 1770, having given his wife, Françoise Jeanne Alies, power to administer his property, and on December 31, 1775, was named captain of his company. Near the end of June 1777 a conflict arose about the precedence of the command of the parish of Port-au-Prince, the captain of the company of free Negroes claiming to have the right over him. However, the governor of the island decided in favor of Pierre-Isaac on July 5. In May 1778 he obtained leave to spend 18 months in France but never returned to Santo Domingo.²³

In the section on the parish of Port-au-Prince, St. Méry states that apart from the city itself, the area is made up of plains and mountains:

The most valuable part of the plain is that which is in the plain of Cul-de-Sac. It is composed of the canton of Fiquier, which touches on the harbor of Fosse; on that of Vieux Bourg, in which is the site of the old town of Cul-de-Sac; on that of Savoye, which borders on the town and of which I have already mentioned the river; more to the east is the canton of Bellevue, one of the most profitable of Santo Domingo. I maintain that M. Garesché who is charged with the administration of a sugar works in this canton, had one field of sugar canes of five carreaux that yielded 91 hogsheads of raw sugar, net weight 1,700 livres each.²⁴

The biographical index identifies this above mentioned M. Garesché as Daniel (G1319).

. . . inhabitant of Port-au-Prince, manager of the plantation of his brother Jean Garesché du Rocher; he [Daniell] was mayor of La Rochelle in 1791. Another brother, Pierre Garesché, was in 1780, a merchant of Port-au-Prince and a sworn [notarized?] interpreter of the English language.²⁵

This last Garesché was probably the fourth brother, Pierre Garesché de la Prée (G131E), who lived at Port-au-Prince from 1778 to 1780, returning to France and staying there permanently except for a trip to the island in 1784 to settle his affairs. The entry about du Rocher is as follows:

Jean Garesché du Rocher, inhabitant and Elector of the parish of Arcahay, of the Garesché family, merchants of La Rochelle. Named in January 1789 a member of the committee of Port-au-Prince, proprietor of sugar works valued 120,000 livres.²⁶

Jean Garesché du Rocher spent most of the time between 1763 and

²³ "Pierre Isaac Garesché," *Revue*.

²⁴ Moreau de St. Méry, vol. III, p. 1056.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 1492.

²⁶ *Ibid.*

1792 in Santo Domingo, doing business with his father and brothers in Nieulle and La Rochelle. Both he and Isaac had retired from the family business, Jean selling his portion of the family estates in France to Pierre-Isaac, and buying his own sugar and coffee plantations and the Negroes of Mme. de Launey. In 1780 he married Elizabeth de Brossay, daughter of Madeleine Bret and Joseph Sarget de Brossay, although a Catholic marriage was not performed until 1790;²⁷ whether it was the prejudice of the Huguenot Gareschés or the absence of a priest in the area is not known.

In the chapter on the parish of l'Arcahaye, quarter of Port-au-Prince is the following:

One passes further in the plain of Arcahaye about 80 carreaux of irrigated land, over which are thrown bridges. It is in this plain, of which the soil is very thin and forms a sort of mountain, resulting in chalky portions, very decomposed, that there are 48 sugar works of this parish, and of which many are of not less than 40 or some of 20 carreaux in extent. The rest of the plain produces indigo and cotton.

It is perhaps the most amazing in the colony for its affinity for sugar; for a single carreaux of land produced 20 thousand-weight of raw sugar; with this efficient beginning it then produces from 10 to 15 thousand-weights; and one is able to convert this, on an average, to 8 thousand-weights of white sugar.

The most beautiful and valuable sugar is that produced at the plantation of Garesché du Rocher at Boucassin. . . . The temperature of this plain is so favorable that in many of the plantations one can harvest the large sugar canes in 11 or 12 months and the young shoots in 10 or 11 months.²⁸

The first of the many marriages that were to link the families of le Bretton des Chapelles, de Bauduy, and Garesché du Rocher took place on October 4, 1790, when Pierre Bauduy de Bellevue (B111) and (Juliette) Thérèse Jeanne Julienne le Bretton des Chapelles (D11122) were married at her father's home in Léogane. Each of the two fathers settled 15,000 livres a year on them, making an income of 30,000 or about \$5,000.

For the most fantastic story of all those handed down through the generations, one must go back a few years to Juliette's girlhood. Among her friends was Josephine Tascher de la Pagerie, daughter of Marie Joseph Tascher and Rose Claire des Vergers de Sanois. As the family lived on the estate La Pagerie they added that to their name, according to the prevailing custom. One day Juliette, Josephine, and a third girl whose name is not known, had their fortunes told by an old slave, Euphemia. The seer said that Josephine would be a queen and an empress; that the unnamed girl would be a princess and that Juliette would marry one of her own rank. Josephine, of course, eventually married Napoleon, and Juliette, Pierre. The other girl left Santo Domingo shortly after the fortune-telling incident and started for Europe with her parents. On the way their ship was seized by pirates and she was taken as a captive to Turkey. Here a Persian prince fell in love with her and made her his bride, giving her the pet name of "Mimika." The princess "Mimika" came back to

²⁷ Records from Haiti obtained by James Hopgood y de Santa Maria.

²⁸ Moreau de St. Méry, vol. II, p. 926.

Santo Domingo not long after Juliette and Pierre Bauduy were married, and Juliette was so enchanted with the name that she declared if she ever had a daughter she would name her Mimika.²⁹

In the meantime the prosperous paradise of Santo Domingo was in a precarious position. When the "Liberté, Egalité et Fraternité" of the French revolution struck the island, the effect was dynamite. Up to this time the Negroes had been kept in slavery, except for a few who managed to buy their freedom. Many of the mulattoes had been well-educated, and as they improved their financial condition they sent their children to France for schooling. But their resentment increased every year and they were still scorned by the white population. In May 1791 the Constituent Assembly in Paris granted citizenship to the free mulattoes, of whom there were 22,000 in a total population that included 28,000 whites and some 400,000 Negroes. In August there was an uprising of the slaves at Cap François; many houses were burned and plantation owners and their families fearfully massacred. The fields were set afire and burning sugar cane rained down on the countryside.

Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, father of young Pierre, had made himself particularly obnoxious to the democratic whites by his fierce invectives against their leaders. In August, at the first uprising, the plantation of the Pernier family, which adjoined Bellevue, was attacked by a band of mulattoes. A detachment of about one hundred men under the Chevalier d'Achon, regiment de Normandie, tried desperately to repulse the invaders but the house was burned to the ground and many were killed. Then they advanced on Bellevue, but Jean Baptiste de Bauduy with seven or eight whites and his Negroes managed to drive them off. In this and other instances the house servants were loyal to their masters; however, there were many who turned violently on those they had served for years, betraying and often murdering them.

Alexandre Bauduy, who had been in France, had rejoined his father and in 1790 was an officer in the colonial dragoons, commanding the troops stationed in the Bellevue area.³⁰ Wounded several times by the Negroes, when the revolt reached its height, he and his father and six or seven others barricaded themselves at Bellevue for four months. One day a band of mulattoes and Negroes approached and all prepared to fight. But Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, who, according to the old manuscript, "for all his faults was fearless," waved them back and went out alone, thinking he could dissuade the attackers. But no sooner had he stepped out on the gallery than he was shot down. The house was burned, but somehow the eighteen-year-old Alexandre managed to escape.

Pierre and Juliette de Bauduy were persuaded by her father, Jean Le Bretton des Chapelles, to leave the island and go to the United States to establish a new home. The father assumed the responsibility for the young couple's infant son, Ferdinand (B11111), and promised to follow as soon as possible with the baby and the rest of the family. His wife, Claudine, must have died in Santo Domingo, as there is no mention of her later. Juliette recorded in her memoirs that she and Pierre sailed from Santo Domingo September 27, 1791, and landed in Philadelphia October 14.

²⁹ This story was told to Mary Dietrich Coudon by her grandmother, Lilly Garesché Farish, daughter of Mimika Bauduy Garesché. The fortune telling incident is found in books about Josephine and she is said to have told it at court many years later.

³⁰ This and subsequent details of the career of General Alexandre Bauduy from the *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française* (Paris, 1951), vol. V, p. 991.

Other plantation dwellers were seeing to the safety of their families; Jean Garesché du Rocher had sent his wife, Elizabeth, and their three children, Jean Pierre (G131B1), Vital (G131B2), and Louise Marguerite, called Lise (G131B3), to his brother Daniel in La Rochelle, France. Jean, himself, stayed another year to fight the uprising, and was named captain in a company of the Croix des Bouquets district, not far from Port-au-Prince. The regiment was of mixed white and mulatto troops, one of the countless inconsistencies of the revolution. Mulattoes kept changing sides and as the revolution progresses it is increasingly difficult to know who is fighting whom.

In order to keep the island under control, three Civil Commissioners were sent from France; all three, Polverel, Ailhaud, and Sonthanax, were from the Jacobin, or extreme left, of the French revolutionists. They were violently hostile to the white colonists, many of whom were Royalists, and did nothing to stop the atrocities. At this point, 1792, a new governor, General Galbaud, arrived to take military command. He was appalled at the state of affairs, and although welcomed by the white colonists, was refused recognition by the Civil Commissioners. Being powerless, and evidently not very forceful, he decided to return to France. Before he could leave, the personnel of his fleet, harbored at Cap François, attacked the Commissioners' troops and for twenty-four hours there was fierce fighting and the city was in flames. Negroes all over the island began pillaging and slaughtering, and the accounts of the atrocities are unbelievable. Many of the blacks were actual savages, only a few years from Africa, and most of the others but one generation removed. What their ingenuity devised in the way of revolting torture is hair-raising. Terrified for their lives, the white colonists crowded on to every available craft and fled to the United States. No matter how hard she would try to regain it, France had forever lost Santo Domingo.

Jean Garesché du Rocher left for La Rochelle, and he and his family lived in a house belonging to and next door to his brother Daniel, on the rue Réamur. When Louis XVI was tried and executed in Paris in January 1793 and the Jacobins became more and more powerful, Jean feared lest his anti-revolutionary actions in Santo Domingo would endanger his life. He obtained a passport, an extremely difficult thing to do, and sailed for America to establish a home for his family, who remained temporarily in La Rochelle.³¹

Madame Hélène Cruon de Bauduy and her two daughters, Minette and Céline, had also been in France, probably Bordeaux, Hélène's former home, and now they too came to the United States. Minette had been courted by the Baron de Chattellaillon, but her father had objected to the young man, so she refused him and married the Marquis Guillaume de Hamon de Vanjoyeaux.

One by one the three families gathered in Wilmington, Delaware—Bauduy, Garesché, le Bretton des Chapelles. The American period of their history had begun.

³¹ Louis A. Garesché, **Life of Col. Julius Garesché** (privately printed by the J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, 1887.) p. 20.

CHAPTER IV

WILMINGTON, 1791-1808

"Footnotes to American history" might well be the title of the chapter on the families' sojourn in Wilmington. John Keating, who was to marry Eulalie des Chapelles, arrived in 1792 at Philadelphia, then the capital of the United States, with a letter of introduction to George Washington; Louis McLane, Secretary of State, 1831-33, and later Secretary of the Treasury, 1833-34, named his daughter for Juliette Bauduy; Pierre Bauduy bought Eden Park and other property from Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution. Among the Bauduy friends were Peter du Ponceau, aide-de-camp to Baron von Steuben, whose daughter Louisa du Ponceau was to marry Gabriel Garesché, and William Thornton, one of the architects of the first capitol in Washington. Thomas Jefferson, good friend of the du Ponts, helped them get the famous merino ram, Don Pedro, into the country and afterwards sent wool from his own sheep to be woven at the du Pont-Bauduy cloth factory; President Andrew Jackson, a close personal friend of Vital Garesché's, appointed him a surveyor of western lands. Family tradition states that George Washington, seeing a sign painted by Pierre Bauduy, who was trying to earn a little money pending the sale of the Santo Domingo property, said, "The French are never too proud to work."

Moreau de St. Méry, the Boswell of the Santo Domingo refugees, stopped at both New Castle and Wilmington on a trip up the Delaware River in 1794. New Castle was near Eden Park, which was the future home of the Bauduys and later the Gareschés from 1807 to 1862, and the scene of almost countless family weddings, births, and deaths; the place of rendezvous for all members of the family who regarded it as home, whether they had been living in Philadelphia, Cuba, France, St. Louis, or any of the other spots to which they wandered.

About six miles up the Delaware from New Castle was Wilmington, of which Moreau de St. Méry says:

Wilmington presents an interesting aspect with its six or seven hundred houses, brick for the most part, its public library and the Work House which has been built here and whose extent and white steeple draws attention to it. . . .

Wilmington is the most important city in Delaware.¹

Pierre and Juliette de Bauduy de Bellevue were the first of the family to settle in Wilmington; however, according to Juliette's memoirs they landed at Philadelphia. Later they went to Wilmington which they had apparently inspected briefly on their way up the Delaware River.

The young couple engaged passage [from Santo Domingo] on a small steamer belonging to a Philadelphia merchant, later a famous name, Stephen Girard,² who made an immense fortune trading between Santo Domingo and the new United States. While going up the Delaware River, the schooner drew up at New Castle and the site attracted Pierre's eye, so he asked the captain to let him

¹ M.L.E. Moreau de Saint-Méry, *Voyages des Etats-Unis de l'Amérique, 1793-1799*, (trans. and ed. Kenneth Roberts and Anna M. Roberts, Doubleday and Co. Inc., Garden City, N.Y. 1947) p. 88.

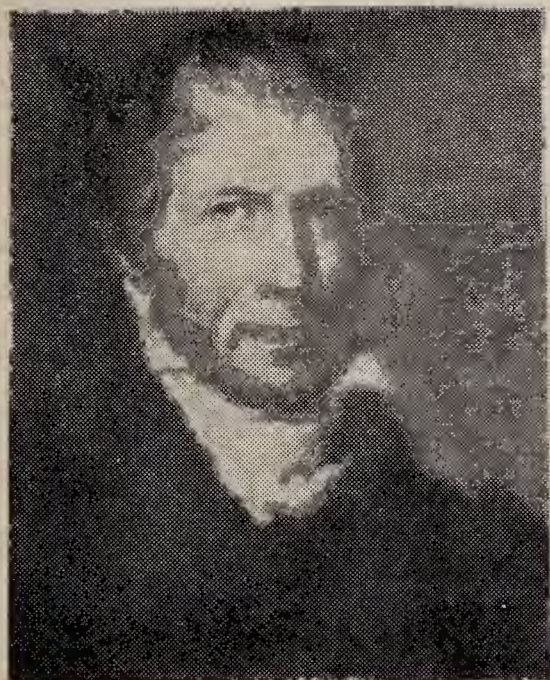
² Financier of the War of 1812, founder of the Bank of Stephen Girard, the Merchants Exchange of Philadelphia and Girard College.



JEAN-BAPTISTE F. BRETTON
des CHAPELLES
1739-1795



MARQUISE de SASSENAY
(Fortunée des Chapelles)
1777-18?



JOHN KEATING
1760-1856
Portrait by John Neagle



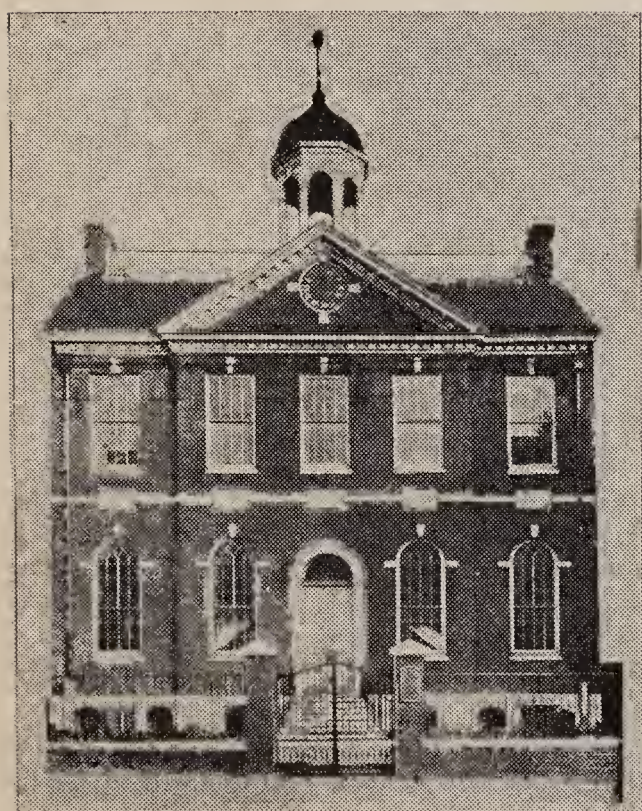
MRS. JOHN KEATING
(Eulalie des Chapelles)
1774-1803
Portrait by Bonnemaïson



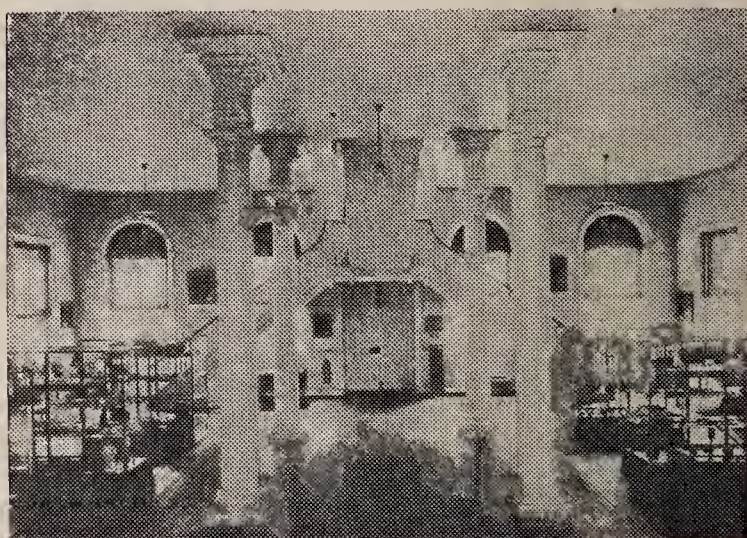
LABEL FOR GARESCHÉ
POWDER



COACH SIGN—"PHOEBUS DRIVING
THE CHARIOT"—by PETER BAUDUY



WILMINGTON TOWN HALL
Architect—Peter Bauduy



INTERIOR OF TOWN HALL
(Now Historical Society of Delaware)

land there and was put ashore. When informed that at Wilmington, close by, there was quite a colony of French émigrés, he moved to Wilmington.³

Santo Domingo refugees were streaming into many cities along the Atlantic seaboard, with Philadelphia, the cultural, political, and social center of the country, perhaps the most popular—Moreau de St. Méry estimated about 25,000 French there in 1794.⁴ Many of them were émigrés, a term applied to those who had fled the French Revolution, either in France or the colonies, escaping from the country without permission or passport. The Bauduys lived in a house at Sixth and Market streets and soon were joined by other members of the family, including their infant son, Ferdinand. Pierre's mother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy, came to Wilmington from France about 1795; and her two daughters and their husbands, Félicité Josephine and William Hamon, Marquis de Vanjoyeaux, and Selina and Alexandre des Chapelles, also lived in Wilmington for a time. Jean Bretton des Chapelles and his two unmarried daughters, Fortunée and Eulalie, moved into a "mansion near the Delaware River" which was later to be occupied by some of the Bauduys and still later to be sold to General John Stockton.⁵ Mme. Hélène Bauduy lived at the "corner of 9th St." in a house that had formerly belonged to "Gov. Dickinson."⁶

In 1794, urged by his old friends, Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B) joined them: he had left La Rochelle hastily and had come to this country to establish a home for his family, but later returned to France for a time. As the English were now in command of Santo Domingo, his agent, M. Ducos, was able to salvage a portion of the Garesché fortune in the island and sent sugar cargoes worth \$80,000 to the firm of Willing and Francis in Philadelphia "which somewhat consoled him for his enormous losses."⁷ Jean Garesché brought to Wilmington some of the household slaves from Santo Domingo, among them Mambo (or Nicole), who had belonged to his mother-in-law, Mme. de Brossay. Mambo nursed generations of Garesché and Bauduy babies and died at Eden Park at the age of 115 in 1848.⁸ Slaves brought by the Bauduys included André and Laurette, who were freed, and whose daughter, Mother Louisa Noel, became an Oblate Sister of Providence and Superior General of the Order.⁹

In January 1795, Jean Garesché du Rocher was joined by his wife, Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché and their two sons, Jean Pierre (G131B1) and Vital Marie (G131B2), their daughter Lise (G131B3) remaining in La Rochelle with her aunt and uncle, Marie Anne Caroyan and Daniel Garesché. There is an undated letter from Lise to her parents:

My dear Papa and my dear Maman,

It is a long time since I have received any news of you and my dear brothers. My dear aunt and cousins,

³ Marie Lainé Santa Maria; manuscript in which she relates many stories told her by her mother, Marie Eulalia Garesché Lainé, and great-aunt, Hélène Bauduy des Chapelles.

⁴ Moreau de St. Méry, *Voyages*, p. 265.

⁵ Elizabeth Montgomery, *Reminiscences of Wilmington* (T. K. Collins Jr., 1851) p. 284.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 298. There is a picture of the house in Scharf's *History of Delaware*, v. 1, p. 206. John Dickinson was president of the Executive Council of Delaware. He married Mary Norris, daughter of Isaac Norris.

⁷ Garesché, p. 21.

⁸ *Ibid.*, note, p. 21.

⁹ Montgomery, p. 293. Garesché, p. 21 n.

whom I love very much, and I often talk about you, so I think of you very much. I have started to play a sonata on the piano. I am going to apply myself so I will be able to play in the concert next year. I am very vexed because I cannot sing but unhappily I do not have a good voice.

I am also going to apply myself so I can dance at the next Carnival, but not too well, so I will not disparage any cavalier as an inferior dancer. . . . I will treat myself next Sunday at the suggestion of my [friends?]. I am very annoyed that ices are so dear. I would treat myself oftener but those rogues of cousins do this for me.

Adieu, my dear Papa and my dear Maman, I love you with all my heart as well as my dear brothers. Lise Garesché.

Babet and Verronique assure you of their respects. Babet, the negress, comes to see me often. If you have any small casks of sugar to send me, it would make me very happy, because I like it very much and it is very dear.¹⁰

Jean Garesché du Rocher was a well-liked and hospitable man who enjoyed entertaining and his home soon became a gathering place for his fellow French refugees. He purchased two and a half acres at Kent and French Street and two small houses on French Street, the sale being witnessed by "Peter Bauduy." He united the houses, and a description of the establishment is given by the chatty Miss Montgomery:

An ornamental garden, arranged with taste, extended to Walnut street; then it opened to the next square below, and the whole was a grass plot bordered with Lombardy poplar-trees. Fruit trees were interspersed throughout the square, and with fanciful walks. Near the centre was a brick building of octagon form. In winter it was used as a hot-house, and in summer as a salon, where many joyous hours were passed; for in those days the French families entertained very handsomely, and of themselves constituted a large and refined society. On top of this salon was a summer-house of lattice-work, encircled by a balcony, with seats and stands for flower-pots, tastefully arranged. The whole was in perfect keeping and an ornament to the town while in his possession.¹¹

The Garesché sons, Jean Pierre and Vital, were sent first to St. John's College, Annapolis, for their education; later they were taught by Mr. Salimbaris in Wilmington, and still later were placed in Philadelphia with the Abbé Carles,¹² a French priest who had fled the Revolution and had come to the United States to the Asylum colony, a settlement of French emigrés in Pennsylvania.¹³ In 1797 several Philadelphians, including Sam

¹⁰ Unless otherwise indicated letters are in possession of various members of the family and were lent to the writer, who translated a few of them; the majority were translated by Mme. Henriette Bulas, then on the faculty of Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis.

¹¹ Montgomery, p. 251.

¹² Garesché, p. 23.

¹³ Frances S. Childs, *Refugee Life in the United States, 1790-1800*, (Institut Français de Washington, Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1940) p. 41.

Breck (see p. 9) testified that Jean Garesché du Rocher had resided in the U. S. for three years, chiefly in Wilmington, and in April 1798 he became an American citizen. Pierre Bauduy must have taken out his papers soon after his arrival in 1791, since he had none of the difficulties in owning property experienced by the French who were not naturalized. A law made it impossible for foreigners to have title to land.

Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue also Americanized his name, becoming Peter Bauduy, even signing letters in French to France this way; hereafter, he will be so known to avoid confusion. Jean Pierre Garesché du Rocher (G131B1) became known as John Peter Garesché and the Marquis Guillaume de Hamon de Vanjoyeaux signed himself plain William Hamon. Although some of the French kept the original form of their names, many simplified them as soon as possible. Peter Bauduy from the time of his arrival in Wilmington had been engaged in many activities. In 1795 he made a trip to Santo Domingo during which he must have sold some of his property, as in 1798 he bought for \$1600 553 acres near New Castle. There is also a record of a sale that same year by Robert Morris of a work-shop and buildings on Market and Hanover Street to "Peter Bauduy, gentleman coachmaker."¹⁴ How long the coach making venture lasted is not known, but it was at this time no doubt that he painted the famous sign Miss Montgomery mentions:

Mr. Bauduy was an enterprising man of affable manners possessing great taste in fine arts. A relic of his own skill in painting, once admired, is yet to be seen, though much defaced by time, and retouched by a less skillful hand. It represents the fabled story of Phaeton, son of Phoebus, driving the chariot of the sun so furiously as to threaten universal destruction. It has been removed from Market Street to the corner of King Street and 6th . . . he was a useful citizen and kind neighbor. Mrs. B. was a handsome and an accomplished lady.¹⁵

Besides signs for shops and inns Peter also painted miniatures.

Although there was no Catholic Church in Wilmington until 1816, records were kept in an old book inscribed **Registres de L'Eglise Catholique de la Ville de Wilmington, Etat du Delaware, Amérique**. The first entry is that of a baptism, August 18, 1796, the sponsors oddly enough being the Huguenot Gareschés, all three of them, Jean Garesché du Rocher and his two sons, J. P. and M. V. M. The priest administering the sacrament was the Reverend Etienne Faure, a French priest who was appointed as pastor by the Right Reverend John Carroll and who died in 1798. There is the statement that there was a clergyman, the "Rev. P. Bauduy" who in 1797 officiated at a baptism. (Could this mean that Peter Bauduy, no priest being near at the time, baptized an infant in danger of death? There is no mention of a priest in any of the family records.) Other entries in the old register are signed by the Reverend Cibot, who had been the Superior General of the Mission of Santo Domingo, and who had been appointed temporary pastor by Bishop Carroll.¹⁶

As Jean Bretton des Chapelles had died in 1795, his two unmarried daughters, Eulalie and Fortunée, lived with their sister Juliette and her husband, Peter Bauduy. Peter made the acquaintance of John Keating,

¹⁴ Official records at Wilmington, copied by the late Mimi H. Garesché.

¹⁵ Montgomery, p. 112.

¹⁶ Charles H. A. Esling, "Catholicism in Three Lower Countries" in **American Catholic Historical Society Records**, vol. I. (1884-86), pp. 117-161.

probably in Philadelphia, and invited him to visit them in Wilmington.

John Keating, one of the most interesting and lovable personalities in all the Wilmington group, had come from France several years earlier. His portrait shows him as a handsome man, his expression kindly, almost amused, his eyes thoughtful. He was of an Irish family, whose forebears of Anglo-Norman stock had come to Ireland in 1169. From that day on the Keatings had a colorful history, including participation in several rebellions against their English rulers. When William of Orange invaded the country to put down the rebellion in favor of James II, the Keatings, all Catholics, were in the thick of the fighting. Several of them were killed, but John's grandfather, Geoffrey, survived, and after the defeat of their forces, preferred exile to enlistment in the English army—the only alternative given to Irish soldiers. After several years he returned to his wife, Mary Quinn, in Ireland, but owing to his Stuart allegiance, he was always under suspicion and was arrested more than once. The family remained in Ireland until 1766 when they moved to France, as the strictly enforced penal laws of the English government in Ireland prevented Catholics from holding public office and made their ownership of land virtually impossible. The Keatings brought to France with them papers proving their genealogy for ten generations and Louis XV granted them letters patent of nobility.¹⁷

Both John Keating and his twin brother William were sent to the College of the English Benedictines at Douay, Flanders, and after graduation both obtained commissions in the Walsh Regiment of the Irish Brigade, a military force not unlike the Foreign Legion. Their older brother, Thomas, was already an officer in this regiment, and soon the three brothers were joined by their younger brother, Redmund. When France joined the American colonists in the Revolution, all four Keating brothers fought against the English, chiefly in various islands of the Atlantic. Later, John Keating stopped briefly at Santo Domingo in 1792 and then came to Philadelphia. To quote his own words:

"I must add that when I landed in the United States all my means of support did not exceed \$280 and all my recommendations were two letters: one from General Rochambeau to General Washington and another from M. Sonthanax to M. de la Forest, the French Consul at Philadelphia. My only acquaintance was my fellow traveler, the Marquis de Blaçons, by whom I got acquainted successively with the emigrants of note from France, especially with M. de Talon and Vicomte de Noailles."¹⁸

De Noailles, a brother-in-law of Lafayette, and Talon with Robert Morris and John Nicholson, formed the Asylum Company in 1794 and made John Keating one of the three managers. The company owned huge tracts of land chiefly in Pennsylvania and tried to settle it with refugees, especially those from Santo Domingo. For a time there was a large settlement that included several large houses intended for Marie Antoinette and her children.¹⁹ When M. Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours came to this country he wrote John Keating:

. . . I hope that this opportunity may serve to introduce

¹⁷ J. Percy Keating, *John Keating and His Forbears*, (privately printed volume) reprinted from *Amer. Cath. Hist. Soc. Records*, vol. XXIX, No. 4 (Dec. 1918), pp. 2-20.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 24-25.

me to you. M. [La Rochefoucauld] de Liancourt, my friend and former colleague, has told me that you are one of the best and ablest men in America.²⁰

John Keating had been an American citizen for about four years when he accepted the invitation to dine with the household of Peter Bauduy. There he met Eulalie des Chapelles (D11123):

. . . tall and handsome and of a most engaging personality . . . and fell in love with her. Some of his friends in Philadelphia favored the match, but as he says in his diary, having no fortune he hesitated to address her. But he naively adds, "having learned that another proposed to do so" he hesitated no longer. He wrote Bauduy, asking him to be the bearer of his wishes.

The letter was mailed the day of Keating's departure for Tennessee on the Noailles mission.²¹ Returning home by way of Washington and Baltimore, he arrived in Wilmington, having had, of course, no answer to his letter and not knowing how he would be received.

"There was company present and Eulalie, in her timidity, shrank from seeing me, lest my visit should occasion remark." So he left for Philadelphia but returned for short visits. The old French mode of courtship was far different from that of the present day. For awhile she gave no answer and they never spoke of it and were never alone. Finally the occasion presented itself. He was as much embarrassed as she. She consented, however, and he kissed her hand, without, as he says, taking her glove off, for he was "not used to the situation."

The family received the news with delight and the usual French formalities were observed. A paper setting forth the consent of the des Chapelles family and friends to the union is a typical example of the old French custom and interesting as a relic of the "Ancien Régime." It declares it to be the unanimous opinion, after due deliberation, that the marriage is in every respect advantageous to the young lady and that the provisions are satisfactory.²²

By the "provisions," she contributed her small share in the family inheritance, her clothes and jewelry and a few shares in the Bank of Philadelphia and Insurance Company of North America. The groom listed his interest in the estate in France at Poitiers; his future commissions in the Asylum Company plus ten shares, and the 2600 acres in Tennessee which he never received from de Noailles.

The young couple were married at the home of Peter Bauduy at 6:15 p.m., December 11, 1797, the marriage being performed by the Abbé Faure. After the wedding of John Keating and Eulalie des Chapelles, there remained unmarried only the youngest of the Bretton des Chapelles sisters,

²⁰ Bessie G. du Pont, *Life of Eleuthère Irénée du Pont from Contemporary Correspondence*, (University of Delaware Press, Newark, Del., 1923-1927), vol. V, pp. 123-125.

²¹ De Noailles had acquired a vast tract of land. Keating went down to inspect it and record the deed, for which he was promised 2600 acres of the land.

²² Keating, pp. 29-30.

Fortunée, who judging from her miniature and her letters, was both pretty and charming. In February 1798 she received the following letter:

I have received with sorrow but not astonishment, mademoiselle, your answer, which had already been depressingly clear to me, since the time of your departure. Your friends and relatives have pointed out to you reasons which you had not unburdened to me personally, and you yourself have listened to their advice. This is a new virtue, which I find in you, added to so many others, for the deference for the family is always a virtue.

The admiration of my cousin for you was certainly very genuine; my wish to keep you nearby was a consequence of the friendship that your pleasant correspondence had inspired in me. Your family made you see the reasons for my propriety; this again is natural and reasonable. There remains then but one little thing that has not been done

Be that as it may, my wishes for your happiness will not change, no more than the attachment, Mademoiselle, with which, I am, your most humble servant, Diossigial (?) de St. Léon.

Although it is a little confusing as to who the suitor is, de St. Léon or the unnamed cousin to whom he apparently still has to break the news of Fortunée's refusal, she turned one of them down for another man—the Marquis Claude-Henry-Etienne Bernard de Sassenay. He had been born in 1760 in Dijon, the son of the "high and mighty seigneur messire François-Bernard, chevalier, vicomte de Chalon et de Sassenay, conseiller du roi in his counsels and president until his death of the parlement of Bourgogne, and the high and mighty lady, madame Henriette-Flore Feydeau de Brou."²³

The younger Marquis de Sassenay had been captain in the dragoons in France when he was elected a deputy for the nobility of Chalons-sur-Saône to the Estates-General in Paris in March, 1789. However, as he was "a resolute adversary of new ideas," he resigned the following November. He fought under the Duke of York for the English, using the name Sassenheim. Promoted to the rank of captain he was sent to Santo Domingo with the English troops from 1796 to 1797, coming to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and subsequently Wilmington when the English left Santo Domingo. He and Fortunée (D11125) were married in May, 1798 and built a house on the southwest corner of Broad street.²⁴ The Keatings had rented a house between 7th and 8th streets, east of King street,²⁵ paying the owner, Matthew Crips, \$300 a year rent.²⁶

The next fall a letter arrived addressed "La Citoyenne Fortunée, Wilmington, Delaware State" sent from Citoyenne vve. (widow) Bauduy, Bordeaux. It was dated according to the Revolutionary calendar—"10 Brumaire An 7" (October 31, 1798):

²³ Information on the Marquis de Sassenay from two sources: *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française*, vol. VI, pp. 87-90 (incorrectly numbered, should be 87-88); information from the Longwood Library taken from *Dictionnaire Historique et Biographique de la Révolution et de l'Empire, 1789-1815*, vol. I, p. 162.

²⁴ Montgomery, p. 289.

²⁵ J. Thomas Scharf, *History of Delaware* (Philadelphia, 1888), vol. II, p. 650.

²⁶ Montgomery, p. 267.

Although I am without strength, my dear Fortunée, I am not without a heart, a heart very sensitive and thankful for the evidence of affectionate sentiments of which your letter is full. I know too that a stronger sentiment engages you. Friendship is less presumptive than love and I conclude that Citoyen Etienne, the conquering hero, will occupy all the space in your heart and it will be inaccessible at least for some time. I judge your husband by ordinary laws, Fortunée, and I am thankful that friendship has turned into love—also that mine has not been forgotten. Continue, always, my dear, to write to me—and your husband too. I cannot answer him, not being able to do much, as my poor nerves are in an upset state which nothing can calm. Tell him that I never forget him but I do not know when those words will be put into a letter.

You have had, then, my dear Fortunée, a miscarriage. Try again to produce a citizen. As for Mme. Keating, I know that she is happy at this time. Embrace her for me as well as the little children. Thank you for the geranium leaves; you are right in saying that often the most ordinary things have great value and I appreciate your little attention. The one I brought with me is superb and each time I look at it I tell myself with emotion that it is part of all of you and not strange to me like my surroundings.

Embrace your dear husband for me, tell him that this letter and the assurances of my tender attachment are as much for him as for you. Embrace all the family, give to Juliette my love—as I will not have time to write her, the bearer of the flag of truce must go forth.

Adieu, my dear Fortunée, I love you and embrace you with all my heart, and I am as a tender mother to you. H[élène] C[ruon], vve. B[lauduly].

My Citoyenne “petticoat” came to pay me a visit at her arrival here and told me that she had seen all the family and that Etienne was at NeuKastle. Give me all the details of the family. I found out from her to go to Nantes when I wish to return her visit.

With the Keatings were M. Pierre Provençère de Villiers and his widowed daughter, Mme. Mérat. Madame Provençère, née Françoise Biquet, cousin of the des Chapelles, had died in France. Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy and Amélie Provençère Mérat had been at school together in Paris; and M. Provençère, who seems to have been a favorite of all the family, was another refugee from the Revolution. He had been the tutor of the Duc de Berri and was in constant correspondence with him during his exile in England, and his daughter had been educated with the Princess Royal, the Duchesse d'Angoulême.²⁷

All of the young couples—Peter and Juliette Bauduy, Alexandre and Selina des Chapelles, Poncette des Chapelles and her husband, the Marquis de Saqui, Félicité and William Hamon, Eulalie and John Keating and Fortunée and Etienne Bernard de Sassenay, appear to have had a gay time, bearing out Miss Montgomery's statement of the French “entertaining handsomely.” One of the members of the French colony was Colonel Anne Louis de Toussard, who had fought in the American Revolution with Lafayette.

²⁷ Keating, p. 27.

General [sic] de Toussard found his house damp after he had settled in it, and so had canvas stretched on frames and set into the walls. Many of the guests, notably M. Bauduy, had been friends and patrons of the artists that flourished in the time of Louis XVI; and so after dinner, when the wine warmed them generously perhaps, they would amuse themselves by painting figures, still life, or landscapes on the conveniently canvassed walls; and so these walls became a gallery of extemporary art.²⁸

In one of the family scrapbooks there is a clipping, apparently from a Wilmington paper and dated 1950, of a feature story on Christmas gayety which says that in 1800 some of the young gentlemen of the town wanted to have a party at the newly erected Town Hall, However, the Chief Burgess in this predominately Quaker town refused permission.

Pierre Bauduy and his associates procured a false key and opened the large room and by violence forced the door and held their entertainment.

The story reports they broke several windows in the process. A beautiful fan, now at the Historical Society of Delaware, belonged to Juliette Bauduy, and she is thought to have carried it at this "unauthorized ball." There is also mention in the story of another early institution:

Once a fortnight there was a well-regulated dancing party called a WHIM, with simple refreshments which met at candlelight and returned at eleven.

The story in *Harper's* mentions that the French émigrés formed a distinct society keeping their own manners, customs and language. They built bath-houses along the mill-race banks of the Brandywine River and every Monday morning their French servants washed the linen on benches in the clear water there.

Bernard de Sassenay had business connections in South America, especially with Jacques de Liniers, viceroy of La Plata. He and his brothers-in-law, John Keating and Peter Bauduy, joined together in a trading venture and there is a long letter from Peter to the other two, dated Feb. 18, 1801 from Montevideo:

I got here yesterday, my dear friends, in spite of myself and everything I did, after spending 54 days on the way. We had beautiful weather and tried to go to Luisenada but we could not; the wind, the tide were against us and the captain didn't know the river; everything put together made us lose our helm, our cable and anchor and it was really a miracle as you can see, you who have traveled by boat here . . . it was so dark we sailed without knowing where the helm was nor the earth.

I made my visit to the governor. I was received well, but Dolz tells me this governor is a devil. He sent a man to Buenos Aires who came to visit Silva (whom Sassenay must remember) so he can watch us more closely, thinking we have more goods than we have declared

We can't blame ourselves for we had to lose the ship on the sandbar or give in to the English. There is a blockade on the river by an English corvette and right now everything is in an uproar here

²⁸ Howard Pyle, "Old Times in a Quaker Town," *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, CCCLXVII, vol. LXII, pp. 178-190.

I cannot sleep; everything frightens me and I am really sorry to have left Wilmington . . . If I didn't have anything of yours and I was not trusted with such an important transaction, I would think only of how to get out of here. The joy at being with my dear Juliette again, and in the midst of all of you, would console me very quickly for my own loss. Nothing will induce me to make this trip again—money is so hard to earn!

I will be able to give you more details. I sold a portion for two thousand dollars; watches, hats, and everything out of crates— I am always sure of those articles. I sold for about 800 dollars with 100% profit. We have about 1500 dollars clear.

I do not tell you about the country for Sassenay knows it and can tell you how horrible it is and what kind of men are in it. Between so many knaves I am afraid of my own shadow . . . Take good care of my dear wife and children—I can't think of them without tears in my eyes . . . Let us always be united . . . Adieu, dear friends, I send my love and swear never to leave if we are together again

According to Juliette's memoirs, Peter was away about a year and a half, not returning until June, 1801. At that time he was asked by the Delaware Legislature to select an artist to paint a life size portrait of George Washington, who had died in December 1799. He selected Denis A. Volozan, who later wrote the Governor of Delaware:

Sir: I have addressed to your excellency by the sloop Dove, Capt. Morris, a box containing the picture of G. Washington of a natural size and elegantly framed. Mr. Fisher, the Sec'y of State, to whom the box is particularly recommended has been duly confirmed of it.

I have spared neither trouble nor attention to render justice to the great character I have drawn as well as to obtain the approbation of the general assembly for whose Hall it is intended. I may therefore appeal to the connoisseurs in painting for the execution and high finish of the work.

Mr. Bauduy who has the honor of possessing your confidence is empowered by me to adjust and settle the business as far as it respects me. I am with infinite respect,

Your Excellency's obd't D. Volozan²⁹

Besides the representative of the Delaware Legislature, Peter Bauduy had another caller shortly after his return—Eleuthère Irénée du Pont. To understand the reason for his call, it is necessary to go back a year or two. His father, Pierre Samuel Dupont, who later wrote the name du Pont and added the de Nemours, as he represented that district in the Estates General in Paris, was esteemed as a wise and learned man who wrote philosophical, political, and economic treatises of profound wisdom. Before long he was a valued adviser to those who hoped to prevent the French Revolution, and he counted among his friends Lafayette and Talleyrand, Jefferson and Franklin. Being interested in America, he organized a land

²⁹ Charles W. Campbell, "Delaware Portrait of Washington."

company, similar to the Asylum and many others of the period, and proposed to buy a huge tract of land in Virginia, intending to sell portions to settlers. He sold stock in the company to many important people in Paris but raised only about a tenth of the promised money. In 1799, Pierre S. du Pont de Nemours and a party of twelve, including his sons, Victor and Eleuthère Irénée, their wives and children, sailed for America.³⁰

Land prices were higher than they had expected and the laws against aliens owning property were being strictly enforced. The family was undecided about the future; it was probably in this state of indecision that Pierre du Pont de Nemours wrote of the difficulties of raising money; that many who had promised it were unable to provide it, including Lafayette; that they must find out what they had, what they might hope for, and what they could do.

While they were still in a state of indecision, Irénée du Pont went hunting one day with his friend Colonel Toussard. The high-priced gun powder was of such poor quality that Irénée had an inspiration—what America needed was good low-priced powder. A skilled chemist and botanist, Irénée had studied under the famous scientist Lavoisier at Essonnes, and he was listed on his passport as a botanist. He and Victor returned to France, secured promises of money and bought the necessary machinery. They computed that \$36,000 would be necessary to start the plant. Their father was unwilling to take the whole amount from the land company and organized Du Pont de Nemours Père et Fils et Cie, New York, which took twelve shares at \$2,000 each. (Later the company was divided into Du Pont de Nemours Père et Fils et Cie, Paris, and Victor Du Pont de Nemours and Company of New York.)³¹ Obviously there was at this time no powder mill in Wilmington; the family story that Peter Bauduy started powder mills in 1801 must be ascribed to Scharf who made this mistake.³² When Irénée du Pont returned to America the first thing to do was to select a location for his business. Thomas Jefferson had suggested the mill be established near Federal City, as Washington was then called. On Sept. 19, 1801, Irénée wrote his father from Georgetown:

There is absolutely no opportunity in Maryland or Virginia near Federal City—the country, the people, the location are worthless . . . I will stay a day at Wilmington to see the Brandywine . . .³³

Near Wilmington was his friend Colonel Toussard and in Wilmington his brother Victor's friend Peter Bauduy, also a friend of Bureaux de Pusy, Irénée's brother-in-law. An added attraction was the colony of some thirty to forty French families, the members of which urged him to stay. After the visit to Wilmington Peter Bauduy wrote Irénée du Pont on October 5:

Monsieur; Being still very anxious that you should settle in our neighborhood, even if the propositions that I have made should not meet your approval, I have asked since you left the opinions of several Americans concerning the places that we saw together. [There follows evaluation of

³⁰ John K. Winkler, *The Du Pont Dynasty* (Blue Ribbon Books, Inc., New York, 1935), pp. 6-44; B. G. du Pont, *E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company* (Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1920.) pp. 1-6.

³¹ *E. I. du Pont de Nemours*, p. 18.

³² Scharf, *History of Delaware*, vol. II, p. 653.

³³ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. V, p. 280.

different pieces of land with the conclusion that Mr. Broom's is best.]

I thought it best to write you all this; it may be useful to you in looking at places nearer to you, for now you know what you can count on here. I sincerely want to do all that I can to help you and although I have told you of my desire to have an interest in your manufacture, my only thought now is to be of service to you.

My respect and regards to your family. My wife embraces Madame Victor and her children. I am with great esteem and — permit me to say — friendship, Your devoted servant, P. Bauduy.³⁴

E. I. du Pont (Irénée—he is referred to both ways) answered promptly on October 7 from New York, saying he would look at several other places then return to Wilmington, and adding:

That would bring us to an excellent season for the deer hunt we planned, unless I can go and help you attack the snipe in the Delaware marshes. Give my warmest regards to Alexandre [Bauduy?]. I was sorry to see him so unhappy when I was in Wilmington. I hope the arrival of the snipe will restore his serenity. I beg you to accept my warmest thanks for all the courtesy you showed me . . . You offered me so much kindness that I am eager to be in a position to accept still more and to prove to you in more intimate relations how dear your friendship will always be to me.

Please present my respects to your mother, to Madame Bellevue and all your ladies and accept the assurance of my deep and sincere attachment.³⁵

(Peter and Juliette Bauduy were often called "Bellevue"; Juliette always refers to her husband in this way.)

Several other letters were exchanged between the two men during the months of October, November, and December 1801. E. I. du Pont says his father has consulted a celebrated lawyer, Alexander Hamilton, who in turn will see James Asheton Bayard, (U. S. Senator from Delaware, 1805-13), about purchasing property. He thanks Bauduy for his offer to purchase in his name and asks him to tell Mr. Hamon, whom he had met in France, that he has the copies of *La Géographie Commercante* which he wants; he is sorry to hear Peter is preparing for a long absence. Peter writes that he is trying to get Broom to reduce his price but he "is a miser of the first class." He assures E. I. of his desire to be of assistance and to invest capital in the enterprise; and says his plans to go to the river La Plata, South America, have changed.³⁶

On January 2, 1802, E. I. du Pont wrote from New York:

I need not tell you, my dear friend, how much I was disappointed to find neither you nor Alexander when I made my little journey to Wilmington . . . I hope you will credit me with my new year call and remember that it is obligatory to return these visits within the month . . . it is not the city of Wilmington that I prefer to other places but its

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 289-91.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 294-97.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 300-28.

inhabitants, and if the conditions resulting from the treaties of peace should persuade you to return to France or Santo Domingo the Brandywine would lose all its charm for me.³⁷

Peter answered the same day:

I do not think our family will leave Wilmington under any circumstances; we all own land here and I do not foresee any great future for the Colonies and have decided to sell my property in them whenever I can.³⁸

In the midst of the negotiations with Broom, Peter Bauduy left for a trip to Santo Domingo, as noted in his wife's memoirs.

About this time Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours was asked by President Thomas Jefferson to take to Robert Livingston, Minister to France, letters concerning the Louisiana Territory and to read them on the way; thus were negotiations begun for the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. Du Pont de Nemours left the United States and his sons went on with the plan for the powder mill, buying the land in April 1802 in the name of William Hamon, brother-in-law of Peter Bauduy. The ninety-five acre farm was purchased from Jacob Broom. Peter Bauduy was still in Santo Domingo, selling more of his property, when the transaction was completed. On June 25, E. I. du Pont wrote Hamon:

How is it you wrote me on the 21st and said nothing of Bauduy's arrival? We have letters from him written on the river; had he not reached Wilm by the evening of the 21st? Give him my best regards and my compliments to Madame Bellevue—especially for the cleverness with which she accurately foretold her husband's arrival on Sunday morning. It is an excellent story for those who believe in presentiments.³⁹

As Peter Bauduy now had some capital from the sale of his property he submitted the following proposal to the Du Ponts: he would put \$4000 for two shares of the business in the bank the day the agreement was signed; he would also have three parts of the profit aside from the investment and 2½% on all sales of powder; he would be free from January 1 to May 1 each year to go to Santo Domingo; all additional money to be furnished by him or by E. I. du Pont would be considered capital; the agreement would be for ten years, or if Peter Bauduy wished, for five only; he desired the right to purchase stock if any shareholder should want to retire, or if the Du Ponts wanted to buy, to purchase one half of it.⁴⁰

The Du Ponts were pressed for ready cash; some of the French investors had not produced the promised money; E. I. du Pont answered Peter by saying that if he wanted those profits he must furnish \$10,000 or find friends who would furnish it; he must also reduce the demand for 2½% profit on sales; it was impossible to agree about additional money furnished; the present termination of the business is fixed at January 1, 1810; and finally that the arrangement of buying shares seems unjust to the Du Ponts. He ends by saying:

Think over all this, my friend, and decide for yourself. I should be much grieved if the terms on which we arrange the business should be unsatisfactory to you, and I only

³⁷ Ibid., p. 338.

³⁸ Ibid., p. 339.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. VI, p. 71.

⁴⁰ Ibid., p. 74.

ask you to join our association as I have asked my father and my brother, because of my confidence in the enterprise and my reasons for believing in its success.⁴¹

E. I. du Pont was staying at Goodstay, N. J., at this time and he wrote from there to Hamon on July 10, 1802, that Madame Bauduy and her husband had been in New York for several days and Peter had been there the day before. The three Bauduy children, Mimika, nine (B11112), Ferdinand eleven (B11111), and Cora, six (B11113), stayed in Wilmington. It must have been, therefore, from New York that Juliette wrote the following letter, also dated July 10, to Mimika, about the plans for her leaving for the little boarding school conducted by Madame and Mademoiselle de St. Mémin at Burlington, N. J. They were the mother and sister of the famous artist, Charles-Balthazar-Julien Fevret de St. Mémin.⁴²

How happy I was with the letter you had written me at Philadelphia, my dearest Mika, that the circumstances prevented me from answering until this moment . . . Tell Jenny you must be in Burlington on Thursday; ask your grandmother, who today leaves for Wilmington [to help you?] in all your little affairs. It is necessary to send your soiled clothes to Annette so as to take as few dirty ones as possible with you on the trip.

I have asked your grandmother to buy you one pair of silk gloves and one of kid as you like those best; one pair of slippers and a box for your hats. I have not forgotten the doll that I promised you but I wish to have the pleasure of buying and dressing it myself so that my Mimika will always have the proof of my tenderness for her and the cost of being separated from her.

Say *bon jour* for me to all your aunts and cousins and Mme. Mérat. Embrace Ferdinand and Cora for their mother. Tell Jenny that I will bring from New York some of the things that she will need for you. I embrace you and your father does also.⁴³

Shortly after this Ferdinand Bauduy, too, was sent off to school. As Wilmington was predominantly a Quaker town, almost all of the schools were conducted by the Friends—a few were run by other groups of Protestant churchmen and women.⁴⁴ Ferdinand was sent to St. Mary's College, Baltimore, where he was taught by Father Louis W. V. Du Bourg, the Sulpician, who later became Bishop of Louisiana. He was one of the twenty-four French priests who, refusing to accept the Revolution, came to the United States between 1791 and 1799. It is possible that Father Du Bourg and the Bauduys were friends, as he had been on the island of Santo Domingo. Soon after Mimika had entered the St. Mémin school at Burlington,

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 76-80.

⁴² *The Portraits of St. Mémin* by C. K. Wead contains photographs of the eight hundred small portrait engravings made by the artist, many of which were of well-known Americans of the time. Louisa du Ponceau, later Mrs. Gabriel Garesché, who was also a pupil at Mme. de St. Mémin's, is pictured as a young girl. Almost all of the pictures are identified, but she is the only one of the whole family represented.

⁴³ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, July 10, 1802. (The Letterbook was presented by the late Mrs. Arthur Frith (Mimika Farish).

⁴⁴ Scharf, *History of Delaware*, vol. II, pp. 670-689.

New Jersey, her mother wrote her:

I have received your three letters, my dear Mimika, which brought me much pleasure, especially the last in which I found the orthography very good. I would have answered sooner if I had had time but the departure of your brother for Baltimore has kept me very busy.

I do not think any less of you, my dearest daughter. I assure you that not one hour of the day passes without my thinking of you. I re-read your letters, I imagine your occupations, I see you docile and applying yourself.

Think how alone I must feel now; of my three children I have but one with me. Your brother felt much sorrow—he cried very much on leaving me. He was also sad that you were not here to say good-by to, but I have promised him to embrace you for him and to tell you to write to him. Your brother will always be your most tender and sincere friend . . . Cora embraces you and loves you with all her heart.

Your uncle Keating . . . has received your letter; he plans on answering it at the first chance. All of your little cousins greet and caress you. Mme. Keating believes you have forgotten your godchild [Eulalia Keating] because you have not had a word about her in your letters. I hope that you apply yourself to all your exercises and that I will find that you have made progress on the piano when I see you . . . All of your aunts embrace you. Adieu, dear daughter, think often of your mother . . . 45

Mimika's grandmother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy, sent a little note:

. . . Mme. de St. Mémin has the kindness to send me news of you, my dear Mimika. I have been in Philadelphia for eight days on business and your mother was very anxious to make the trip with me and to go and see you but this was impossible. She is very well and your father also, and all of the family, large and small.

Ferdinand applies himself very much and M. l'Abbé DuBourg is very pleased. I hope you are doing the same. Give a thousand compliments to Mlle. de St. Mémin and also to Madame, her mother.

Adieu, my dear petite, I press you to my heart.

Your grandmother Bauduy.⁴⁶

In the meantime Victor du Pont, brother of Irénée, had made a seemingly profitable contract. Napoleon was sending his brother-in-law, General Leclerc, husband of Pauline Bonaparte, to Santo Domingo, with 25,000 troops in an all-out attempt to win back the island from the Negro dictator, Toussaint L'Ouverture. All the troops were to be provisioned from America, and Victor returned from a trip to Paris with letters from Talleyrand and others to the French Consul General in Washington, Louis André Pichon. When Victor du Pont applied for the business of providing for the French troops, Pichon agreed to split the business with him on one condition—that he sever his connection with his father's firm. Accordingly the firm of **DuPont de Nemours Père, Fils et Cie** of New York was dissolved and its assets turned over to the Paris branch of the firm, and a new company was

⁴⁵ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, Hélène Cruon Bauduy to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

formed, **V. du Pont de Nemours & Company** of New York.⁴⁷ In the following letter to Irénée when Victor refers to "Bauduy," it is probably Alexandre to whom he is referring. After saying that business is dull he continues:

I am inclined to bet that my ship will go empty, for neither Bauduy nor I care to take less than 100,000 of cargoes and as yet we have only 30,000 . . . If General Leclerc will arrange with me to take \$100,000 of wood, payable in drafts—which Bauduy thinks he certainly will—I will give Livingston 50,000 for his share of the profits and I will pocket the remaining 25,000. This is the sort of safe investment that poor dear Papa loves.⁴⁸

As Alexandre Bauduy was one of General Leclerc's officers and apparently a good friend, it seems logical to assume it was he of whom Victor wrote. Alexandre had returned to Santo Domingo in 1797 and again in 1798 as a captain. The coming of General Leclerc to Santo Domingo was the signal for fresh outbreaks of savagery; in the letter written many years later by Paul-Jacques Garesché (G13196), nephew of Jean Garesché du Rocher (G131B), he speaks of the insurrection that ruined the family trade with the colony and discloses the fate of a younger Jean Garesché du Rocher (G13195) nephew of the first:

My brother [Jean Garesché] du Rocher, my elder and who had been my schoolmate, decided to set sail in order to try to save some remains of this great wreck. He would probably have succeeded, had it not been that when General Leclerc's expedition arrived at the island, he was carried from his dwelling, by the native blacks along with a number of other whites, taken into the interior of the country and massacred.

In his next letter Victor du Pont is already beginning to play his role as peacemaker between his brother Irénée and his friend Peter, the two men whose personalities clashed almost from the beginning and continued to clash, until the termination of their stormy relationship thirteen years later. On August 12, 1802, he writes from Philadelphia to Irénée:

But above all decide on something with Peter. It seems to me, my friend, that his last proposition is perfectly reasonable . . . If I spoke to you as a shareholder I would tell you that when the manufacture begins, the acquaintances and the credit of Bauduy could not be too highly paid . . . Peter's presence in Santo Domingo would just now be of great service to me . . . but I yield his services to you with much good will. If I were allowed five per cent on all the sales of powder, I would not hesitate to give him half of it . . . You have the bad habit of wishing to do too well!⁴⁹

Several days later E. I. du Pont wrote his father:

Victor has given me about 6000 since you left. Mr. [Archibald] McCall, whose credit in Philadelphia may be useful to us in purchasing materials, has offered me from 4000 to 5000 ds. Bauduy has also offered me 4, 6 or 8000 and his assistance in the construction of the mills, but I think he asks for too large a share in the profits, and though his great energy, his loyalty and his reputation in this neigh-

⁴⁷ Winkler, pp. 57-58.

⁴⁸ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VI, pp. 83-85.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 93-94.

borhood would have been very helpful to me, I do not think I should accept his proposition unless he demands less.⁵⁰

Victor continued to urge Irénée to accept Peter's offer and on August 17 wrote that McCall's money was ready and that while McCall agreed that Peter's demands were too high, he would willingly agree to all rather than lose Bauduy's support. He ends by saying that he wants to borrow two thousand from Peter if he can spare it for three weeks or so.⁵¹

Meanwhile Peter Bauduy had been busy attending to the details of costs of construction and workmen for the mill. On August 20 he wrote to Irénée:

Do not forget to come and breakfast with me tomorrow so that we can go to New Castle. I have made an engagement with Rodney to arrange your naturalization . . .

I have bought two barrels for you—one of pork and one of salt beef; the first costs 17 dollars, the second 14. I am told that usually the two kinds of salt meats are given to workmen for variety; you will also have a barrel of shad, there is so much in town.⁵²

He adds that the workmen will work for three shillings a day and that the last mill built on the Brandywine cost 7000 dollars.

Apparently the two men ironed out their differences over the breakfast table, because on August 25, 1802, the articles of agreement were drawn up. They stated that Peter Bauduy agreed to use all knowledge and power for building the manufacture; 2. that Peter Bauduy agreed to give all time from May 1st to December 1st for any needed service—purchasing raw material, adjusting accounts with dealers, establishing agencies and magazines in the interior of the country, journeys, etc.; 3. that Peter Bauduy will give endorsement and credit when needed—all sums guaranteed to him personally by the manufacture; 4. Peter Bauduy for all this shall be allowed 3 parts of profits not disposed of by original agreement (there were 30 parts originally) and 2½% commission on sale of all powder; 5. that all expenses of journeys to be paid for P. Bauduy and horse; 6. that indemnities and profits not to be paid until Peter Bauduy fulfills agreements of articles 1, 2, and 3.⁵³

Thus, after his brother-in-law William Hamon had lent his name for the purchase of land, after his friend, Archibald McCall, had promised credit, after he himself had pledged his credit and cash, after he had arranged about Irénée du Pont's naturalization, Peter Bauduy became the first—and only—partner of the du Ponts, with the exception of James A. Biderman who married into the family.

In so many of Juliette Bauduy's letters to her little daughter Mimika, she says "*toutes les tantes t'embrassent*," and all the cousins send love. Aunt Keating had three little children in 1802; Jules, four (D111231), Hypolite William, "Pol," three (D111232), and Lalite, a year, (D111233). Eugène Bauduy (B11121), son of Alex and Eugénie was about two; Fortunée and Etienne Bernard de Sassenay had a daughter Clara (D111251), who was three, and had just lost a baby boy, Henry (D111252). William Hamon (B11131), son of Félicité and William, was three; and Alex and Selina des Chapelles had a five year old boy, "Numa" (D111241), and a boy Alex Aristide (D111242), three. Three children had been born to the de Saquis, Ernest (D111212), Josephine (D111211), and Beatrice (D111213). As Beatrice is never mention-

⁵⁰ Ibid., pp. 96-97.

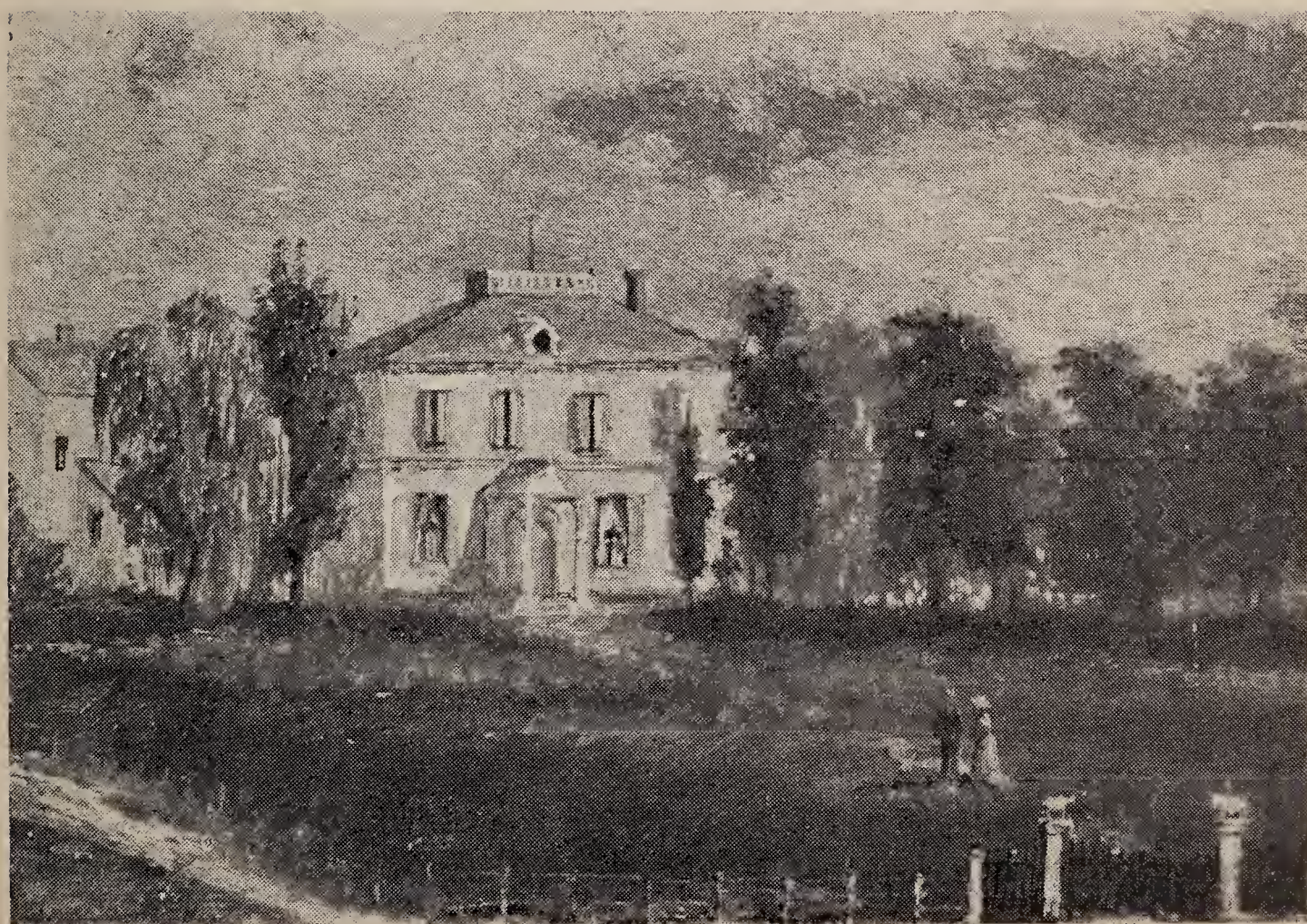
⁵¹ Ibid., pp. 100-102.

⁵² Ibid., pp. 104-06. This is probably Caesar A. Rodney (1772-1824), lawyer and statesman.

⁵³ Ibid., p. 108.



PIERRE de BAUDUY de BELLEVUE
1769-70? -1833
Self-portrait



EDEN PARK
Wilmington, Delaware,
by August Chartrand



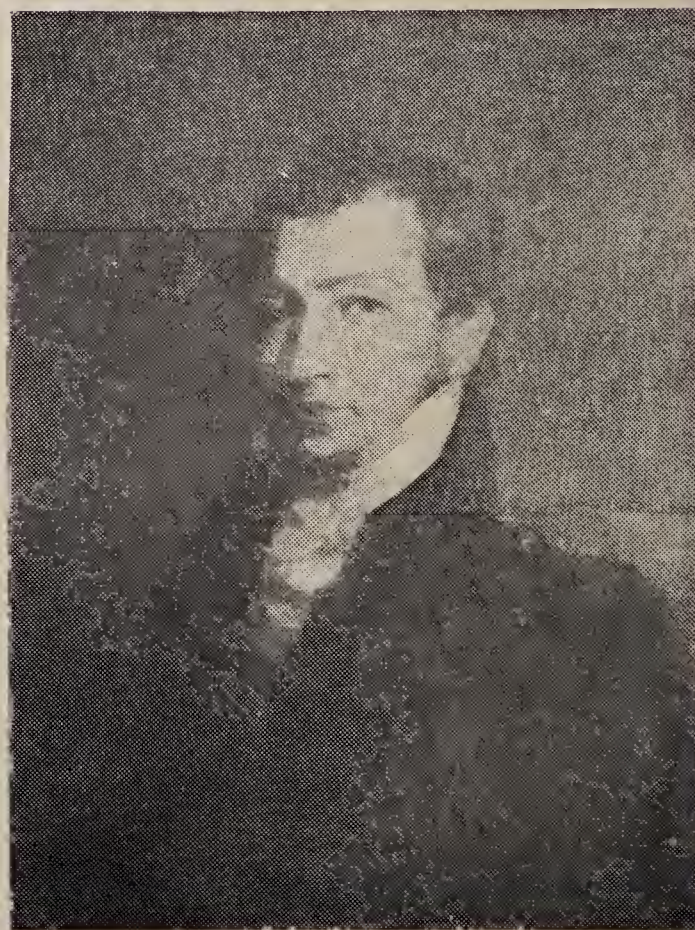
MRS. VITAL GARESCHÉ
(Mimika Bauduy)
1793-1855



VITAL M. GARESCHÉ
1782-1844



MRS. JOHN P. GARESCHÉ
(Cora Bauduy)
1796-1870
Miniature by Anna Peale



JOHN PETER GARESCHÉ
1780-1861
Portrait by John Neagle

ed it is possible that she had died in infancy. All the aunts wrote, giving Mimika the news of the family. The following is from **Tante** Eulalie des Chapelles Keating:

. . . [your cousins] are better now and I am very happy about that so I can assure you, my dear little one, of all the pleasure your letter brought me, and the assurances of your attachment.

Know, my dear Mimika, that mine comes to you almost like that of a mother and that I am interested in your good conduct, in your progress, and share always the happiness which they bring your mother. I hope, my dear, that you will continue to please Mlle. and Mme. de St. Mémin and that you will obtain permission to share, to my satisfaction and to that of the whole family, the arrival of your uncle and aunt. I await them any day, they were due to sail the first days of July.

We are all very sad at this moment, we had a letter from your uncle des Chapelles, he had the sorrow of losing his little son, Numa, of fever. He was a good and fine child and your uncle and aunt are inconsolable over their loss.

. . . Cora sends you a thousand caresses, as well as your little cousins who love you very much and speak often of you . . . I beg you, my dear Mimika, to present a thousand compliments from me to Mme. de St. Mémin.

Adieu, my dear little Mimika, I embrace you with all my heart, and know that I am for life your affectionate aunt, E. des Chapelles Keating.⁵⁴

A letter from aunt Fortunée is dated 1st November, 1802:

. . . I see with pleasure that you are applying yourself to your writing, my dear Mikette; I find your style and your orthography much better in your last letter. Continue to give it your attention—nothing is prettier for a woman or gives a better idea of her education than a well-written letter.

You made many mistakes in the one you wrote me but they are inevitable at your age, when it is impossible to know French perfectly . . . Furthermore, you do not put accent points on the letters that should have them — for *santé* you write “santa.” Pronounce the two words as they are written and you will see the difference.

I hope, my dear, that you will take in good part all that I said, with an interest in you truly maternal. I have such for you that I treat you as Clara, for whom you know my love. I have here the letter of your uncle of July 7—he tells me to embrace you. He is very well and hopes to end his business and be home this winter.

Your cousin Clara talks constantly of her sister-in-law Mika. She tells me to tell you she is very pleased as her husband has sent her from Baltimore his picture and a beautiful doll she calls Juliette [From this early age the two families had planned a future marriage between the eleven year old Ferdinand Bauduy and his first cousin,

⁵⁴ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Eulalie des Chapelles Keating to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

three year old Clara de Sassenay.] If you were here you would be the godmother.

. . . When you come home on vacation I will give you a little party and you will be the guest of honor if you can dance well enough. Your cousin Josephine embraces you, she loves you very much. She has a very pretty doll which your mother brought her from Baltimore. Your mother is pleased that Ferdinand is such a good boy . . . he rises at five each morning, tries hard, is no longer a gourmand, does the errands one gives him without turning a deaf ear. You can see what a complete metamorphosis it is for him. But what gives your mother the most pleasure is that he never fights with his comrades.

Adieu, my dear Mikette, all the family caress you and I take you in my arms and I love you—be a good child—your affectionate aunt Fortunée de Sassenay.⁵⁵

Mimika's progress, her conduct, her handwriting were all items of concern and discussion in the close family circle. Aunt Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui wrote:

. . . Know that your godmother loves you with all her heart and that your letter will always be most welcome. I find your writing better than in your other letters. I am enchanted by your progress, and I charge you to continue to apply yourself to everything you study. It is the way to make your mother happy . . . to make this momentary separation less painful, by the assurance that she will have that you will be well-educated and acquire the talents which add charm.

Your aunts embrace you . . . Josephine would love to be with you, she thinks often of Mimika. Adieu, my dear godchild, believe that no one cherishes you more than your aunt Deschapelles de Saqui.

Your grandmother is very well.⁵⁶

Work was started on the Eleutherian Mills and life in Wilmington went on its way. In October, Victor du Pont writes Irénée and wants to know if he wants any trees from M. Prudhomme; as Mme. Garesché had asked him to get some for her garden, they could all be sent together.⁵⁷ Three weeks later he writes that the trees have arrived.⁵⁸ Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché and E. I. du Pont seem to have shared an enthusiasm for gardening; an unidentified clipping on the history of the tomato says that it was brought to the United States probably from Santo Domingo by the French and that Dr. James Tilton related that when he returned from Europe to Delaware he saw tomatoes "growing in the gardens of the Duponts, Garesches and other French emigrants."

Toward the end of December Victor du Pont writes his brother Irénée again, reminding him that they expect him and his family to visit them in New York early in January and if "Peter [Bauduy] and his wife or he alone can come with you it will be pleasanter for everybody."⁵⁹

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay to Mimika Bauduy, 1 November, 1802.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui to Mimika Bauduy, Sept. 30.

⁵⁷ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VI, p. 132.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 150.

In the meantime fighting continued in Santo Domingo. Toussaint had been conquered and deported, but other negro troops were battling fiercely and yellow fever had decimated the French forces. The English had left after a brief stay and General Leclerc had died from the fever. Alexandre Bauduy remained on the island and continued fighting. On January 12, 1803, Irénée du Pont wrote his father in Paris:

I am sending you in this a letter from our friend, Alexandre Bauduy, to his brother. The account it contains has been published here with other letters from the Colonists of the Cape [Cap François], which are full of their gratitude to Alexandre B. who, they say, saved the Cape. Our papers have been full of his praise, but we fear that unless these eulogies reach the ears of the supreme authority our young hero may not profit by his success.

He wrote in another letter to his brother that General Leclerc had assured him that he had written to France to ask his sword, his pension, and his promotion should be confirmed by the First Consul [Napoleon], but the General died about that time and it is possible that nothing at all was done.

We therefore beg, my dear Papa, that you will find out whether the Minister has received any message about this affair and if not, that you will do all that you can to have fulfilled the kind and encouraging promises that General Leclerc made to him. Madame Leclerc [Napoleon's sister, Pauline Bonaparte] who knew Alexandre, knows the truth of all this and will surely not refuse to speak to her brother, if it is necessary.

I am confident, dear Papa, that it will be a pleasure to you to help Alexandre Bauduy but it would be even greater if you could know how much help his brother has already given me, and the real friendship of which he gives me new proofs every day. Another thing that you could easily do, and for which I would be grateful, is to recommend our friend to Rochambeau, the present general, by M. de Lafayette or anyone you may prefer. It might be of great assistance to him, for to succeed as a soldier it is not enough to risk a broken head every day unless one sees it.⁶⁰

Victor, too, was concerned about his friend and wrote Peter Bauduy:

You were wise, my friend, not to return to that unhappy country, and I wish Alexandre were out of it, for I am really worried about him. It is certain that the Cape would have been taken, burned, and everyone massacred if the three columns of negroes had got there at the same time. One of them alone succeeded in taking the forts at the last attack, and it was all they could do to drive them out; if the other two had not arrived late, all would surely have been lost. I do not believe they can hold out all summer. The troops which arrive a thousand at a time are dwindling away and it is too late in the season for a larger army to act effectively.

Does Alexandre give you any details of his quarrel

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 254. General Donatien Rochambeau was a son of General J. B. Donatien Rochambeau who fought in the American Revolution.

with Rochambeau? Everyone says they are on very bad terms. He has been unwise if he has not tried to return to favor. I will write and urge my father to try and get him—not only what he should have received—but a recommendation to the General in Chief.

But I think he would better come back and vegetate here, especially if Mr. d'Arnaud left anything when he died.⁶¹

(Alexandre Bauduy had married Eugénie d'Arnaud.)

General Jean Boudet was in Santo Domingo while General Leclerc was attempting to suppress the native uprising.⁶² General Boudet made an impressive record and his name is inscribed on the **Arc de Triomphe** in Paris. This may have given rise to the story among some of the family that General Alexandre Bauduy's name was thus inscribed; this is not true.

Other letters from Juliette to Mimika bring her more family news; Ferdinand is making great progress with M. Du Bourg; Cora had a tooth pulled; the hat that her aunt brought is too small and must be given to Cora:

I was very disappointed, dear Mimika, not to have known about M. Arnous' trip to Burlington until the night before . . . I gave him a box of bonbons for you and I know you will like them. I sent a small amount, for the candy is very rich and you can only eat a little at a time. Give some to your friends. Josephine and Clara ask me often when Mimika will be back . . . Be sweet, kind and obedient and nice to your friends. When you feel like quarreling with them, think of me and how sad I would feel if I saw you.

Irénée du Pont and his wife and children had moved into their first home near Wilmington, and Juliette notes a new playmate for Mimika in her letter of January 3, 1803:

I had to go to Philadelphia to have a tooth pulled. It was hurting and I was happy to have it out. I was tempted to go and see you for I knew I was only 20 miles from Burlington, but the bad weather and the fear of catching cold stopped me. However, we will see each other in three months at the most; if I don't go to see you I will bring you here during the Easter holidays . . . We will not have seen you for seven months then, and if you have worked hard you will have accomplished a great deal in piano lessons, which is what I recommend most.

Think, dear Mimika, that you are at the age when you can learn very easily; when we waste time, we will be sorry later on. Remember, then it is too late for wasted time and opportunity cannot be regained. You must know how much we love you, dear Mimika, and think of all the sacrifices we have made to send you away. We are so sad to have you so far from us and you would feel guilty if you did not please us.

When you come home, you will find here a little companion whom I am sure you will like very much. It is Victorine Dupont, whose parents live in the country as you know. She is a charming little girl and Cora is much

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 188.

⁶² Boudet is identified as Baudet in Don Antonio del Monte y Tejeda, *Histoire de Santo Domingo*.

better since she is here. I hope you will form a little trio when you come home. They left her with me so she can attend school later.

You must have received the catechism I promised . . . and a shawl that Mme. Hamon sent for a Christmas present. I hope you will thank her with a nice letter . . . Your aunt [Mme.] Alexandre Bauduy, gave me some pretty dress material for you; I will make it in April. You must write her.

Cora just came home from school and wants me to kiss you for her . . . She is making progress in her dancing; she is so small that she amuses everyone by her way of dancing. If I am satisfied with your piano, I will give you a party in April. You will see all of your friends again and Cora will help you share the honors.

Mrs. Co[rest illegible] told me she dined with you at Mme. d'Espinosa's—why didn't you tell me you were at her house? When you write tell me all about yourself, what you do and all the details of your life . . . good-by my dearest. I love you with all my heart. Your mother J. Deschappelles Bauduy.

In February, Juliette reports to her daughter that the des Chapelles are delighted at the birth of a little girl on January first; that her brother, Ferdinand, is improving and is now a charming correspondent and that Jerome (Keating)⁶³ is with him. She says not to forget to thank her grandmother for the pretty little table she is sending and that her father says to be sure and write Mme. Alexandre Bauduy. She continues:

Jules [Keating], Pol [Keating] and Clara [de Sassenay] are now in school but the last two are not yet using books. Eugène [Bauduy] goes also and finds it very droll that one is not allowed to play as when at home with **Maman**. They are all good children and make their mothers very happy.

Your godchild, Lalite (Keating), is a very spoiled child . . . but I hope you will find her more tractable when you see her. Your father embraces you and hopes you are applying yourself to the piano. He wants to know what pieces you are playing; I hope you will not forget those you have already learned and will have many to play when you come home on vacation.

Victorine told me she is aware that you have written her . . . and of the desire she has to correspond with you. . . . Be assured, my dear Mikette of the love of your mother . . .⁶⁴

In February Mimika also received a letter from her grandmother, Hélène Cruon Bauduy:

The expression of your love always gives me great pleasure, my dear child, but your last letter gave me even more in proving to me that you were aware of the silence of your grandmother. I was not ill as you thought, but I had been and the fever did not leave me until yesterday, after staying ten to twelve days. This did not prevent me from thinking of my Miquetta and sending you a little table for Mademoi-

⁶³ Nephew of John Keating.

⁶⁴ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Feb. 28, 1803.

selles your doll. I hope that she will find it pretty. I am sure you will like it too . . .

I believe that you are making progress . . . and that you are responding with zeal and understanding to all that Mme. and Mlle. de St. Mémim have the kindness to give you . . . I will always cherish you . . . your grandmother H. C. Bauduy.⁶⁵

In a letter from Irénée du Pont to his father, Du Pont de Nemours, in Paris, written March 1803, he asks him to send him some Spanish rams and several sheep.⁶⁶ On April 23, Victor du Pont apologizes to his brother Irénée for not writing before but he "was obliged to go to the Customs House for a consignment of brandy that was sent me by the MM. Garesché of La Rochelle."⁶⁷

Under Napoleon the rules regarding the *émigrés* were relaxed, and as they were allowed to return, many of the Wilmington colony sailed for France. Among them was the Marquis de Sassenay, and as soon as possible his wife, Fortunée, and their little daughter, Clara, followed him. Irénée du Pont wrote his father on April 28, 1803:

This letter will be taken to you, my dear Papa, by Mme. de Sassenay, Bauduy's sister-in-law, who is going to Europe to join her husband. I have asked her to post it as soon as she arrives in Holland, so that it will reach you sooner. I regret that she cannot give it to you herself so that she might talk to you of us, and in meeting her, you would see a very charming member of this attractive family.

As she will spend some time in Paris and return here with her husband, I am very eager that you should know her and see her often during her stay, so that she can bring us direct news of you. M. de Sassenay is settling his business in France; he will go to see you, and Bauduy wants me to ask you to help him if you can.⁶⁸

Another of the Wilmington group was preparing to go to France at this time—John Peter Garesché was leaving for La Rochelle to bring over his sister, Lise. Their father had died in 1801 of a fever contracted while hunting, and their widowed mother advertised in the **Mirror of the Times and General Advertiser** on Saturday, Sept. 4, 1802:

To be sold the following property of Elizabeth Garesché, situated in the Borough of Wilmington, Delaware; three acres of land, more or less, on which are the following improvements—

No. 1 A two story brick house, having four rooms on each story, an elegant piazza, extending the whole length of the house and commanding an extensive view of the river Delaware; it has convenient garrets, cellars, and a spacious kitchen, in the yard a pump newly made and a milk house, supplied with water from the pump; a large garden communicating with a square lot, lately fenced with boards and upon which has been erected a large ornamental summer-house.

No. 2 A brick coach-house, with cellars, adjoining to

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, Hélène C. Bauduy to Mimika Bauduy, Feb. 28, 1803.

⁶⁶ *Life of E. I. duPont*, vol. VI, p. 234.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 205.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 210-214.

and communicating with the dwelling-house.

No. 3 A well-finished wooden barn, built at the intersection of French and Kent Streets, containing stalls for four horses, and a carriage house, with a small garden behind.

No. 3 might be sold separately. Apply to Elizabeth Garesché.

The house was bought by William Hamon, brother-in-law of Peter Bauduy.

In April Juliette sent instructions to Mimika for her long-awaited vacation; she is to be taken by someone by boat to Philadelphia [Juliette cannot come herself as she is moving] "if Mademoiselle is satisfied with your work and your conduct has been good"; M. Barbareux, who will meet her at the boat will find someone to look after her on the trip. "I need not tell you to be very courteous to her and not leave her at all." M. Barbareux⁶⁹ will take her to her father's friend, Mr. Archibald McCall, on 4th St. between Spruce and Union. "Be nice and considerate to Mrs. McCall and when you leave show her how grateful you are for her hospitality." Mme. Keating and Mme. Mérat will bring her to Wilmington. She is to bring all of her dresses and corsets so her mother can sort them out and see which are too small; she is to bring her music book and *Les Fables de La Fontaine* for Cora. "I can hardly wait and just think that you will be in my arms before the week is over . . . Do not forget your music book so you can play the piano."

The following was probably written from Philadelphia, just after Mimika returned to Burlington after her vacation:

I have been here since yesterday on business, dearest daughter. I saw that Mlle. Ducarbon⁷⁰ was leaving today for Burlington, and I am eager to write and give you news from all here and assure you of all my love.

My health is not yet good but I feel a little better than when you left. I got your letter and was so happy to hear that you had arrived safely . . . You will receive from Mlle. Ducarbon some cakes that I am sending; I hope that they are good and that you will enjoy them. Your grandmother is with me and joins me in kissing you, my dear Mimika. Tenderly as always, your mother.

Your grandmother will appreciate it if you ask Mme. Barbaroux for some curly endive seed like that she gave her last year.

The position of the depleted French forces on Santo Domingo became more and more perilous, and after Toussaint L'Ouverture, the Negro leader, has been deported (although the French had promised him safety), the Negroes fought even more fiercely. Those who owned property there now despaired of ever realizing anything on it. Although Peter Bauduy had been able to sell some of his holdings—enough to help finance the powder mills—he still had other and probably more valuable land on the island. It would seem so, judging from a letter from Juliette to Mimika on July 15, 1803:

. . . Also it is necessary to try to form your style and you will do this when you write often, for to write well you must imagine you are with the person to whom you are writing. You must watch and write exactly what you would

⁶⁹ No further information on Mme. and M. Barbaroux; they were probably *émigrés* from Santo Domingo.

⁷⁰ No further information on Mlle. Ducarbon or du Carbon.

have said if you had seen him. I am very pleased with the character of your writing and your orthography, but I find your style too childish.

Give attention to that, my dearest, and you will add to the happiness of your father and mother. They have need that you contribute to their contentment, my dear daughter; they are upset by worry and grief by the [words illegible] in Santo Domingo. I believe that the properties we have there are lost, and in that case we will be most unfortunate.

It is necessary, my dear child, that you accustom yourself to the idea that you will have no fortune, and it is only by the work of your father and not by our income that we will be able to exist. It is necessary that you acquire a taste for work. One must not neglect sewing; it is a very useful thing and absolutely necessary for a woman. It is no less urgent that you accustom yourself at this time to have perfect order in all of your affairs . . . all of your little negligences during the years make a sum which our position now forces us to regard . . .

If you have not yet given anything to the servant who brings your bath, ask Mlle. to give you a gourd [almost a dollar] to pay her.

I am very pleased that you are applying yourself to the piano. I charge you to study it well—it is only in **hours of practice** on this instrument that one is able to make one's fingers supple. Any time the piano is not being used by someone else, ask Mme. de St. Mémin to permit you to study there and then think to yourself "I am doing something that would please **Maman** if she could see me, and it is necessary that I work to improve . . ."

Do not go out without a hat as your skin is delicate and you will be [sunburned] without this precaution. I do not know if you are learning to dance from Mr. Kennett. Tell me about this and I beg of you, above all, learn to make a good curtsy.

Behold my long letter—read it several times to profit by all my recommendations. Adieu, my dearest, I press you to my heart, I embrace you as tenderly as I love you. Your loving and affectionate **Maman**.⁷¹

Cora, your Papa and all the family embrace you . . .

On July 18, Peter Bauduy and John Keating went to Cerestown, Pennsylvania, to attend to some business in connection, no doubt, with the Ceres Land Co. The des Chapelles were among those whose land investments John Keating managed. The two men arrived at Williamsport on August 28, where Keating instead of finding a letter from his wife, Eulalie, found one from her cousin, M. Provenchère, saying she was ill. At Lancaster, he found another letter, saying there was no improvement. They travelled the 170 miles to Wilmington by horseback in three days, riding all night in the moonlight. John Keating "rushed into the house by the back door and ran upstairs, entering her room only to find it vacant." Eulalie de Chapelles Keating had died on August 4 and had been buried beside her father in

⁷¹ Bauduy Letterbook Longwood MSS Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, July 15, 1803. No further identification for Mr. Kennett.

the Old Swedes churchyard. Her husband grieved for her the rest of his life and those who were present at his death-bed fifty-three years later say that when he was dying he turned to face her portrait.⁷²

To Juliette the loss of her sister, "the idol of my heart," as she called her in her memoirs, was an unbelievably hard blow, particularly so soon after the departure of her sister Fortunée de Sassenay for France. The French colony in Wilmington had begun to break up; many of them had regarded their stay there as temporary, and when Napoleon allowed them to return freely, they had jumped at the chance. Hitherto, the **émigrés** had not been allowed to return and those who managed to get back to France found their land and property confiscated. Irénée du Pont had written his father asking him to "welcome M. de Sassenay and to help him in his claims against the government." ⁷³

In 1804 the de Sassenays went to France. He seems to have been travelling constantly to England and Amsterdam and she stayed in Orléans with Pierre Provenchère's sister, Mme. Fuet. At the same time Sara Rutgers, sister of Marie Geronima Rutgers, wife of Pierre Provenchère II in St. Louis, was in Amsterdam visiting, and she was coming home with Fortunée de Sassenay when she came, so there is constant discussion and indecision as to when it will be.⁷⁴

On May 5 Irénée du Pont wrote his father:

This letter, dear Papa, will be given to you by Mr. Garesché, [sic] a young man belonging to a family of good standing in this town; a family that treated me most kindly. I am sure that you will be glad to know him and I hope that for my sake you will do all that you can for him.

The main thing will be to relieve his fears while he remains in France under existing circumstances; a situation about which his mother is greatly alarmed. I am almost sure, however, that there is a law by which young men from the colonies, who, like Mr. Garesché intend to return immediately to their homes, are exempt from military service.

It is the more important because his health is very delicate and should alone be sufficient for relieving him of anxiety in the matter.⁷⁵

He also wrote an undated letter, evidently to Vital Garesché:

Monsieur: I thank you for letting me know of your brother's journey. I enclose a letter that I beg him to send to my father. I am sure that when I was in France there was a law for the protection of young colonists which made it only necessary that they should declare their intention of returning to their homes . . .

When he returns he should take his passport for Santo Domingo via the United States. His health would not be nearly so sure a way of escape; he would have to be ex-

⁷² Keating, pp. 36-37.

⁷³ **Life of E. I. du Pont**, vol. VI, p. 234.

⁷⁴ Excerpt from letter of Mrs. Edwin Strout, who had gone through some of the many Provenchère letters which had belonged to her mother-in-law, the late Genevieve Provenchère Strout.

⁷⁵ **Life of E. I. du Pont**, vol. VI, p. 216.

amined by a medical board and they are usually very severe. But the laws of conscription are much less alarming than they were, for Bonaparte permits substitutes, which if the worse comes to the worst can always be managed.⁷⁶

Shortly after John Garesché brought his sister, Lise, over from France, their mother died. The same paper that had advertised the house now announced a future sale to be held on January 7, 1804; all the property of the late Elizabeth Garesché, including real estate, hothouse plants and furniture, would be sold at auction. Her daughter, Lise, was placed at Madame Rivardi's school in Philadelphia.

Both Jean and Elizabeth Garesché are buried in the Old Swedes churchyard, Trinity Church, Wilmington. As there was no Catholic Cemetery in those early days, a portion of this Protestant Episcopal cemetery was set aside for Catholics. The Huguenot Jean and his Catholic wife, Elizabeth, "La plus tendre des mères," according to the inscription on her grave, both lie there, along with many other members of the family.

Several of those interested at first in the Eleutherian powder mill had changed their minds about investing—possibly because of Irénée's high-handed manner of wanting to keep every bit of control himself. In September, Archibald McCall decided against taking the two shares he had asked for, and Peter Bauduy then took those two plus his own, making four shares at \$2,000 each for Peter.⁷⁷ About the same time William Hamon wrote, "the certain loss of all Santo Domingo property made it impossible to have an interest in the manufacture," and the du Ponts could take their time about returning his \$1,500.⁷⁸

The Articles of agreement were signed in Paris in 1801; Peter Bauduy signed later.

Article 1

The capital of the Company shall be thirty-six thousand dollars, in eighteen shares of two thousand each.

Article 2

The capital will be subscribed by

Bidermann for one share.....	one share
Catoire, Duquesnoy et Comp.....	one share
Necker—Germany	one share
Arch McCall.....	{ one share
	{ one share
Peter Bauduy.....	{ one share
	{ one share

Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils et Cie of
New York.....twelve shares

Memorandum—since the signing of the above agreement
Mr. Peter Bauduy has purchased the two shares subscribed
for by Mr. Archd McCall. E. I. du Pont.

The articles also provided that the profits be divided into thirty parts: eighteen parts to go to the shareholders, nine to the director, who was E. Irénée du Pont, "as his share in the industry he is to establish," and three parts to one of the originators, identified in a footnote as Col. Tous-sard.⁷⁹ Although the firm of **Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils** received

⁷⁶ Ibid., p. 218.

⁷⁷ Ibid., p. 274.

⁷⁸ Ibid., p. 275.

⁷⁹ E. I. du Pont de Nemours, pp. 175-77.

twelve shares, Irénée du Pont was given only \$16,470.90 by his father instead of \$24,000.⁸⁰ Consequently, Peter Bauduy was called upon again for the use of his credit and gave his notes for an additional \$18,000.⁸¹

Sometime in 1804, probably May, Alexandre de Bauduy and his wife, Eugénie, and their son, Eugène, went to Paris, where he was employed by the Grand Army; he must have intended returning to Wilmington, because shortly after he left, the sale was completed for the property known as Eden Park, purchased together by the two brothers, Alexandre and Peter. The estate of 333 acres and a thirty-room house had once belonged to a Lord Monckton, then to Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution. Morris had sold it to the Comte de Ségur, brother-in-law of Lafayette, who perhaps had never even visited it. When the Bauduys purchased the property it was conveyed to them directly from Morris because, as an alien, the Comte de Ségur could not hold property in his own name. Fifty thousand francs were paid for the estate and Peter spent another \$13,000 on extensive improvements to the house and grounds.⁸² During the summer of 1804 John Keating wrote *Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay* about Eden Park "near the powder works" and said that the Bauduys would probably move there the following summer. He added that since Alexandre des Chapelles had gone to Philadelphia and his wife Selina was to follow as soon as the house was ready "there will remain [in Wilmington] but our house and that of Mme. Bauduy, who will perhaps follow her children."⁸³

Sometime in the spring or summer of 1804, Mimika Bauduy must have been taken out of Mme. de St. Mémin's school in New Jersey and sent to school in Wilmington. On September 11 of that year Mademoiselle St. Mémin wrote her:

I often think of [Mimika] and cherish her friendship . . .
I am always happy to hear about her progress and I ask about it all the time; you would think I still have a part in it, the way I am so proud of it.

The Green Bank is always lovely and I wish you would come and visit us. You will find only a few old friends, only M. Dallas is still with us. I remember you were a good friend of Betsy Cope, who still comes during the day with Susan Griffith. All summer I had three day students and eight boarders but only six now for the last month. You know that Aglae is in Savanna. The Espinose family has left and our town is a little dull now.

They say that Wilmington is becoming deserted too and that your mother is thinking of leaving. I am sorry that her move does not bring her closer to us. I would have liked to know her better. Please give my respects and my mother's to your amiable family and be assured of my most sincere affection, my dear Mimika. Truly yours, Odile de St. Mémin.

We have heard that Mme. de Sassenay is coming back. Have you heard from her lately? M. and Mme. Louet

⁸⁰ Ibid., p. 43.

⁸¹ Ibid., p. 24.

⁸² Information about Eden Park here and in many other places from the *Sunday Morning Star*, Wilmington, Feb. 6, 1949.

⁸³ Excerpts from this and the following letters of John Keating were made and translated by Marie Lainé Santa Maria.

send you their regards.⁸⁴

Apparently the Bauduys had heard from the de Sassenays that they were coming to the United States. The following letter dated March 2 is from Mimika to her aunt, Fortunée de Sassenay:

My dear aunt, I heard **Maman** talking about an opportunity to send a letter to France and I was to write you for I haven't done so for a long time; but I go to school every day and I have not been able to do it more often. **Maman** told me about my uncle and little cousins coming to spend the winter with us. I was so pleased and happy to know that my uncle joined you again. I hope you are well and happy in France. Here everyone is fine except **Maman** who does not feel very well and aunt Saqui.

Kiss my uncle and Clara for me, please. Good-by dear aunt, I am for life your loving niece, Mimika Bauduy.

"Aunt Saqui's" health did not improve and Juliette Bauduy went to see her sister, Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui, and on May 30, 1804, wrote Fortunée:

I am writing from Philadelphia where I came to see Poncette whose bad health confined her for a while. I am staying at Mme. Ste. Marie's pension with Mme. Cadene and Mme. Bourget, who are leaving for France in a few days. It is such a good opportunity to write that I neglected my shopping and all the things I must buy. M. Bourget, who is going to Paris, promised to come and see you and give you my letter. You can trust him; he will tell you about us. I left my husband and children in Wilmington and I am going back tomorrow.⁸⁵

They had told me that Poncette was really ill, but I feel much better since I have seen her. I am convinced that if they could prescribe two thousand gourds for her as easily as aspirin and medicine, she would be cured very fast! I couldn't describe her condition without going into details that are better told than written, for they are too long and a letter is more compromising. I just want to tell you that I still love her and wish her much happiness, but I do not think she is reasonable. She is so extravagant that I am convinced that one shouldn't see her often to remain friends with her.

Her disposition has soured so since you saw her. I think that her health has something to do with it and this makes me feel twice as bad about her temper. I keep show-

⁸⁴ Bauduy Letterbook Longwood MSS, Odile de St. Mémin to Mimika Bauduy, [November] 11, 1804. The only Cope found was Thomas Cope (1768-1854), merchant and philanthropist of Philadelphia. Susan Griffith, daughter of William Griffith, a New Jersey lawyer of note, married Richard S. Coxe, lawyer and judge advocate. The name Aglae is so odd that it is surprising to find record of two; one was Aglae Dabadie, who married Franklin Bache, grandson of Benjamin Franklin, in 1818. The other was Aglae Paul, born in Santo Domingo, educated at the Ursuline Convent in Paris (also attended by Juliette Bauduy) who married in 1808 Dr. Edward Coursault of Baltimore. There is no further identification for the Espinoses or the Louets.

⁸⁵ No further identification on Mmes. Cadene, St. Marie or Bourget.

ing her affection and being nice to her, but she is always annoyed with me. Although she seeks after me and pretends that she is devoted to me, we can't spend two hours together without quarreling three or four times. This always ends up in tears on her part.

Luckily, she is without malice; she makes up quickly but the next day it starts all over again. However, I take a deep interest in her; I feel sorry for her and I wish she could be reasonable so she will be happy again . . .

I can't write very long, for I had so many visits and I had to wait until 11 o'clock to finish this letter. I saw Mme. Rivardi this evening. I am so tired and I have a bad candle that hurts my eyes, but I want to say that I love you. I can't wait to see you again.

Give my affectionate regards to my brother Sassenay and my pretty daughter-in-law. I love you and send many kisses and embraces. Your sister, Juliette.

The "pretty daughter-in-law" was the de Sassenays' daughter Clara, then aged five. In accordance with the French customs many marriages were arranged when the children were quite small, and marriages between cousins were the rule rather than the exception. There are many references to this proposed match between Clara and Ferdinand Bauduy.

The manufacture of powder had finally begun and in May of 1804 Victor du Pont had written his brother Irénée about putting a "notice" in the papers. Victor had also worried about his own finances and said that Jerome Bonaparte had promised to help him. On July 10 he wrote again:

I congratulate you most heartily on your success with the powder. I hope it will be so assured that your business can run without help. I can see that Bauduy is nervous and worried about the results; he really has done all that is in his power to support the establishment and you must remember his devotion and good nature and keep on good terms with him. If he becomes somewhat exacting, do all you can to please him.

I thought that I could see that the work on the farm annoys him—that he thinks that the product of this labor is more expensive than its market value (as it usually is) and moreover that he receives none of the produce of the garden and other works that are done by the men of the manufacture, who might otherwise be employed at labor by which he might profit.

He did not say all this clearly—he even asked me to say nothing of his little confidence, because he thinks you over sensitive and does not want to vex you. Do not be annoyed about it—do not destroy the good feelings so necessary to every partnership where all misunderstandings are harmful, but try to avoid sending the powder men to work on the farm—if you believe that he still thinks it improper.⁸⁶

Towards the end of July Victor wrote to Irénée again, sending an enlarged announcement for the papers about the powder. Some mix-up must have occurred, because during October there are several letters about the powder notice—Irénée wrote to McCall saying that Peter had inserted the

⁸⁶ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VI, pp. 308-12.

notices without his consent—they sounded “like bragging.”⁸⁷ The situation evidently worsened and on December 13, 1804, Irénée wrote Victor:

For several months it has been easy to see a coldness between me and Bauduy. Do not blame too severely the coldness and sensitiveness of my nature . . .

Without consulting me, he ordered the printing of cards advertising the business. I objected to what was published because I did not think it helpful, but more so because I was annoyed that it should have been done without my knowledge . . . Some time ago Bauduy proposed to me to advertise in the papers, but we could not then—nor since—fill the orders we receive. I therefore thought it useless to make a sensation and attract the attention of other manufacturers and the English . . .

Imagine then my astonishment some time after at finding in the paper a long and absurd account of the work, in which it was said to be established on the plans lately adopted by the French Government etc. . . . I have since realized that this lack of consideration coincided with his new method of conducting the correspondence in his name only, and with the care he had taken to add a letter signed by himself to all the bills I have sent to him.

I realize how improper it is that as a result, letters are addressed to Mr. Bauduy **owner of the powder mills, or at his powder mills on the Brandywine.**⁸⁸

The correspondence on this argument over who should sign the letters is too lengthy, detailed, and repetitious to be quoted in full. In a letter from Peter that Irénée enclosed with the proceeding one to Victor, Peter says:

I think the time has come when we should have the explanation that seems necessary for the harmony that should exist between us and that I have tried to maintain by every means in my power. Since to this hour all my efforts have been useless, I have determined to define my position while I am still in a position to defend it.

It has never seemed to me that a partnership between Mr. Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy is derogatory to either: therefore, I can understand your insistence that I be referred to as ‘my friend Peter Bauduy’ only as proof of your displeasure that a concern that you have accustomed yourself to consider your own property and that of your children should be shared by a stranger. This attitude suggests my probable expulsion from the business in 1810; therefore, while the question is definite and very fresh in our minds, while it is still easy to prove that the interest of Peter Bauduy was as necessary for the establishment of the manufacture as the talents of Irénée du Pont are to its success, I desire that my position be defined. I have always understood that I was to conduct the outside affairs and you the interior discipline and management.

I do not wish to say **my manufacture**, but I wish that we shall both say **our manufacture**, in public as well as in

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, vol. VII, p. 15.

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 50-52.

the office; that it be agreed that I shall conduct the business part, and that on points where we disagree, Victor du Pont shall decide between us. I have always understood that the firm du Pont and Co. has the right to superintend the manufacture as administrator and Irénée du Pont as director. If these two authorities decide that I am and should always be the clerk, my decision is made and whatever may be the results, I decline the position.

Therefore, without making a public spectacle of ourselves, without bitterness and quarreling—let us explain ourselves clearly and simply. I am much too outspoken to be able to live in a state of constraint and dissimulation. No question of money can outweigh the discomfort of hiding what I feel strongly. Consequently, whatever unfortunate result may come of this step, I submit to it. Yours, Peter Bauduy.⁸⁹

Irénée answered:

If you do not intend to be a clerk in the manufacture, still less do I intend to be head powderman . . . but I will not agree that an industry that I have developed and to the success of which I have given ten years of my life shall be known by another name. If as I hope, it earns a reputation greater than that of the others and if it makes a name—that shall be mine.⁹⁰

To this Peter retorted:

. . . by trying to prevent me from appearing as partner in your business—for which I furnished a quarter of the capital, at least half the credit, and besides all the money I could raise—you have been guilty of the same injustice of which you accuse me.

How could you, my friend, with your good sense, include among the advantages you have given me that you allowed me to put money in the concern—when you could not find money elsewhere, because the men who could invest wanted to know what becomes of their money, and McCall and Hamon drew back when they found out you would not let them control it.

I now propose to you that the correspondence be signed Irénée du Pont and Co.; under the modest mantle of Co. I can exist with dignity, and you, my friend, will not be confused with the head workman . . .

You may wish to consult a lawyer. You will find that in his opinion the agreement we signed constitutes a legal partnership; if dangers exist I do not see that they are greater for you than for me, and if I am exposed to them I do not see by what principles of justice all the advantages be yours and only the risks mine.⁹¹

Irénée agreed that the letters would be addressed to Peter Bauduy as “concern partner or whatever you like,” and suggested that they meet to talk things over face to face. Peter wrote to Victor, repeating the whole story and adding:

⁸⁹ Ibid., pp. 53-56.

⁹⁰ Ibid., p. 57.

⁹¹ Ibid., pp. 61 ff.

I am by every law and custom of America strictly a partner. I have advanced and paid 22,000 to the manufacture—which if anything went wrong I would lose without help from any of the shareholders. I am responsible for all the money that this business should owe and I am not partner! I am not stupid enough to suppose that your brother and I can ever return to terms of friendship. In two years of compliance and submission that have become intolerable, I have been unable to secure his friendship . . .

In my family my wife has been the only one to know of my disappointment. Dickinson, who for twelve years has been a friend of my family, is the only advisor I have had. Bayard is too strongly an enemy to all Frenchmen for me to turn to until all hope of an arrangement is ended.

Peter ended by saying if some agreement were not reached he would send a notice to the papers:

TO THE PUBLIC—Whereas certain articles of co-partnership were executed the 25 August 1802 between E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Co. and Peter Bauduy in which the name of the firm was not settled, the public is informed that in order to avoid mistakes in any future application to the company they must address E. I. du Pont de Nemours, P. Bauduy & Co., as all transactions of the company will appear under that title.⁹²

Victor, who was finding his role of peacemaker difficult, wrote his brother after several increasingly bitter letters had been exchanged between Irénée and Peter:

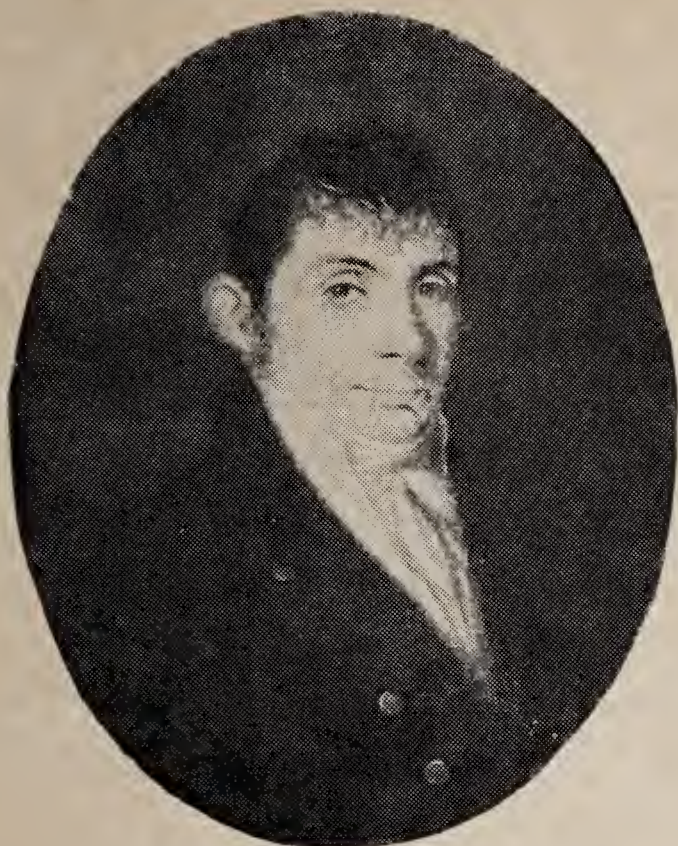
You were wrong in the beginning in trying to avoid the admission that Bauduy was a **partner** and not an employee. That was not from injustice on your part nor was it concealment, but the results of your education and your French prejudice. There exists in France a kind of sleeping partner, of which there is no idea in the American mind. Here men are **partners** and equals, or clerks and masters . . . Your difficulty is that you considered Bauduy not an associate or partner but a sleeping **partner**, to whom you would give an accounting and who would have a further share in the profits in return for his industry . . .

What does it matter to you or to him or to the business or its reputation whether a letter to a grocer or even a statesman is signed P. Bauduy or I. d.P? Can two rational men for such a trifle risk the existence of an establishment that should make their reputations and even their fortunes?⁹³

Victor suggests that since one person has to take care of the correspondence and that if he is able to satisfy Peter's "comfort and self love with the small Co. that modestly follows your name I. du Pont and Co., I advise you to give it to him." He reminds Irénée that Bauduy has the law on his side and adds that if the two disagree they should consult him—Victor—as the head of Du Pont de Nemours Pere et Fils & Co. Peter immediately wrote Irénée, saying he would abide by Victor's decision, but if that did not

⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 68.

⁹³ *Ibid.*, p. 90 ff.



F. GABRIEL GARESCHÉ
1778-1859



MRS. GABRIEL GARESCHÉ
(Louisa Du Ponceau)
(c. 1790-1875)
Engraving by Saint-Memin



VUE DE LA FRÉGATE LE COMTE D'HECTOR

Acquis par le Musée de la Ville de Paris, par souscription publique, de la somme de 100,000 francs, le 10 mai 1859.



APPARTENANT A MONSIEUR GARESCHÉ

ou par la vente de la somme de 100,000 francs, le 10 mai 1859.

LE COMTE d'HECTOR—Garesché ship



MME. MÉRAT
(Amelie Provenchere)
17? -1834

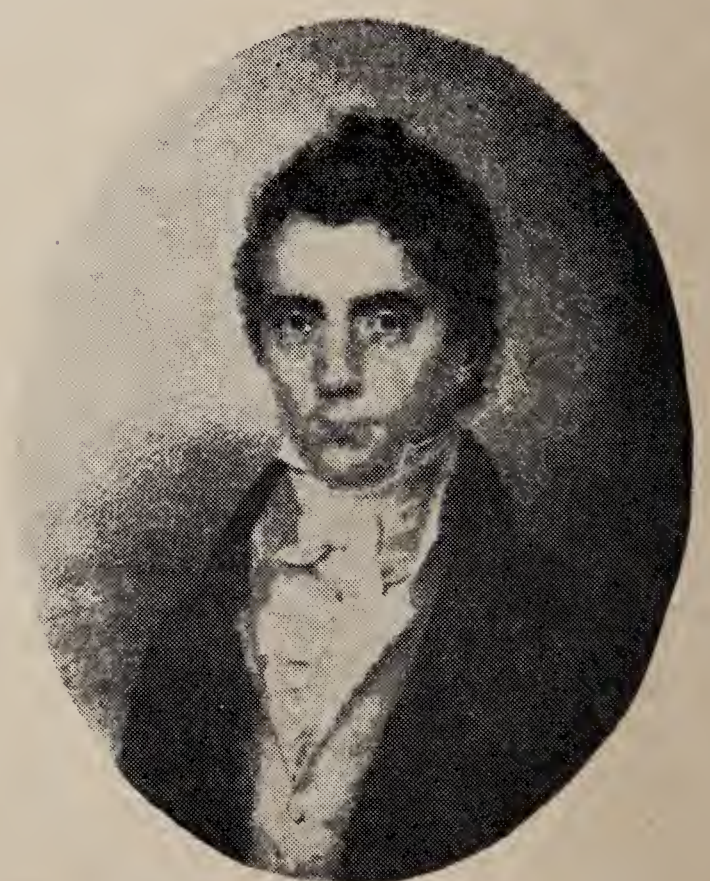


MRS. FERDINAND BAUDUY
(Victorine du Pont)
1792-1861

Portrait by Rembrandt Peale
Courtesy of Henry Francis
du Pont Winterthur Museum



MRS. JEROME KEATING
(Eulalia Keating)
later Mother Mary Joseph
1801-1873



JEROME KEATING
1792-1833

satisfy Irénée as being impartial they could leave the arbitration to two New York business men who were strangers to both of them and who knew the business customs of the country. Irénée also accepted the proposal.⁹⁴ Victor said that Irénée did not understand English very well and did not write it at all, thus there were many misunderstandings.⁹⁵ However, both Bauduy and Du Pont wrote to each other in French.

Although many had expected the de Sassenays again in Wilmington, they had not come. On December 8, probably of that same year, 1804, Peter Bauduy wrote his sister-in-law, Fortunée de Sassenay; Peter and Bernard de Sassenay appear to have been extremely close friends and had done business together since at least 1801.

In your August 31st letter, you tell us your husband is ill. This would have worried me if we had not heard that he is better since you have been in Paris. I am going to write M. Madisson asking him for a passport for travel in France and I do not think anything can prevent Sassenay from using it. As for the certificate you ask me for, it is nothing considering what you want to do with it. I will write Victor [du Pont], who knows General Armstrong, and I will send you the letters he will get for me.

You blame me, my dear, for forgetting my friends, for this new little pleasure of making powder—this is not true. I am very busy, but not for pleasure; the knowledge that this will earn a living is the only thing that attracts me to this business, which is now no longer a novelty . . . Our hopes have been fulfilled and if we do not jump too high, we are almost sure to be successful.

There follow several paragraphs about business: Peter Bauduy and de Sassenay were, according to the letter, being cheated by two men, one was Haukey and the other name is illegible, who had been supposed to settle accounts with Gorman of London for shipments on the **Hyde Parker** and the **Der Gutterman**; Peter doubts whether all has been settled. He says he had been considering moving to the country, near the manufacture, but had postponed the move and decided to stay in Wilmington.

I felt it, the move, would put obstacles in the way of our reunion . . . so I decided to stay here until I know your plans and ambitions. You cannot imagine, dear Fortunée, how happy I was to get your letter, which is the confirmation of your return . . . You are my friends and I count on you more than ever . . . I like to see our family one. Things in this world are so uncertain that whatever position we find ourselves in, it is always a good thing to have friends and a big family. Unhappy the man who shuns society ⁹⁶

A temporary truce was declared between Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy and the Eleuthèrian Powder Mills ended the first year of business with sales of \$10,000. But the personality clash was always beneath the surface. Peter wrote Victor on May 13, 1805, and said he must come to New York to talk to him about Irénée's animosity;

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 100-106.

⁹⁵ *The Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont*, B. G. du Pont (Newark, Del., 1930.) p. 153.

⁹⁶ Gen. John Armstrong fought in the Revolution and was Minister to France almost continuously from 1800 to 1810. "Madisson" was James Madison, Secretary of State at that time.

Every time your brother says to himself—"here is a concern that has succeeded only because I have the knowledge necessary for its success," he should add "but I was unable or unwilling to advance the money necessary to put it in the way of succeeding, and the man who has devoted himself to it and has furnished the means should not in common honesty be considered thereby indebted and owing everything to the other."

That is what your brother tries to make me feel and he has never been able to get it in his head that it was no fault of mine that he could not build a 40,000 dollar establishment with 22,000, and that because it pleased Messrs. Necker, Biderman and others to cheerfully risk the modest sum of 2,000 each and submit to conditions that matter little to men of such wealth, is no reason why I should be put in a class with these gentlemen— I, poor devil, who have put the greater part of my fortune and credit to the full value of all I have left and who would be ruined if by chance this thing should explode . . .

Will you, my friend, do me a small service? Let me know about this Arab horse on the Bloomingdale road. Is he really all they say? Tell me whether I could take Angelica there without risking a useless journey. Your friends on the turf will tell you what they think of the horse—whether his fine pedigree is genuine. As Irénée is still very anxious to have Don Pedro, see whether he is still for sale . . . I have had no news of Alexandre since December. At that time he was still unsettled.⁹⁷

In August, 1805, John Keating, in one of his frequent and detailed letters to his sister-in-law, Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay in Paris, reports that her sister Juliette Bauduy is again pregnant and that her youngest child, the nine-year old Cora, is at Madame Rivardi's school in Philadelphia. Shortly afterward Mimika, too, was placed there; in a long list headed "Mimika's Linen," which might have been used at this time, are included the items "four little muslin shawls, 6 aprons of gingham, twelve head bands, and 18 pairs of gloves."⁹⁸ Victorine du Pont was also sent there in July and the bill for her tuition from that month to October was \$73, including entrance fee, tuition and drawing; the extras were \$18.24.⁹⁹ Four sisters from St. Louis were sent to Mme. Rivardi's and one Jane Mullanphy (Mrs. Charles Chambers) had colorful memories of the lady and her school:

Madame Rivardi's School in Philadelphia was called "Gothic Mansion" on account of its style and splendour. Madame Rivardi was the widow of the gallant Major Rivardi. She herself came of a noble family in Vienna. Though possessing a beautiful face, she was deformed in person. At a ball in her native city, she lost her balance and would have fallen but for the timely aid of the gentleman who afterwards became her husband. After his death, meeting reverses, she emigrated to America, having now three children to add to her difficulties in the struggle for subsis-

⁹⁷ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VII, p. 134.

⁹⁸ Bauduy Letterbook Longwood MSS "Linge de Mimika Bauduy," n.d.

⁹⁹ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VII, p. 295.

tence. She founded this school, and in 1812 Jane and her three sisters were entered as scholars in her institute. Grandma always spoke with pleasure of her life under this kind lady's influence . . . Madam Rivardi's brilliant powers drew around her all that was aristocratic or literary in the foreign and home elements of the then provincial town . . . While some of the old English laws were still in force, imprisonment for debt shackled the freedom of the old world refugees. Madame Rivardi's munificence brought her to the limits of the law and she found herself involved beyond hope of redemption. Leaving her school in charge of Madam George, she entered the prison and cheerfully underwent privations which must have galled her proud spirit. Her misfortune affected the mind of her only daughter, and she was taken from amongst her companions, a raving maniac . . . In the course of time, Madame Rivardi was released and her daughter's reason restored. They returned to their native country . . .¹⁰⁰

The Keating letters bring the news that Peter Bauduy is busy with the manufacture, that Selina Bauduy des Chapelles had a baby boy, Raymond; that Selina's older son, Alexandre Aristide (Harry) stayed at the Keatings all summer, and that the father, Alexandre des Chapelles, had sold his business, although he had a profitable year. The Philadelphia directories list him as a "segar manufacturer." At this time the Keating household included his three children, Jules, William Hypolite (Pol) and the four year old Eulalia or Lalite; and his nephew, Jerome Keating, whose parents lived on the island of Mauritius, and who had been adopted by his uncle so he could have the advantage of being raised in the United States. Also living with the Keatings were his wife's cousins, Pierre Provenchère and his widowed daughter, Amélia Mérat. Pierre Provenchère, a highly educated man who read Latin and Italian literature as well as French until well past his eightieth year, was loved and esteemed by all of the family. He had been a friend of Lafayette, and during the years 1804-06 was in correspondence with President Thomas Jefferson and Vice-President Aaron Burr. His son, Pierre Provenchère II, went from St. Louis to Federal City (Washington) to testify at the trial of Burr.

In another letter John Keating mentions that a portrait has been made of his deceased wife, Eulalie des Chapelles Keating. It was done by Peter Bauduy and it is on the desk before him, says Keating, as he writes. He will send it to the artist [Féréol de] Bonnemaïson in Paris who will do another portrait from it; it is a striking likeness and he hopes Bonnemaïson will do as well. He adds that Ferdinand Bauduy and Jerome Keating (both about 14 years old) are with him at the time and that both are well.

There is a rather plaintive little letter to Mimika Bauduy at Mme. Rivardi's from her first cousin, Ernest de Saqui, probably about eight at the time.

My Dear Cousin, I hope that you and Cora are well and will continue so give my love to Miss Grambery tell Cora I have wrote to her but, she did not answer me Mimika I have never attempted to write to you because I did not know if you would like it but you told me I never did so

¹⁰⁰ "Reminiscences of Jane Mullanphy Chambers" by her granddaughter Margaret Larkin Cooke: manuscript in Mullanphy family, St. Louis. On Jacob Ulrich Rivardi, see below, fn. 115.

I thought of writting to you for the first time. permit me to write often to you it will be a great pleasure to me.

Adieu, my Dear Cousin, from your, E(?) i de Saqui.¹⁰¹

In August Irénée wrote his father that he needed his help—he has again been forced through lack of money to use Bauduy's credit, a fact which annoys him.

I thought him properly guaranteed by the agreement of which I sent you a copy, but in reality it put me absolutely in his hands, for it is in his power at any time to refuse me the use of his signature at the bank of which he is a director—which would ruin me but would be easy for him, as is customary among Americans.

Apparently a very rich man and having always done the outside business of the manufacture—of which the interior work absorbs my time—he is much better known than I am and has all kinds of advantages over me. Mr. Bauduy knows the superiority of his position and uses it . . . Mr. Bauduy's manner plainly shows a desire to encroach more and more on our rights in the business, or perhaps to put us out of it entirely.

He ends by saying business is good and another year like this one will enable them to pay the debts contracted through lack of capital. He also thinks Peter is influenced by others—"I think his wife has much to do with his strange behavior."¹⁰²

A week or so later came the news from New York that Victor du Pont was bankrupt—his cargoes had not come in on time and he owed everyone. Victor wrote all this to Irénée who did not tell Peter; Peter on hearing it wrote Irénée du Pont, saying he had been told by the president of the bank at a directors' meeting.¹⁰³

I saw at our meeting that our directors were uneasy and that the subject was avoided from courtesy, but the president's advice to me to write our friends in Philadelphia that we had nothing in common with the New York house proves to me that they fear we are partners (with Victor's firm).¹⁰⁴

Irénée du Pont had claimed—and was to claim again—that Peter was plotting to force them out of the business. On the contrary, the du Ponts—even Victor—would have eased Peter out in a minute, if they had had the money. This proof is in Victor's letter to his brother on September 2, 1805:

I am sorry that the reconciliation between you and Bauduy amounts to nothing. I have always thought you exaggerate his faults and make the worst of them; but whatever the cause and effect it has become more important than ever to deal wisely with him, to treat him well and to make him willing to call himself our friend and thereby to prevent him from joining those who wish to harass us.

¹⁰¹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Ernest de Saqui to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

¹⁰² *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VII, pp. 154 ff.

¹⁰³ In 1805 the Bank of Delaware, established in 1795, was the only bank in the town. Thomas Lea was president and Peter Bauduy a director, as he had been since the establishment.

¹⁰⁴ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VII, p. 170.

Even supposing that I could buy all or part of his interest, it must be done amicably; it would be much easier to arrange and much better than if he tried to associate others with him to put us out—if not now, perhaps in future years.

I consider it essential that Papa give us his shares, or hold them in another name. If they are transferable to Biderman and if he becomes disgusted with these overseas investments, and if Bauduy should offer to buy his shares, or arrange for their purchase, he (Bauduy) would have nearly the whole thing.

He may think of this if coldness and quarrels furnish him with pretexts—he will never do it if friendship, union and harmony exist. It is necessary then, at least for the present, my friend, that you take this upon yourself and keep the peace if it is possible.¹⁰⁵

Peter wrote Victor saying how grieved he was over the financial state of Victor and urging him to bring his family and stay with them. Juliette loved Madame Victor “as a sister,” and although the neighborhood was dull they would find “warmth and friendship.”¹⁰⁶ When Victor answered he explained he had asked Irénée to tell Peter of his troubles, but Irénée was so overcome with grief he was not able to.

Do not be angry with him, you know he is naturally incommunicative and is even more so when he hides a sorrow in his heart. I cannot urge you too strongly, my friend, to do justice to Irénée’s goodness of heart; to persuade yourself that he has no hatred toward you, and to attribute only to the natural melancholy of his nature all that you find cold in his manner to you. Remember too, that a house divided must fall.

Another bit of bad news—your bassets are lost. [He had written before that two bassets had arrived from Nantes for Peter.] I have put Cazeau and other bloodhounds on their trail . . . when Cazeau went to get the dogs, the sailors told him that they had jumped off the ship the moment she was docked. The truth is that the captain or the master or the sailors have sold them; they found out that they were worth more than the freight they were promised. ¹⁰⁷

The faithful correspondent John Keating writes the de Sassenays that Alexandre des Chapelles is now in France and that Juliette and Peter Bauduy have gone traveling to Norfolk and Virginia for her health and to make his powder known. About this time Mme. Rivardi wrote the du Ponts that their daughter Victorine’s work pleases her “except the lack of industry and sewing.”¹⁰⁸

There are several letters written on the trip that John Keating referred to, both from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and both dated November 6, 1805. Juliette writes Mimika that she was pleased to find a letter from her at last as she had worried not finding one either at Richmond or Federal City.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 175 ff.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 179-180.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 181. Charles Cazeau who served for a time as clerk for Victor du Pont in New York.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 205.

However, she is not pleased with the careless hand writing. The trip has been very pleasant and she hopes to see her and Cora at Mme. Rivardi's in a few days.¹⁰⁹ Peter's letter is to Irénée:

I am very sorry, my friend, that your letter went to Baltimore, where I did not go, and will not reach me until after I have seen you. I did not receive your letters until my return from Virginia and was prevented from answering them by the dissipation into which I was drawn in Federal City and the visit I made in Fredericktown to an old uncle of my wife [so far unidentified].

The government really hopes for our success. Mr. Jefferson will help us as much as he can because of his friendship with your father . . . Will you be kind enough to see that the harvesting of my corn is attended to and watch my men a little? My wife sends regards to Mme. Irénée; she is very well.¹¹⁰

About this time Mimika had another of the affectionate letters from her aunt Fortunée de Sassenay, who wrote from Paris to "Mikette":

. . . you have become a very reasonable person, my dear child, and soon will be the friend of your mother and your aunts. Remember you are the friend of our daughters and the example which they must follow, and it is always of our Mimika of whom we expect docility, amiability and above all, goodness . . . I do not doubt that when you are fifteen you will be a most interesting person. Clara loves you very much and you are the one whom she misses the most. She [has made a request?] to return among you and we hope that will take place next year. In the meantime she plays from morning to night with her good friend Caroline, and in order that the time will go faster she has a garden, a watering can and a large doll, and she laughs all day except when she must study. In the evening her Papa plays the violin and the little girls dance . . . Your uncle is scolding me to go and get dressed; some old fogies are dining with us and I would rather chat with you than make myself beautiful for them.

I will send you some pretty writing paper like mine by the first opportunity; Cora will have some also but she must apply herself to her handwriting. Embrace her for me, Sassenay and Clara. Speak often of me to your mother, do not let her forget me and torment her write me on all occasions.

Adieu, my dearest Mimika, take my love and be assured of a tenderness truly maternal from your affectionate Fortunée.¹¹¹

Cora's handwriting was not the only thing that needed improvement; a letter from her mother, Juliette Bauduy, to Mimika had a warning note for Cora:

. . . and tell her to be very good and tell her that I have in

¹⁰⁹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Nov. 6, 1805.

¹¹⁰ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, p. 211.

¹¹¹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Marquise de Sassenay to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

Philadelphia a friend who has her eye on her conduct and if it is not perfect I have decided to tell Mme. Rivardi not to send her home for vacation . . .

I am very pleased to know that you have commenced dancing. If you wish to make us happy, you will apply yourself to manners so that you can conduct yourself well and do us honor at a ball

I am very anxious, my dear, to know if you are having colds, take care of yourself. I will send you a woolen cover by your aunt. All of your aunts and uncles are well. I charge you to be affectionate with them, and to be docile and follow the advice which their love will suggest to you.

All of the family, your little cousins, and particularly dear Papa, tell you *bon jour* and caress you tenderly . . . I am for life your loving mother and best friend. Juliette.¹¹²

On November 20, 1805, Victor du Pont wrote his brother, Irénée, that he was coming to Wilmington and to

. . . get Bauduy to cajole some Brandywine miller so that I may get a boat for my sows, my beer, my Frank, my ducks, my mattresses, my trunks; and above all that I may know where to take them . . . be patient with Bauduy; amiable and without quarrels until I return.¹¹³

Mimika's piano lessons continued to be of great concern to her family, and her mother Juliette wrote her on February 13, 1806:

. . . You have hurt me, my poor friend, in having the air of being annoyed at not having the "ticket" of piano, which it appears you had counted on. Rest assured I do not blame this little disappointment on your application and I do not love you less, because you have done all you can to merit it. Mlle. Sims has more [luck?] or more aptitude than you and you should not try to rival her or envy her advantages; congratulate her on having them, and doing this will make you happier in your next examination.

Accustom yourself, moreover, to accept disasters more cheerfully, my dear child, and to bear them better, because they come to us constantly in the course of life. When we are not content to accept the unequal dispensations which nature has made of her gifts, we will be unhappy. Avoid, then, this caprice, my dear child, do your best to accept with resignation all the little trials of life . . .

I am going to make you a corset which I will send you with the dresses and the petticoats for the ball . . . I charge you to work well on the piece you must play at the concert so it will be impossible to make a mistake. But do not let your imagination run away with you; do not get a terrified idea of playing before a crowd, but remember that one expects but small talent in a child, that the public is indulgent for young people . . . In the unlucky chance that you make a mistake, do not stop playing but keep going . . .

If I am not able to come and see you, your father will surely be there and I will have from him the details of the

¹¹² Ibid., Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

¹¹³ Life of E. I. du Pont, p. 223.

ball and the concert. Believe me, my dear Mimika, that it will be a great trial if I do not come to see you . . .¹¹⁴

On March 5, 1806, an important letter arrived at Mme. Rivardi's from Peter Bauduy to his daughters:

My dear children: Your mother has just given you a pretty little sister [Hélène Bauduy, B11114]. She and the baby are both well. She tells me to embrace you both. We count on having you both home after the concert and I will go to see your progress . . . Give my compliments to Mmes. Rivardy and Reignier and M. Rivardy. Your friend and father embraces you. P. B.¹¹⁵

An undated letter from Juliette, probably a few days later, reads:

I take advantage, my dear child, of the first moment when I find myself free to give you my news and to assure you of my tenderness. Cora has also a share of this letter . . . as soon as I am strong and in a condition to write [Mme. Reignier] will receive letter from me. I believe that she meant to send a little bonnet by Mme. Dupont or by her husband or by André when he did your errands but it seems that she has forgotten, and "Miss Hélen" is very hurt by this affront . . .¹¹⁶

On April 10 she wrote:

I embrace you, my dear Mimika, and think of you often even when I do not write you. My health is better but I have great pain in my breasts which is very disagreeable and which prevents me from using my hands . . . Thank Mme. Reignier for the pretty bonnet which she has sent me, everyone thinks it is charming. Hélène is coming along marvelously, she is fat . . . Embrace Cora for me, I do not know why I have not had any letters from her this week. **Adieu**, my dear child, I embrace you as I love you and am for life your devoted mother.¹¹⁷

The powder business continued to expand, and on July 27, 1806, Peter Bauduy wrote Irénée du Pont from New London about orders he had received, mentioning Stephen Girard, who apparently was selling powder for them. He was also concerned about his pear trees at Eden Park and asks Irénée to remind his brother-in-law, Charles Dalmas, that he had promised to graft them.¹¹⁸ Four days later he writes from the Newport Packet, saying

¹¹⁴ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy Feb. 13, 1806. Mlle. Sims might have been a daughter of Joseph Sims, wealthy Philadelphia merchant.

¹¹⁵ *Ibid.*, Peter Bauduy to Mimika and Cora Bauduy, March 5, 1806. Madame Regnier, or Reignier, was a teacher at Mme. Rivardi's school. There was a Peter Regnier, or Regniere, a merchant in Philadelphia from 1801 to 1806. Jacob Ulrich Rivardi, a French engineer who helped to build the defense of the Maryland fort which was later renamed Fort McHenry, later taught at West Point.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d. Juliette writes her daughter's name Hélène, or Helena. In no letter does she put two accents as might be expected. André, no doubt, is André Noel, who like his wife, Laurette, were former Santo Domingo slaves who had belonged to the Bauduy family. He became a barber after being freed.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, April 10.

¹¹⁸ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, p. 223.

they have more orders and again mentioning the pear trees, adding that the plan for his garden is at Irénée's house. He says "Please also have taken to your house the four or five sheep which you told me you have bought for me, so that they will be with Don Pedro."¹¹⁹ Evidently Juliette and Peter's mother, Mme. Hélène Cruon Bauduy, were with him as John Keating wrote that month that the Bauduys had all gone to Boston and left the children with him. He also reported to the de Sassenays that Selina des Chapelles had not been very well and that her husband Alexandre went to Havana but would be back soon. He congratulated de Sassenay on regaining his lands in France and hopes his wine will sell well. John Keating had in his charge while Peter and Juliette were away only two of their children—Ferdinand was in Baltimore and Cora at Mme. Rivardi's school. Mimika and her baby sister, Hélène, were entrusted to his care and Juliette Bauduy left detailed instructions for her 13 year old daughter:

If my dear Mimika wants to please me, she will tell me when I come back that when I was gone, she followed exactly these directions: Get up every day at 6 a. m., dress promptly and study her piano until breakfast; after breakfast practice another half hour on the piano, then geography until 10 o'clock. She will go to her cousin's then; when she comes back at 11 a. m. she will write me a few lines.

At noon she will have her piano lesson and on the days she does not, she will cipher. Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, she will take a bath at a quarter to two for about half an hour and then will dress rapidly to be at her uncle's a little before three. After lunch she will have half an hour for play, during that time she can see Hélène. After recreation she will read ancient history for 45 minutes and will sew until it is time for her walk.

I recommend to my dear Mimika to read daily her directions. She knows that on Sundays she must come after breakfast and count her laundry and Hélène's, then she will go to Mass with her cousins and to the catechism class. In the afternoon she can play with Hélène after reading several chapters from the Bible . . . I ask Mimika never to leave the house without asking M. Keating or Mme. Mérat. Mimika will keep my keys and will come herself to fetch what they need in the cupboards . . .¹²⁰

According to the diary of the Reverend Patrick Kenny, Mass was said at the home of John Keating once a month, beginning May 8, 1806. Father Kenny, an Irish priest educated at the College of St. Sulpice in Paris, had come to Delaware in 1805 and built a log church at Coffee Run, on property owned by the Jesuits, about six miles from Wilmington. He went from here to Wilmington, Newcastle, and other neighboring towns, covering three counties in two states, saying Mass in the homes of various Catholics. The Keating home was known as "the Catholic church of Wilmington." In the diary there are many entries of Masses said for the Keating and the Willcox families, whose descendants were later to marry. The Willcox family were always prepared to have Mass whenever a priest came by—they kept their own chalice in readiness and had a private chapel at Ivy Mills.¹²¹

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 254-59.

¹²⁰ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. n.d.

¹²¹ James Willcox, "Biography of the Rev. Patrick F. Kenny" in *Amer. Cath. Hist. Soc. Records*, vol. VII (1896), pp. 27-79.

The powder business at the Eleutherian Mills was prospering, and the two families, Bauduys and du Ponts, were on extremely friendly terms. In August of that year, 1806, Mme. Irénée wrote her husband that she is "grieved at not having a letter" from her daughter Victorine, who is at Mme. Rivardi's but she knows she is well as she had a letter from Cora Bauduy.¹²² However, the two men, Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont, were increasingly hostile to each other. In September, Irénée wrote that for two or three years "B. has persecuted me with accusations, complaints, and suspicions." He says he (Irénée) finds only two faults with himself—he has refused to agree that money borrowed on Bauduy's endorsement be considered as an investment in the business and that he was not pleased that the business' letters were transacted in Bauduy's name. Bauduy had also accused him of bad management, complaining that feeding the workmen costs too much.¹²³ In Bauduy's handwriting there is a note saying that he hopes a friendly arrangement might put an end to the unpleasant way in which they were living and above all prevent Victor du Pont's plan for removal to Genesee, N. Y., (a plan he did carry out).¹²⁴

Often two members of the Bauduy family would write a letter together and on September 18, 1806, the following went to Mme. de Sassenay:

My dear aunt, I have been wanting to write you for a long time and tell you how much I love you. I thank you for all the nice things you have put in **Maman's** letter for me. We were so busy at M. Dubourg's and we had so much work that we did not have time to write our parents. Now I am staying home and I hope to make up for it and show you my affection.

I often think of Clara and try to imagine how pretty, kind, and sweet she must be. I wish I could play with her and be friends. I see that your return is far away and I hope that circumstances will change and make it sooner. I will be so glad to show my uncle Sassenay how much I appreciate his friendship for me. I try to deserve it by returning it and being good. I remember the times when he used to ask me to come and draw at his house. This pastime would be so pleasant for me now, for I enjoy it so much. I am never so happy when I am drawing and listening to people I love.

I just copied for M. Provenchère Mme. Keating's portrait done by Bonnemaïson. Papa was very happy about it. I would like to have time to make a painting for you, but I can't start until later for I am leaving with uncle Keating on a trip. Good-by dear aunt, I kiss you and my uncle and my little **femme**, and accept all my affection, your nephew, Ferdinand Bauduy.

My dear aunt, Knowing that we will not be able to see you soon, I have one consolation, that is writing. However, that cannot tell you how much I love you and my uncle. I would like so much to see Clara. I hope that when Henry grows up he will become my brother-in-law by marrying Hélène. She has blue eyes, a pretty nose, a small mouth, beautiful skin—in a word she is beautiful. I hope she will

¹²² *Life of E. I. du Pont*, p. 263.

¹²³ *Ibid.*, p. 265.

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 267.

not give Henry as much trouble as Helen gave Menelaus.

I am home with **Maman** but my education is not completed. I work with **Maman** and I am so happy that my brother is staying here and not going back to college. He went on a trip in the woods this morning with uncle Keating and Jerome. Cora is coming Monday to spend her vacation with us and I will be so thankful. I kiss you fondly, your niece, Mimika Bauduy.¹²⁵

Whatever the plans the de Sassenays had for returning to America were, something had happened to change them. John Keating writes in November of this same year that he is pleased that they decided to establish themselves at their estate "Sassenay." The Bauduy family spend part of their time at Eden Park and the two girls, Cora and Mimika, seem to alternate between Mme. Rivardi's and home. In the spring of 1807 Juliette writes Mimika:

I do not wish to let your aunt Deschappelles and Jerome leave without taking a note to you. It is a great sacrifice that I cannot go to Philadelphia at the same time as your father. It would be a great pleasure to see you play at the concert but I am so busy lately that I am not ready for a little trip . . . I hope your dress came in time. Let me know if it was all right and if you need anything. I think that at the moment I am writing you are dressed and your heart is beating hard—mine is also and I regret very much not to have been able to preside over your toilette . . .

I repeat all the recommendations I have made for your character. I have been very pleased at the attention you have been given and at the manner in which you have responded and have continued to be a good daughter, and your mother loves you tenderly. There are many boats leaving for France, you must write your aunt de Sassenay and Eugénie [Bauduy] and thank the latter for the pretty dress she sent you, do not forget messages for your uncles. Much love to Victorine . . . I hope to have a letter from you . . . I sent you one by Miss Gramberry.¹²⁶

The concert was a great success and Juliette wrote Mimika:

My compliments, my dear Mimika, for the manner in which you played at the concert. It seems that you acquitted yourself very well and everyone who has written to me or spoken to me on the subject has pleased me very much. I love you very much, my dear child . . .

I see that fortunes are sometimes so precarious that I think that all fathers and mothers would be very wise to give to their children some means of earning a living, whatever might happen. I see nothing more useful to a woman who has suffered reverses than a great talent in music. This is why I wish very much that you apply yourself and try for perfection at the piano.

. . . I recommend also to you to have order in all your

¹²⁵ This letter explains why there are several portraits of Eulalie des Chapelles Keating in exactly the same pose. (See chapters on "Artists," and "Family Souvenirs.") Henry was the future Marquis Henri de Sassenay (D111253).

¹²⁶ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n.d.

affairs. Take care of your clothes, mending them every Saturday. Without this all of the clothes will be in disorder at the same time and you will never look neat.

The dear little one [Hélène] has given me a dozen kisses—she has the air of knowing she was occupied with her sister Mimika. I must tell you that she has large teeth now and is in wonderful health. I hope that you will be here at the end of the month. I have already a great desire to see you and I am curious to see if you have grown. Cora is well and intends to write soon. She charges me to tell you that she has planted watercress, radishes and chevril and that you will come to eat them for her. [continues in Cora's writing] I will send the English history. I would like to know if you need the geography of Mme. Cotineau. **Maman** has charged me to finish the letter, my dear Mimika, because Papa has just come in and she is with him, and I profit by the occasion to embrace you.

[in English]—love to Dupont and Carnevillier, Mary Morris and Fanny, Mrs. Brevost . . . Mrs. Reigner . . . do write me some school news Write me whether any of the girls speak about me. I have a very fine garden now. V's mama's garden is charming but mine is still handsomer. I cannot continue for I am half asleep. Ferdinand and Jerome send their love to you. C. Bauduy.¹²⁷

In April another joint letter made its way to Mme. de Sassenay. Cora wrote a short note sending love to all and wishing she could come to the château Sassenay. Juliette added:

I wrote you a long letter a week ago—I hope you will not complain any more of my silence for I take advantage of every occasion to write . . . I got an onion from Father Hyacinthe and I am going to try to get more that I will send you in the fall. It is too late now to pull them out and plant them.

Our brother [Alexandre des Chapelles] came back from Havana in good health . . . I hope he will come and see us soon for Aristide [his son] is here. That is a big attraction for him besides his love for us. My husband came back from Philadelphia with the baby . . . she had her filament cut and I hope that she will be able to speak well now. Bellevue heard Mimika play the sonata at the concert and said that she played very well and he would have given her the prize. Everyone made compliments, even more flattering as she has not had a teacher for three months.

Mémé [Amélia Méral] has suffered from insomnia. I saw Mlle. Planton with whom I had asked to have sent back our shoes, pencils . . . she promised to let Eugénie [Madame Bauduy] know when she was leaving for France. Therefore, write Eugénie about this and consult with her, so she will get the box ready. Send me a statement of the

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, Juliette and Cora to Mimika Bauduy, n.d. Carnevillier was probably Alexandrine who later married Raphael Duplanty, who was connected with various du Pont interests. There were many Morrisises in Philadelphia. Antoinette Brevost was a fellow student at Mme. Rivardi's school.

contents and give one to Eugénie for her, so she can tell the customs what is in the box when she arrives. I sent you in my last letter the list of our needs; shoes for me, Cora, Céline, Mimika, Mother, and twelve dozen pencils, the best ones, those that shine like varnish. I asked you also for gloves, but you must have my list so I will not repeat it . . . Bellevue is waiting for my letter . . . I gave Josephine the ten dollars you asked me to give her.¹²⁸

Although the powder mill was doing well—records show that the sales for 1807 were forty-three thousand dollars¹²⁹—the friction between the partners continued. In May, 1807, Irénée wrote his father stressing the grief and trouble that:

. . . the injustice, bad faith and hatred of Mr. Bauduy have caused me. What the business needs is someone who by his own personality can control that man's greed and ambition, and prevent him from ruining me by destroying my credit as he would do at the first opportunity; someone who is not, like me, absorbed by the work in the factory, and can look after the business part of it—which Bauduy does very badly; someone, in fact, who can save the business from what is now the only danger—a very threatening one. [He adds he tried to get Victor to do this but from delicacy he has refused, and he begs his father to come to the U.S.]¹³⁰

In June he wrote again:

In any case, my dear good Papa, draw on me for whatever you need rather than let yourself feel under obligation to anyone. The success of our business gives me the means to pay and you can repay me a hundredfold if by your presence you will prevent Mr. Bauduy from dispossessing me.

You say in your letter that you will send me full information about the process of tanning by the first opportunity. Bring it yourself, my dear Papa, but under no circumstances trust the papers to Mr. de Sassenay nor to Alexandre Bauduy; their brother here is so eager in looking for business that **not content** with having almost robbed me of my own enterprise and having done all he could to have the powder and the business known by his name, he no sooner heard me talk tannery with Victor than he wrote to Mr. de Sassenay and to Alexandre to get for him full information of the process, which he knew I had asked for long before and he has told us that he expects to start a tannery of that kind for his son; he was **generous** enough to allow Victor to take a share in it.

I think the business would be very successful and am anxious to have Victor undertake it, but it would be very hard on him to be in his factory—as I am almost in mine—Mr. B's head workman. Another business that would do well here would be a cloth factory.¹³¹

¹²⁸ No further identification for Father Hyacinthe or Mlle. Planton; Céline was no doubt Mme. Alexandre des Chapelles, and Josephine was the daughter of Mme. de Saqui.

¹²⁹ E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 29.

¹³⁰ Life of E. I. du Pont, pp. 296 ff.

¹³¹ Ibid., pp. 304-08.

John Keating reported to Fortunée de Sassenay that Juliette left in May to spend several months at Eden Park, which will seem very near when the bridge is built over the Christiana River at the end of the street. Mme. Bauduy is staying with them at present but has decided to move to Philadelphia and is looking for a house there. M. and Mme. Hamon are well and are enjoying their large fortune. Poncette de Saqui and her children are well, and she would have come to spend a week with Juliette but one of the children was indisposed . . . Poor Céline Bauduy des Chapelles has suffered from nerves for a year. She is thin but very happy in every other respect. She and her husband love each other very much and their children are good and well and their affairs good—nothing is wanting but her health. Des Chapelles returned to Havana and expects to be gone about two months . . . The messrs. Garesché, who would sell all their property here in Wilmington, have taken a **magazin** in Philadelphia.

In the Philadelphia directories Vital and Jean P. Garesché, merchants, are listed only from 1807 to 1816, although when John Peter became an American citizen in February 1805 he says he has lived there one year. The **magazin** was evidently a warehouse, as they acted as agents for the du Pont-Bauduy powder mills.¹³² They must have engaged in other business too, as an article about the French in Philadelphia discussing the ventures of one man says it was like “reading a chapter of early Philadelphia mercantile history to read the names of prominent merchants with whom he had been dealing . . . Garesché . . .” In the same article there are several mentions of dealings with Gareschés, both of Philadelphia and La Rochelle. A merchant, Jean Jacques Rodrique, who had come from Santo Domingo in 1795 left many papers, some of which were used in the article. Excerpts are:

Shipped by the grace of God in good order and well conditioned by Garesché freres in and upon the good ship called the **Sally** . . . for Boston . . . Feb. 4, 1805 . . . sent to Brig **Missouri** to Garesché firm in Rochelle 77 hogshead of sugar, 120 bags of coffee . . . value 11,717.87.

Rochelle, Feb. 13, 1807—Sixty days after sight please pay to Mr. N. N. one thousand twenty-nine Spanish dollars and three cents for value received and place it per advice from your devoted servants—Garesché Freres.¹³³

Lise Garesché, only sister of John P. and Vital, had returned to France, escorted by her brother Vital, after the death of their mother, Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché. She lived with their uncle and aunt, Daniel and Marie Anne Carayon Garesché, at their home in La Rochelle, and in 1807 married their son, her first cousin, Paul Jacques. In a letter Paul Jacques left for his son many years later, he says “I married my first cousin whose important dowry permitted us to extend our business and increase our credit.” In this same letter he describes his military service in 1793, his education at the Ecole Polytechnic in Paris, his mission for his father’s business in Spain, and his subsequent return to La Rochelle about 1800, “covered by a Napoleonic edict which granted an amnesty and exempted from service all young men subject to conscription who did not belong to any given army corps.”

Paul Jacques and his brother Daniel Garesché (G13191) formed a business firm, chiefly for shipping cargoes out of La Rochelle, to judge

¹³² Information from Longwood Library.

¹³³ J. Campbell, “San Domingo Refugees in Philadelphia,” in **Amer Cath. Hist. Soc. Records**, vol. XXVIII, pp. 115-21. (1917).

from the letter, which states that many of the disasters which struck them were occasioned by political events and the almost constant war between France and England at this time. The brig **Nancy** was sent to Charleston after the treaty of Amiens of 1802, a short lived truce, as the ship was captured by the English on the way back. In their struggle for supremacy of the sea at this time, England and France made shipping most hazardous; England declared the coast of France closed to neutrals; Napoleon by the Milan decree of 1807, promptly declared that ships obeying the British orders lost their neutrality. Consequently, both nations seized ships at the slightest pretext.

Shortly after the Milan decree the Garesché ship **Daniel and Frederick** left from Philadelphia and eventually was captured by a French corsair and taken to Danzig; this great loss seemed to be compensated for when they received at La Rochelle an English vessel, the cargo of which they bought for 100,000 francs and planned to ship to Philadelphia. Napoleon chose this moment to decree that all English merchandise be burnt and although he promised indemnity, the Garesché brothers never received any. Their next venture was the building of a "beautiful schooner, **La Lise**" which shipped to Senegal and then to Guadeloupe, on finding Senegal in English hands. At Basse Terre, Guadeloupe, the cargo was sold at a profit and the ship loaded with coffee for return to France. In his desire for a large cargo, the captain removed part of the iron ballast and the ship was found later, keel up, near Cape Finisterre. Another schooner, **L'Emilie**, was built, sent to the Isle of France, reached her destination, started home, and was never heard from again.

The list of disasters continues: the brig **L'Industrie**, capturing two Portuguese ships, put in at a French port only to find the English had just captured it, leaving the French flags flying to deceive mariners; the corvet **La Dencalion** was captured by an English frigate near Cayenne; the brig **Union** after a successful trip to the Windward Islands, went out again with a new captain and was captured. One of the most dramatic accounts is that of the corvet **Comte Regaule**, ship equipped with 18 cannon, whose captain had been given express orders not to chase any vessel but to engage in combat only when an enemy crossed his path. The voyage to Batavia was successful, cargo sold, and the ship loaded with a cargo of fine spices. To quote from the letter of Paul-Jacques Garesché:

Having reached the gulf of Gascony, only 24 hours away from the coast of France, he (the captain) considered himself free from any mishap and gave a dinner on board to celebrate his good fortune. During the feast, the look-out signals a sail, the captain rushed out on deck, his head excited by wine, levels his telescope and cries out it is a vessel from Madeira, and that they must run for France, giving immediate orders to chase the ship. The officers on board, considering this a frightful imprudence, deliberate whether they should lock up the captain until the effects of his drinking had passed off. They did not dare, however, to assume the responsibility of such an act. A few hours later they were within range of an English corvet's cannon, which had masked its batteries, and they were obliged to surrender. This disobedience to orders cost our firm a loss of 500 thousand francs.

Other ships owned by the firm included the **Comte Hector** and the **Reversible**.

As John Keating mentioned in his letter to Fortunée de Sassenay the

Bauduys were spending the summer months of 1807 at Eden Park, the estate several miles south of Wilmington. Juliette Bauduy's letters to her daughter Mimika at this time keep her up to date on family news; she says her husband is in Federal City (Washington), urges that Cora write to poor Jules (Keating) as he is waiting for a letter; and adds that she is sending two cotton dresses and wants to know if they fit. She says the velvet hats are almost ready and they are very pretty; her grandmother has been working on them. Juliette asks that Mimika thank Mme. Reignier for the drawings that she has sent and she will send them as soon as M. Volozan gives her the one he promised. The music by Razety and Clementy (Venanzio Rauzzini and Muzio Clementi?) has been lost—she is to ask Mme. Reignier to have more copies made. She ends by telling Mimika to have aunt des Chapelles buy her the stockings she needs, to give her love to aunt Hamon, and to kiss Mme. Reignier and her two children.

In June 1807 Juliette wrote:

I am looking forward to your vacation—your Papa has to go to Philadelphia at that time and he will bring you home in his gig. In case he is obliged to change his trip you will come with Victorine and Mme. Dupont on the boat. You must bring all of your clothes so I can put them in good condition . . . Tell Mme. Reigner I hope the illness of Polly is over and hope she will come and bring Laura . . . there is a bedroom next to the one where **Maman** sleeps and she can have that and Ulrich can sleep somewhere else . . . Poor Mlle. Capelle is extremely ill . . . H  lene is enjoying the strawberries . . . and cherries . . .¹³⁴

The family all seemed to love Eden Park from the first, even on this preliminary vacation stay there. In July of that summer Cora wrote Mimika:

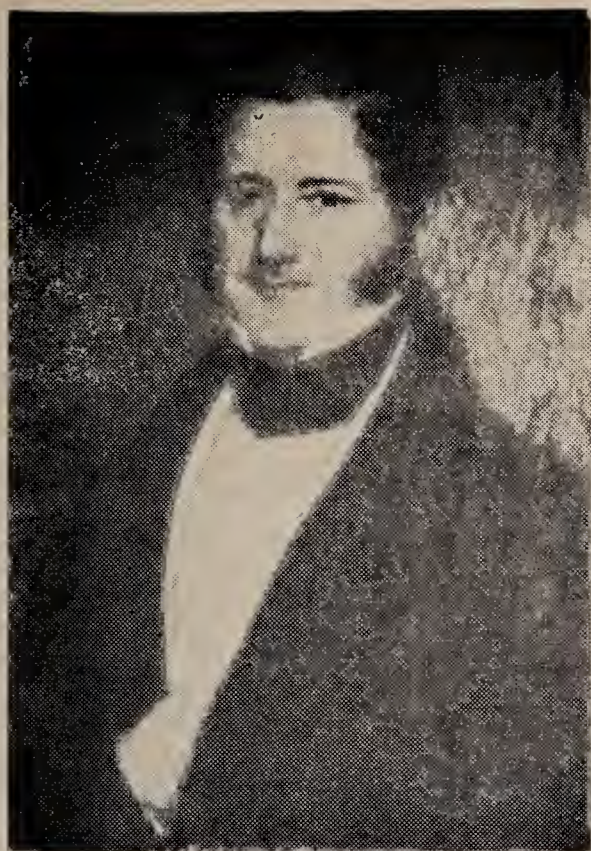
I am now at Eden Park where I am very **very** entertained and I wish you were here. M. Logan came out and he said he wished you would come and see him on Sunday. I assure you that living in the country is much better than living in the city. I have charge of the little chickens and the dairy and I milk the cows every evening.

M  m   [M  rat] and all of her family come to see us almost every afternoon. Ulrich is boarding at Mme. Moal's Maman has put him there because she does not know if his mother would like to waste his time in the country.

Juliette added:

I am pleased with your exactitude in writing me and at the style of your letters because I find that you have improved very much in this matter, you write as you speak and this is a true talent in epistolary style. Your father is well and sends you a tender kiss. Ask Mme. Regnier to be kind enough to have your hair brushed every morning . . . Give a thousand sincere messages to Miss Montgomery and say

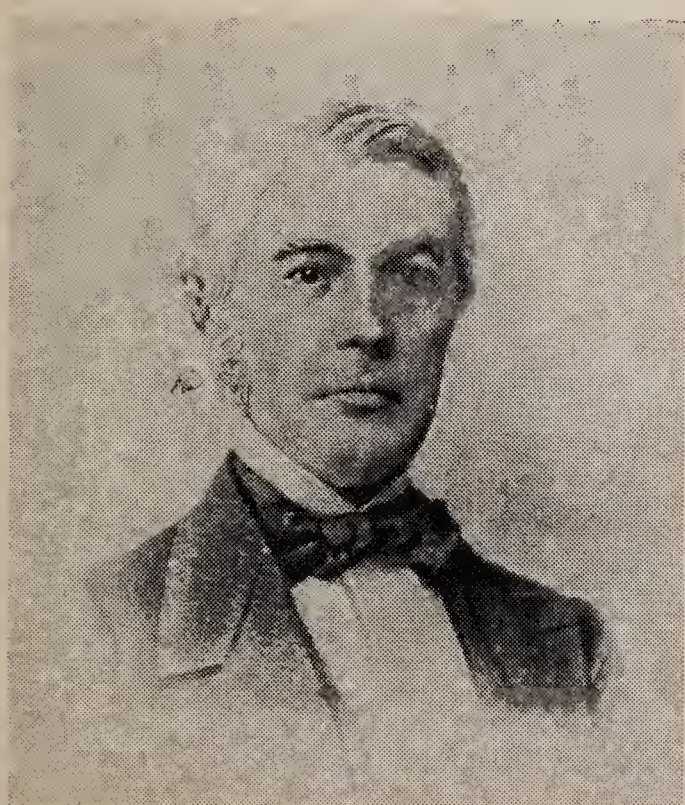
¹³⁴ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, June 7, 1807. A Dr. Capelle, former surgeon who had fought with Lafayette, died in 1796, leaving a widow and five children in Wilmington. Judging from this and other letters Polly and Laura were probably the daughters of Mme. Reignier. Ulrich is the son of Mme. Rivardi who had another son and a daughter Maria.



A. ARISTIDE BRETTON
DESCHAPELLES
1799-1850



MME. ARISTIDE DESCHAPELLES
(Hélène Bauduy)
1806-1881



DR. TOUSSAINT RABEL



CHAPEL
EDEN PARK, CUBA



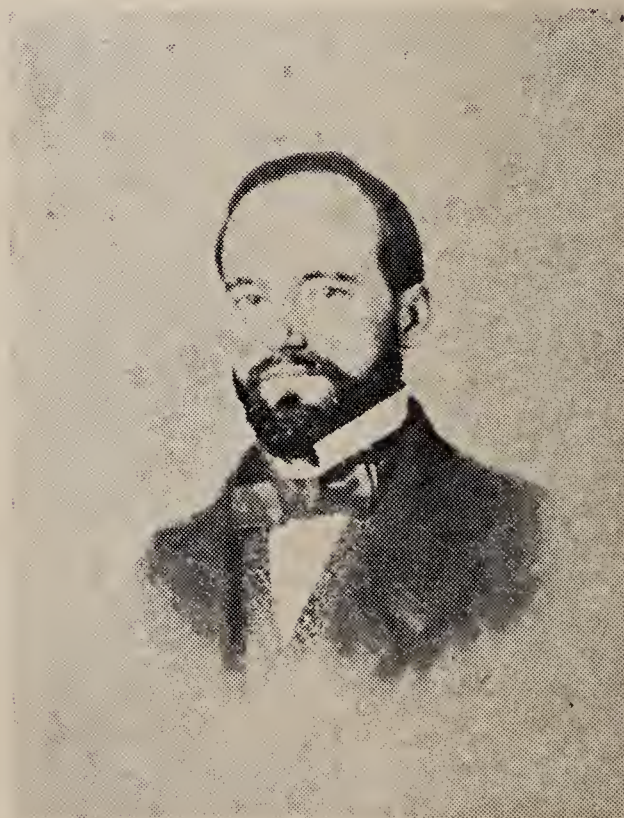
MME. DAMAS LAINÉ
(Marie Eulalie Garesché)
1832-1905



MRS. ALFRED W. FRANCIS
(Julia Garesché)
1816-1878



MRS. P. BAUDUY GARESCHÉ
(Juliette McLane)
later Mother Garesché R.S.C.J.
1826-1885



P. BAUDUY GARESCHÉ
1822-1868

that I am touched by her remembrances.¹³⁵

In October, John Keating announced to Fortunée de Sassenay that he was sending her some sweet potatoes explaining the methods for caring for them and that they must kept in a warm room until spring and that he is sending them addressed to M. Lainé at Bordeaux. He also tells her of his decision to move to Philadelphia in the spring and that while Juliette was distressed to hear this, he had pointed out to her that with the Bauduys at Eden Park they would not be close to each other anyway and that the Bauduys would always be welcome in his Philadelphia home. In November Mimika received the following from her mother:

It is true that the plans of your uncle to move to Philadelphia have decided me to go to live at Eden Park. But although my isolation would certainly be lightened by your presence, I do not plan on sacrificing your advantages. Before coming home it is necessary that you acquire all the instructions that I wish you to have to be some day an educated woman. Soon we will be together, my dear Mimika, so until then do not have any other goal in your mind but finishing your education.¹³⁶

In a letter dated Sunday 21, 1807, Juliette asks Mimika if the portrait has been found a good likeness, if it arrived without accident, and what people think of the drawing. Ferd believes it has not been defaced.

I have arranged your [armoire?] and I have wept whenever I see all your trinkets, all your belongings which you have left . . . I have kept your **chignon** and I will send it to you when I find a way.

I ask Hélene where is sister Mimika, and she looks all around and calls in her jargon, running to the door and calling loudly. She goes walking in Edenpark with her nurse and the children. I was there yesterday and I saw your sheep and heard the sound of your **grilol**.¹³⁷

It was probably this fall that Cora wrote the following to Mimika:

I announce to you with great pleasure the arrival from France of a box—aunt Sassenay sends you a pair of white slippers, a pair of silk stockings and a pair of gilt buckles for your hair—and the same to me. She sent Hélene and Lalite embroidered dresses and Ferdinand a double louis [40 francs] which is worth 8 gourds, and a pin and a ring; to **Maman** an embroidered fichu and to Papa—nothing!

I will be glad to see the day of your vacation arrive—but I must go soon to Philadelphia and I will have the pleasure of seeing you as well as my aunt. Remember me to aunt and uncle Dechapelle [sic] to my godmother, and to Grandmaman. [In English:] My love to Dupont, Carnevillier, A. & M. Morris, M. White, lodwise [likewise] Sims, Pollard, and A. Huston, Lalane Pratt, Montgomery and E. Ralston. I saw Biddle—she sent her love to you

¹³⁵ *Ibid.*, Cora to Mimika Bauduy, July 1807. Joshua Maule, a popular teacher, conducted a school in Wilmington in the house where the Keatings had formerly lived. Miss Montgomery is possibly the author of the **Reminiscences** as she was once a teacher.

¹³⁶ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy Nov. 8, 1807.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, Sunday 21, 1807.

and all the girls.¹³⁸

An undated letter to Mimika from her mother must have been written about the same time:

. . . The time for your return is approaching and I am getting so anxious. I would like it to be Christmas right now. If you could imagine your father's happiness and mine, you would be happy to know how much your parents love you . . . I saw the letter you wrote uncle Keating and I thought it was very nice. I found two or three mistakes and I want you to watch that; it is very important for a woman who has had a good education.

I dreamt a few days ago that the little d'Orbigny girl was no longer your protégé because you were harsh with her and the poor little girl wanted a different "mother." The dream made me very sad . . . but when I woke up, I was glad it was only a dream and I knew my Mimika could not be mean to anyone. Be kind and sweet to her and try to help her make progress, so I will know that you can help educate Hélene, who is now called "Yéyé Bobo"—she calls herself that.

Good-by, my dear. In case I do not write before the holidays, we are expecting you. We wrote Ferdinand to ask Deschappelles for some money for your trip. You will come with him and Mme. Reignier, so everything is arranged. I love you and kiss you. Your mother, Julianne Bauduy.

Cora can hardly wait to see you . . . Bring your music for we have a violinist here.¹³⁹

In 1807 Peter Bauduy had purchased for \$1,200 nine acres in Grave Yard Field, adding to his already extensive real estate holdings. The family had now decided to live permanently at Eden Park and in November there appeared in the **Museum of Delaware and General Advertiser** the following notice:

TO BE LET—A large three story Brick house, with a considerable back building, situated in Market-street, opposite to the Town-Hall. Possession to be given the 25th of March next. For particulars apply to Mr. Peter Bauduy.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, Cora to Mimika Bauduy, n.d. M. White might have been one of the many children of Episcopal Bishop William White. There were several families of Pratts in Philadelphia and the Pratt girls from Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, are known to have attended Mme. Rivardi's. Pollard, Biddle, A. and M. Morris, and Huston are unidentified.

¹³⁹ A Louise Jeanne Elizabeth Victoire d'Orbigny, daughter of G. de Moin and Cecile Victoire Brazile d'Orbigny, was baptized at Wilmington in 1797. Among the witnesses were Elizabeth de B. Garesché and Hamon de Vanjoyeux. The Count d'Orbigny, at one time a general in the French army, was among the landowners whose property John Keating looked after when they returned to France. D'Orbigny was a witness at several family weddings, including that of Fortunée des Chapelles.

CHAPTER V

EDEN PARK 1808 - 1809

January of 1808 saw the Bauduy family preparing to move the few miles from Wilmington to Eden Park; the eleven-year old Cora and the three-year old H  lene were with their parents; seventeen-year old Ferdinand finished his schooling about this time and went to Philadelphia to begin a business career, and fourteen-year old Mimika was still at Madame Rivardi's school in Philadelphia. It must have been late this month or early the next that Juliette Bauduy wrote her daughter Mimika:

. . . I do not want Andr   to leave without a note to you . . . I share as you do the sorrow of Madame Rivardi . . . tell her of my great concern and that of your father's . . . It was I who was charged with telling poor Ulrich of his sorrow. This has cost me much but believing that he should learn it at once and not from the outside, I told him of the death of his father 24 hours after he had been told he was ill. He was very affected by this and since then has written every day to his mother

Your father is now at Eden Park almost all the time, planning the repairs on the house. He was here for dinner yesterday and our Mimika was one of the subjects of our conversation He charges you to attend the piano . . . I recommend handwriting and French which I find careless in your letters. [She had said in an earlier letter that Mimika did not make any difference between verbs, participles, or infinitive and that her father was displeased.]

I have done some of my packing and have made it possible to turn over the house to Mrs. Bayard in 6 days. Eden Park, where at least the interior of the house is [word illegible], is all fresh and red-violet. Your father has employed all of his taste and his gallantry to make my life agreeable there and I hope it will become so in time Embrace Emilie for me. I sent her four days ago a letter from Eug  nie [Bauduy]—at last your father had one from Alexandre. He is well but Eug  nie has some little fibres [tumors] but they are not dangerous. They are not going to return as soon as we thought as they have ordered the sale of their house and furnishings. Alex has the position of inspector of the Depot of Infantry in Paris and it seems that will keep him very busy.¹

(Alexandre Bauduy had been made aide-de-camp to General Mouton in 1806.)

The permanent move to Eden Park, which was to be the family home for several generations, having been accomplished, Juliette wrote to Mimika from there on February 21, 1808:

I am still only half settled at Edenpark—all of the house is not yet painted and as yet we do not have the use of the parlor, but as I am not likely to receive strangers in this season, I am patient and content with what I have. I hope that little by little we will improve and by the time you come home it will look pleasant.

¹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n. d.

I have been so "busy" that up to the present I have not been able to say that I am bored, but I am sad to be so isolated from my friends. The weather is so bad that Amélia has been able to come to see me but once, and Keating also in the 10 or 12 days that I have been here, and as for me I have not been in to town once

[Hélenel] has scribbled all afternoon, pretending she was writing a letter to "Ninika." She speaks of you often and always says you are a "good girl." Cora embraces you—she is enchanted to be in the country and is a great egg-hunter. She takes a lot of exercise and I hope her health will be good. Yesterday she went to a ball which Mme. Coudet gave. There were many guests and she was very amused—imagine who her partner was? Their sizes were not well-balanced—it was Mr. Gordon.²

A description of Eden Park and other buildings on the property is given in an old ledger of the Assurance Company of the Farmers Bank of Wilmington. Policy number 38 issued on August 2, 1810, four months after the company had started writing policies, is as follows:

Peter Bauduy for Insurance of Three Hundred Dollars on a Barn 57 feet by 23 two stories high: the first story of stone, the other frame.—Also for insurance of Two Hundred Dollars on a [blank] building 69 feet by 17 occupied as a Carriage House, Hay Shed and Stable, and for insurance of Two hundred Dollars on a brick Shed 80 feet by 17 and occupied as a Stable for Sheep.—All the above described Outhouses being owned and occupied by the assured: and situate on Eden Park Farm in the Hundred & County of New Castle and State of Delaware.

Policy number 39 reads:

Peter Bauduy for Insurance of Three thousand Dollars on a brick House 32 feet square and two stories high: to which is annexed on the N. East a brick wing 50 by 18 feet and two stories high, owned by the assured and by him occupied as a dwelling.—Also for insurance of Two Hundred Dollars on a brick House 27 feet by 18 and 2 stories high owned by the assured and occupied by John Rameau and George Cleland as a dwelling.—Both Houses situate on Eden Park Farm, Hundred and county of New Castle & State of Delaware.³

In many of the letters there are references to the move soon to be made by John Keating from Wilmington to Philadelphia, with his household of his own three children, and the des Chapelles cousins, M. Provenchère and his widowed daughter, Mme. Mérat—"Mémé."

The air of Eden Park up to now treats us very well. I feel marvelous, Cora is well and Hélene has regained the natural plumpness that her cold made her lose. Your father is happy as a king with our stay here . . . I think with sorrow of the next departure of our Wilmington friends. I will send your music and chemises by Mme. Mérat at the

² *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy. Mme. Coudet is quite possibly Mme. Coudray, who opened a dancing school in 1803, according to Miss Montgomery. No further identification for Mr. Gordon.

³ Dudley C. Lunt, "The Farmers Bank, An Assurance Company," *Delaware History*, Vol. VIII, No. 1, March 1958, pp. 70-71.

end of the month. Tell me if you wish the pretty sonata which Sassenay has. A thousand compliments to Mme. Rivardi . . . her son behaves superbly . . . we are all well pleased with him.⁴

In another letter Juliette says that they have decided that she should not go out every Saturday:

I do not forbid you to accept the invitations that you receive for these days but I wish that you would hold one day to put your clothes in order as well as all your little affairs. I am very busy at this time finishing the things for which Ferd has need and as soon as my dressmaker is free, I will have her make your dress. Tell me if you like your pattern better than the last one, and if you are larger in the waist, and if the last dresses were as good

I learned with great pleasure that you have a **tiket** [prize? medal?] for music and I hope my Mikette will also have them in the other branches. If they give one for good character and sweetness that is the one I am most interested in for my dear daughter.

I was very pleased that you wrote to my cousin. He has been so good to you that you owe him love and respect as though he were your grandfather. I also want you to write to your grandmother. I imagine that you will caress Mémé and that it will be a great day for you to see her

Hélène is well and learns well, she is making great progress in her talking. She now dances what we call "Indian dance" but which nevertheless is of her composition. She very seriously raises her head and makes many gestures with her arms. She usually finishes . . . by coming to throw her arms about one of the spectators

I have written four letters today but I have saved you as "the best for last." I am very tired and I must rise early and have breakfast with the two travelers. [She had said that Ferd and his grandmother were leaving.]

Adieu, my dear daughter, my tender friend, I send you a thousand kisses and I press you to my heart. Embrace Victorine for me—Cora caresses you both.⁵

In April John Keating writes Fortunée de Sassenay he is settled in Philadelphia and all of his servants are with him, including Hercules and Claudine. He has a house on 5th St. near Mme. La Roche.⁶ Mme. [Hélène Cruon] Bauduy lives on Powell St., Poncette de Saqui on Pine near Powell, and Selina Bauduy des Chapelles a few doors away on 5th. The Hamons have purchased a nearby house—it was recently occupied by M. Reignier and Alexandre once passed the winter there. He adds that it would be impossible for any family to be closer together. Mimika is at present spending her vacation with them. Young Ferdinand (Bauduy) is in a counting house and Jerome (Keating) works in the **magazin** of the Gareschés. He hopes that Juliette Bauduy and her family will visit him often as he always has room for them.

⁴ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n. d.

⁵ *Ibid.*, n. d.

⁶ Mme. La Roche was no doubt a relative, perhaps the wife of Dr. La Roche, Santo Domingo physician who had come to Philadelphia; his granddaughter Susan later married John Keating's grandson, Dr. William V. Keating.

Enthusiastic letters from Eden Park continue to arrive at Mme. Rivardi's all spring. Cora is delighted with hunting eggs, the three year old Hélene often going with her—"she calls them chinkchinks and goes to find the eggs, saying "Cece Coco my Yéyé Bobo found yeggs.⁷" Mimika, however, did not feel well, she had bad headaches and dizzy spells. Her mother wrote to ask Amélia (Mme. Mérat) to consult Dr. Monges and added that she herself thought it would be good for Mimika to come home and enjoy the air at Eden Park and ride horseback every day. Cora was learning and enjoying it. If she comes in the warm weather she will be able to go bathing.⁸ Cora rides horseback every Sunday, accompanied by the "Chevalier" Ulrich and "Squire" Constantin. Juliette has asked Uncle Keating to take Mimika out every Saturday and she hopes Amélia will often take her for walks in the afternoon. The de Sassenays are well, also the Alexandre Bauduys. Her little cousin Clara de Sassenay, they say, plays the piano beautifully for her age.⁹ Juliette is sending Mimika some wine—Ferdinand will give it to M. Volozan for her. There are three bottles of Bordeaux and one of Constance—also some jelly. She is to drink the wine herself and if she gives it to Mme. Brevost she will take care of it and see that Mimika has some every day.¹⁰

Although the powder business was flourishing, the two partners were still not on friendly terms. Irénée du Pont wrote his father that Peter "gives good reason" to fear him and he has proved "he intends to ruin me" and is waiting until his son is eighteen. In April 1808 the senior du Pont made an interesting statement to his shareholders in Paris—those who held stock in the original company of Du Pont de Nemours et Fils et Cie. In this statement he said he had been unwilling for his company to supply all the capital for a powder company as serious accidents could happen to such a company and also because this venture would have taken too much of their capital. He then admitted that the powder company was their only resource at the time and the one hope he had of saving their capital. He explained that in the United States all companies are partnerships and can be sued for the entire indebtedness of the firm. Consequently, he separated his company from his son's in New York. He discussed Victor's failure and says if he regains his fortune he will repay the shareholders. Victor owes most of his debt to Mr. Church and Mr. Cruger.

M. du Pont continued:

The manufacture (powder company) . . . owes about one hundred and sixty thousand francs to American banks or to an American capitalist, [Peter Bauduy] who has purchased four shares and whose credit was essential, not only for the money his shares represent, but for his influence now and then with the banks. This Capitalist, in return for arranging and sustaining that credit, demanded besides the interest on his four shares that he should be given a profit equal to the interest on three other shares that had been held in reserve by the company to be given to certain persons who had much influence with President Adams and his secretary, a kind of influence that was unnecessary with the upright Jefferson

⁷ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Cora to Mimika Bauduy, March 3.

⁸ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, n. d. Dr. John Armentaire Monges was a highly esteemed French physician of Philadelphia.

⁹ *Ibid.*, Juliette to Mimika Bauduy, April 10, 1808. No further identification for Constantin.

¹⁰ Mme. Brevost's daughter, Antoinette, was a schoolmate.

But the American partner, realizing the probable growth of the business, has scarcely tried to conceal his desire to possess it himself. For that reason he has made much difficulty about renewing his credits with the banks. His plan was by withholding his credit to force a sale of the factory and to buy it for himself at a low price; and thus to remove my son—by whose knowledge it was founded—as well as our original Company.¹¹

All spring Irénée writes his father about merino sheep, begging him to send him more to add to his flock. In May he says that Mr. Wilkes of New York does not know enough French so he (Irénée) has gone to Peter Duponceau to have his papers drawn up. He adds that his daughters Victorine and Lina are both at Mme. Rivardi's.¹²

In October Irénée writes his father about the cloth factory that they propose putting up on Peter Bauduy's land on the opposite bank of the river—there were to be four of them in it—Bauduy, Duplanty, Irénée, and Victor, who was to direct it.¹³ Evidently the du Ponts had overcome their dislike of "the Capitalist" sufficiently to make use of his land for a new venture.

Pierre S. du Pont, after many urgent letters, had finally done something about the merino sheep and in November wrote his Paris partner, Biderman, that his son wanted sheep and "to send them addressed to Mr. Jefferson by the ship that leaves this week."¹⁴ The next day, November 28, he wrote his friend Thomas Jefferson, remarking how important it was to encourage the breeding of good merino sheep as the species was disappearing in Spain and the exportation was forbidden from France and England. He suggests Jefferson send for a flock of sheep and get the Ambassador to ask officially for 60 sheep and 20 rams. Then Irénée, who, of course, will pay for them, can take one fourth of the sheep.¹⁵

An undated letter from the senior du Pont to Irénée discusses the powder company situation:

I think it would be best to try to renew amicably the partnership with Bauduy rather than break it and pay him; because a friend is better than an enemy; because a former partner in a powder manufacture is always dangerous, because he might—even after he has sold you his shares—demand the three shares of profits and the commission of 2½% on all sales, at the cost to him of giving his services from May 1 to the end of December as agreed on August 25, 1802 and the guarantee you gave him on July 1, 1805 that he should enjoy the same benefits whether the association was liquidated or not. It is this last agreement that compromises you and makes it impossible to shut him out. Therefore I see no reason for buying his four shares at the price I think they would bring by Jan. 1, 1810, of ten thousand dollars a share or 40,000 for the four which would absorb all the ready money you might have . . .

¹¹ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VIII, p. 45 ff. Cruger and Church were apparently New York business men.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 66. No further identification for Wilkes; for DuPonceau see index. Lina was Evalina du Pont, later Mrs. James Antoine Biderman.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 98.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 108-110.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 112. General John Armstrong was Minister to France 1804-1810; his wife was a sister of Robert Livingston.

[Discusses own shares in business.]

That arrangement would be better than to pay Bauduy \$40,000 without being secured against his interference, from which I see no means of escape until the end of your second term of partnership; then you can pay his shares and make new arrangements with him, for the deed of 1805 only binds you to one term of partnership, after this.¹⁶

A letter from Irénée to his father early in January 1809 says that when his term of partnership expires one share in the powder company will surely be worth three of those in the original company.¹⁷ In 1815, when the connection with Peter Bauduy was broken, the du Ponts had apparently forgotten this enthusiastic evaluation of their company—one of the most serious points of disagreement was the price of the stock.

On January 28 Irénée writes his father again about some drafts he is sending—one for 10,000 francs is drawn by J. J. Borie, Jr. of Philadelphia and endorsed by Messrs. Garesché and Ravesies, on Laborde Millet of Bordeaux. "I do not know Mr. Borie but Mess. Garesché and Ravesies are very sure and I do not think they would have given their names to doubtful paper...." He mentions the proposed cloth factory and says it will be built on ground belonging to Bauduy, who will turn it over to the firm. The capital will be \$10,000. He begs again for more merinos, saying that he and Victor could feed 500 or 600 and Bauduy could keep 1,500 at Eden Park.¹⁸ John Keating writes Fortunée that Juliette will visit him soon; she finds Eden Park very lonely. He adds Miss Henriette Montgomery has died. Juliette tells Mimika she asked Mémé to buy her a taffeta dress with a cape and a leghorn hat—a pretty hat of good quality, good against the sun. Other undated letters tell of seeing a paragraph in the gazette about the death of Miss Gramberry's little sister, who fell out of a window. Juliette instructs Mimika to tell Mme. Thouzard she had done her errands but Jacobs says he has only two hams.¹⁹ All of the letters mention the three-year-old Hélene:

Hélene is not as worried as before that she will die an old maid since Jules [Keating] has made her promise to marry him. Now she sings "Mademoiselle would you dance?" She amuses herself by the hour, singing and dancing, and is our favorite entertainment. It would be hard to tell who loves her more—your father is really mad about her!

The state of hostility on the sea made the delivery of letters difficult, and Juliette Bauduy and her sister Fortunée de Sassenay were not able to correspond as frequently as they would have liked, especially as Fortunée's husband had embarked on a delicate mission. Napoleon, in his conquest of Europe, was in control of the Iberian peninsula, and in the spring of 1808 had met at Bayonne with Charles IV of Spain and his designated successor, Ferdinand VII. He persuaded them both to renounce their claims to the throne of Spain and immediately proclaimed his brother, Joseph Bonaparte, King of Spain. There is a record of the activities of the Marquis de Sassenay at this time in the *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française*:

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 117.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 139. J. J. Borie, Jr. was a partner of Jerome Keating and Peter Laguerenne in a manufacture of cotton goods at Manayunk. One of his daughters was the second wife of Dr. Wm. V. Keating.

¹⁹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Three undated letters from Juliette to Mimika Bauduy. Mme. Thouzard is probably a relative of Col. Tousard—the name is spelt several ways.

. . . he [de Sassenay] met in 1808 Maret, future Duc de Bassano, who seeking an agent capable of upholding French politics in Spanish America, sent him to Bayonne. On May 29, 1808, Napoleon ordered him to Buenos Aires. He was to inform Jacques de Liniers of the circumstances which had brought Spain under the control of the Emperor and obtain his allegiance to the new regime. Sassenay left May 30 . . .

On January 21, 1809, Juliette wrote her sister, Fortunée, hinting mysteriously at de Sassenay's journey:

Ferdinand wrote and told me, my dear Fortunée, that a ship was leaving for France. I was so happy to hear of it for I have not written for four months for want of opportunity. I received your letters of April 25th and June 9th. I was happy but sad too; I was so sorry to know that our dear friend was gone and your health poor. What a shame, my dear, that our country is located in such a way as to maintain an embargo which keeps us from writing each other and I want to hear so much about you.

I looked carefully in the papers to see if some ship would have the name of the traveler who interests us so much but could not find a thing. There is not even a detail that could lead to a clue, so I expect you to tell us about him—you can imagine how eager we are to hear from you

How could you tell me about your sufferings, your worries, the operation you had without saying what you had? . . . I keep hoping you wrote in a depressed mood when your rheumatism pains were worse. I think, dear Fortunée, that with your cheerful and sociable disposition, country life did not agree with you and Paris with all its diversions will do you good . . .

There is no way to send anything for you or the children. I had a ring made for Clara and I was hoping to send it but I lost it in Philadelphia last June. As soon as I get a chance I will have another one made. I was very angry that she did not receive the dress I put in one of Sassenay's shirts—I cannot understand how they found it and took it out

Ferdinand and Mimika spent two weeks with me lately and I was so happy. I gave a little dance for them and they had a good time. [Cora had written to Mimika about this ahead of time bemoaning the fact that poor Wilmington could furnish only half-a-dozen cavaliers.] If you want to picture Ferdinand, just remember my face, but his eyes are softer, he has his father's height and good build, a beautiful complexion and good posture. But what I like best is his character. He is so much like Bellevue [Peter, his father], the same gayety, the same taste, in fact, all of the good qualities.

You cannot imagine how much he likes his sister; all his savings, everything, is spent on Mimika. To tell the truth we think he is too generous for his means and does not yet appreciate the value of money. He is very disorderly with his belongings and I am always after him for that, trying to correct him. He has been so busy in Philadelphia that he has not had time to do your drawing but he started

one . . . and promised to finish it in Philadelphia.

I am planning to leave in a few days with Cora and Hélène to spend a month at the Keatings' in Philadelphia . . . I plan to take Mimika out of boarding school in April and put Cora in. She [Cora] will be twelve and a half. I do not think Mimika has finished her education yet, but she just needs more information and she can get it better through reading. She is an excellent pianist here, but her talent would be just average in your country. It gives her much pleasure and I think she is grateful she was forced to study when she was young.²⁰

In February Irénée writes Thomas Jefferson, who was about to retire, and pleads for the necessity of new manufactures in the country, stressing the need for good wool and good merinos. He adds he has requested his father to send him some and hopes Jefferson will ask the Captain of the *Mentor*, which is sailing for France, to bring on his ship 12 sheep which M. du Pont senior is sending.²¹ Peter, too, is working on the problem of obtaining more sheep and wrote Fortunée de Sassenay, **chez M. Dupont de Nemours, rue du Faubourg Poissonnière 50, Paris**, telling her of the enterprise, surely headed for success, and asking for six ewes and six rams of the Rambouillet strain, for which he is enclosing a letter of credit for \$400 by M. Bousquet of Bordeaux.²² He is sure if Fortunée really wants to help them she can get her husband's friend to do this favor. He tells her to consult with M. du Pont [senior] and cautions her that the sheep must not be sent in his name; "they must pass as belonging to Mr. Jefferson." He begs also for books on sheep—**Introduction for Shepherds and Sheep Owners** by Daubeitsen; Guerity's **Memoirs on Improvement of Animal Wool and Practical Instruction on Raising and Leading Flocks in the Field and Pen**, by Cartier. He ends:

Juliette is in Philadelphia at the Keatings. She is spending the hard season there—the season which is not pleasant in the country. She has not been feeling well but is better now. All the children are with her.

Evidently Thomas Jefferson went along with the sheep scheme as in March of that year he wrote M. du Pont senior, asking for true-bred shepherd dogs; "You will add a valuable possession to a country now beginning to pay great attention to raising sheep." He invites Mr. du Pont if he returns to this country to come and see "the Hermit of Monticello."²³

There are more references to de Sassenay and his travels in a letter from Peter Bauduy to his sister-in-law, Fortunée de Sassenay, written March 6, 1809:

. . . how happy I am that our best friend is coming back to you. The letters we got from the country where he was, after having had success in his mission confirm the thought that he must be home now . . .

Consult with M. Dupont and do all you can to send us some sheep. The opportunity may be unique as they say you need a special permit now. It seems to me your government should realize that the biggest blow to England

²⁰ *Ibid.*, Juliette Bauduy to the Marquise de Sassenay, Jan. 21, 1809.

²¹ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VIII, p. 149.

²² The Philadelphia firm of Augustus Bosquet was at 128 Pine St.; at various times Peter and Benjamin Bosquet were also in business in that city.

²³ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VIII, p. 151.

would be to make things easy for this country so we could do without English goods. It should not stop the exportation of merino sheep... their introduction into this country could really hurt them [the English]. We have discontinued the importation of English powders in our factory and if we could find good wool, we would discontinue the import of English wool I do not hear from Alexandre [Bauduy] and I am worried.

In June Peter Bauduy wrote his brother Alexandre, who, as a lieutenant-colonel, had headed a cavalry regiment with Napoleon's army in Spain. He tells him he has sent him a letter of credit on M. Bosquet for \$600 and he is happy it reached him on time. He continues:

It is probable that freedom of entry of ships is going to be re-established with France and I hope we will communicate oftener. I have decided to send Ferdinand to de Sassenay when his studies with Mr. Bruyère will be finished. I only put him there to make him work, so he would not take up the lazy habits one falls into when one is not much occupied—and when one is unfortunately born lazy! It is really the only fault that I recognize in our good Ferdinand.

Commerce is more than ever a lottery and as long as England will be in possession of the empire of the seas, it will always be a very dangerous lottery. Besides there are so many competitors in this country that I am more than ever decided never to let Ferdinand take this up—if he will listen to me.

This country for several years has shown a solid progress and although not rapid, it is none the less practical for making a fortune—that is the establishment of manufactures. What we have done in ours proves what success can be expected when the manufactures are well managed. In spite of all the difficulties we had in the beginning, and which set us back, we believe that our fortune is assured. Therefore, I am quite decided to send Ferdinand to work in a cloth factory and the hope that Sassenay will be a father to him during his sojourn in a country so dangerous for young men, makes me think that this decision is the wisest and the most reasonable to take for my child. You will likely think so, and I hope that he will prove that some day he will be worthy of our dear Clara.

I am waiting impatiently for news of our good friend and hoping that the person he went to see knows the country well and that he has succeeded in his mission.... Juliette's letters must show you that we are really farmers and she is pleased with Edenpark. In fact Wilmington has lost so much that we are better off here than in town. "Where the goat is fastened, she must be satisfied."—we have faced the truth of this saying but could not do otherwise. As for me, I like to hope that we will be together soon—and I promise that if it is at all possible without ruining our life, nothing will stop me from joining my best friends in the world.

M. Chevalier de Richemond, whom I had asked to take

care of d'Aguespon's (?) affair is coming to spend a few days with me . . . Juliette is writing Eugénie.²⁴

In June there is a short note from Ferdinand to his sister Mimika, saying how glad he is that their father is bring her to Philadelphia for a few days; he will "have a celebration" on seeing her again. He ends by sending love to "Yé-yé Bobo" as the three year old Hélène called herself.²⁵ Ferdinand apparently was still working in Philadelphia; Jerome Keating was in the *magazin* or warehouse belonging to the two Garesché brothers, John P. and Vital. John was on an extended European trip—visés show that he arrived in Italy in 1808, visited Rome, Florence and Genoa; in April 1809 he was in Paris; in May, Marseille; in June, La Rochelle, where he probably sailed for home on one of the family ships. As most marriages were arranged at least partially by the parents among the French at this time, it is possible that Juliette Bauduy is referring to Mimika's future marriage to Vital Garesché in a letter written in July, 1809, to the fifteen year old Mimika then visiting her aunt and uncle Hamon:

I received your letter yesterday and was very happy to hear all the details you wrote; this is the way you should always write your mother . . . I am sending you a vest for your brother, mark it for him before you give it to him. You will see here the length of the steel busk I want you to order for Cora . . . Your father presses you to his heart . . . Cora kisses you; she is still in her petticoat and shortgown, for she took some medicine today and thinks she must have a special outfit for it. Hélène talks about you all the time. Good-by, my dear daughter . . .

Peter adds:

I do not want to let your mother's letter leave without adding a few words from your father—he shares all her feelings and his happiness is complete when he knows his children are happy. You are still so young, my dearest. Try to study your character and be agreeable with the good relatives you are staying with. It is in trying to be liked by everyone that we are really happy in this world and your age is the time to acquire this habit . . .

Your father's wish is to know that his Mimika is loved and happy. You are just beginning your life and it is from this beginning that our happiness depends . . . Thank God always, ask Him to make you kind and amiable. Although I miss you very much I will send you often to Philadelphia . . . Eden Park is too secluded . . . Kiss your brother and speak often of us, you are our favorite subject of conversation . . . I am sending Alexandre's letter so Hamon can read it . . .²⁶

On October 24, 1809, Mimika was married to Vital Marie Garesché, the ceremony being performed by William Pryce, an Episcopal minister, the rector of Trinity (Old Swedes) Church. There is no explanation of this; although Vital was a Huguenot and even a Free-Mason, a member of the *L'Aménité* Lodge,²⁷ both Juliette and Peter were practical Catholics. Indeed, Peter had a major part in the building of the first Catholic Church in

²⁴ Chevalier de Richemond—no further identification.

²⁵ Bauduy Letterbook Longwood, MSS. Ferdinand to Mimika Bauduy, June 5, 1809. "Ye-ye Bobo" must mean "Hélène Bauduy."

²⁶ *Ibid.*, Juliette and Peter to Mimika Bauduy, July 4, 1809.

²⁷ Childs, p. 108.

Wilmington—St. Peter's. According to the marriage contract any sons born to the couple would be raised Protestants, any daughters Catholics. As Mimika continued to be a faithful Catholic, the marriage must have been blessed at some time by a priest. This might have been done in Father Kenny's day—but the year August 1809 - August 1810 was omitted in the excerpts from his diary. Mimika was sixteen at the time of her marriage; most of her life had been spent in Wilmington and in two boarding schools. Her husband was twenty-seven; he had lived his adult life in Philadelphia, part of his youth in Wilmington, and his childhood in Santo Domingo and France.

For Juliette it was a terrific wrench to give up her beloved daughter just as she was ready to be at home with her parents' after so many years at school. Shortly after the wedding Juliette wrote:

What horrible weather you had, dear Mimika, to go to Philadelphia! This added to the grief I had when you left. I was afraid that you would not get there until night time, cold, tired, and maybe sick. I needed all my courage and spirit to bear such a day. It seemed when I saw the bad weather and the sad face of nature that everything about me was sharing my sorrow and regretted you, my dearest daughter, friend and companion.

I must convince myself that I am going soon to Philadelphia and only five hours of traveling separate us, so I can feel better. I hope, my dear, that you will write often and send long letters. You owe this to my mother's love; think that everything that touches you interests me, and that your happiness and sorrow will always be shared. I hope that you will never experience the latter and only good things will come your way.

I like to believe, my dearest, that having such a good kind protector in this world, your fate depends on you and you will be clever enough to lead him toward the best for you, love always very much the one that God gave you; study his tastes, trust him beyond everything, try to make him happy, and know that your feelings for him added to his feelings for you, will assure you the greatest happiness in this world. For it is not money or the whirlwind of the world; it comes only from the heart, from our affections and the fulfillment of all our duties. You are very young, my dear child, and I know that you have sound judgment and a good mind (two safeguards in this society). I would be worried about you if I did not know that your husband was a reasonable person and his experience will make you follow his advice and direct you to become an example for all, especially of human happiness

You will receive two letters a week and do write as often as you can. Once you are settled in Philadelphia, you will have more time for that and not counting the pleasure we will get from it, you will perfect your style and the best way to do it is by writing often. Otherwise, you will be out of practice and it will be burdensome, you will not know what to say. I am going to try to send your trunk on Thursday and the valance for your curtains and the material for your coat that you forgot.

Kiss your father and husband for me. I do not write

your father for I do not know if he would get my letter. Tell him I had a good night, I am feeling well and tell him to try to finish his business before coming home. Go with him to pick out the urn that he is buying you to finish your set and the comb he is bringing back to Cora. Your sisters send their love. Good-by my darling and I love you tenderly. Ask your father if he bought my frying pan. Did you give the letter to your uncle?

There are other interesting letters during this same month; one from President Madison to Irénée du Pont, announcing he has received books from M. du Pont senior for the son and he will send them to him. Irénée answered, "My partner, Mr. Peter Bauduy will do himself the honour of waiting upon you at Washington in a few days and will take charge of the books."²⁸ From Paris came a letter from Mme. du Pont de Nemours to Mme. Irénée:

. . . Mme. de Sassenay has told me of your illness
The few people I see who come from the U. S. and all I learn from Mme. de Sassenay's letters prove to us that dear Victorine is charming as well as very beautiful . . .
it is almost impossible to marry one's young girls in France now. I have heard of Mlle. Mimica's [sic] marriage. She is, if I remember rightly, about Victorine's age; it will be a real loss for the dear child, but I hope that Amélia will soon fill her place. [Amélia was the daughter of Victor du Pont.]²⁹

Several others had noticed the beauty and charm of Victorine, among them Duplanty, who was one of the clerks of the powder mill, and the nineteen-year-old Ferdinand Bauduy. Duplanty asked Peter Bauduy to find out where he stood with Victorine—she had apparently given an ambiguous answer to his suit, and he thought perhaps Mimika could determine more definitely the state of Victorine's affections.³⁰ Duplanty's declaration must have goaded Ferdinand to speak at once; in three or four long letters to Irénée, Peter explains his son's love for Victorine, his future prospects, and many other details of the suit.

Ferdinand is very eager to return tomorrow but I fear that Madame Victor, who has very sharp eyes, would think his visit most extraordinary He has given me a sealed letter that he wanted to beg you to deliver He has assured me that it contains nothing that is not absolutely respectful . . . he is eager to deserve Victorine and thinks it quite right and most natural that you should read it He did not want to show it to me.³¹

Before an answer was received Peter Bauduy wrote his son Ferdinand, suggesting they had acted too hastily and reminding Ferdinand that he had still to prove himself:

Consider your position without any fortune and with only the little I can do for you; you must think ahead and realize all the sacrifices you must make. You must leave your loved ones, go to Europe and work for your future It will be only on these conditions that Irénée gives his blessing and help.

²⁸ *Life of E.I. du Pont*, vol. VIII, pp. 202-203.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 199.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 209.

Perhaps you will not work hard enough in such a short time to learn all you should know to manage a manufacture; perhaps you will fail and implicate your father with his friend, with a man he must spend a lifetime with. . . . When I consider all of these things, I must confess I am frightened and I worry about what you asked me to do.

If I had written only to Irénée it would remain between him and me . . . but the communication you asked to send—worries me more. She was so moved when she heard the news that I cannot doubt her feelings for you. . . . For my son (still so young) I may have made a person unhappy, a person I love like a daughter. . . . At my age one must be careful and try not to hurt anyone.

I was happy at the idea of seeing my son sharing my feelings and settled close to me and to know what his affections were on someone I could love too and that I admire a great deal. . . . Jerome [Keating] seems disturbed by all this. All of your life he has been your best friend and I trust him; tell him that you told me about your feelings . . . these childhood friendships are rare in this world.³²

The first response from Victorine must have been unfavorable as Peter writes to her father, Irénée:

As nothing in the world is more foolish than the letter of a lover—especially to a person who does not return the sentiment . . . you will allow me, my friend, to ask you to return his letter to me. It can only be an unpleasant souvenir to Victorine since she considers it **very audacious**. . . .

I resolved, my friend, that when I had finished my letter to Ferdinand and given him my fatherly advice, I would do what I have often heard you say is the duty of a good father—let his children act for themselves, especially when it is a question of the happiness or sorrow of their whole lives. Therefore, I told Ferdinand that my advice is that he resume his former employment, bear his disappointment as silently as possible and avoid V. forever, I also told him that I would never again be mixed up in his love affairs.

My son has asked a young lady, whose family have known him since he was a child for the right to pay his addresses to her . . . if he is not definitely refused he should have a kinder answer. It would have been easy to tell him he is too young for any engagement but that his reputation, his family connections and his personal appearance are such as to make him as desirable as any other suitors who may present themselves . . . If any man would consider V's answer—turn and twist it as you please—a very formal refusal, you may call me a fool. It is the possible way to dismiss a decent man who offers himself. Courtesy has often suggested to a lady the polite fiction that she does not wish to marry anyone.

My son has told me that since he left college he has seen and thought of no one but V; that all one summer he saw her at Mme. Rivardi's; that for two winters he was

³² Bauduy Letterbook Longwood, MSS. Peter to Ferdinand Bauduy, Oct. 27, 1809, signed "Your father," no name.

with her every Sunday at Hamon's house. With all the respect I have for V. I cannot believe she never realized Ferdinand was in love with her. But what is most important to me is this: you know me very little, my friend, if you think that I shall feel any resentment toward you or Victorine because of this affair. I assure you on my honor that I would be much ashamed to have any bitter feelings for her because she does not see my boy with my eyes and because he has failed to win her. I admit that for a few days it pained me to see her, for I had let myself dream of the joy of calling her daughter some day—and I have loved her since she was a little child

If my poor Ferdinand will not follow my advice and return to a business life; if he insists on being a manufacturer, on returning to this part of the country, although he cannot live on the Brandywine—would you agree, you and Victor together, to take my interest in the manufacture on the other side of the creek and let me keep my wool for the little establishment that I may attempt with my son? Having begun my flock with a gift from you, I do not consider that I can dispose of the wool except by agreement with you. With the money you would give me from the Brandywine investment and what I have of Sassenay's which is intended for investment in this country, I could lay the foundation of an industry that would give Ferdinand his opportunity and in which his business training would be useful. But I could do nothing without the wool. This request is only if Ferd persists in refusing to enter his brother-in-law's firm.³³

Another letter from Mme. du Pont de Nemours from Paris gives more family news:

We expect Ferdinand Bauduy next spring and are looking forward eagerly to long conversations about our dear children, our two families. Alas! I trust he may also bring us some news of that good M. de Sassenay; we are very uneasy about him. I have grown very intimate with Mme. de Sassenay and am deeply grieved for her distress at hearing nothing. He is so kind and so loyal that everyone who knows him is fond of him, and Mme. de Sassenay is a good friend and has a most charming and gentle nature.³⁴

Early in November Peter wrote his son:

Every conversation I have had with Irénée proves to me that though he likes you, my dear child, and believes in your good qualities, your extreme youth and the dangers of trusting too much to the promises of a man your age alarm him. You must relieve our anxiety—his and mine—by conduct that will prove your ability is backed with energy. I admit, my dear boy, that I mayself—when I remember how indolent you have been ever since you were a child—am uneasy for him.³⁵

Irénée reporting the affair to his father in France says:

Victorine . . . is well informed, gentle and attractive, the

³³ Life of E. I. du Pont, vol. VIII, pp. 210 ff.

³⁴ Ibid., p. 220.

³⁵ Ibid., p. 222.

devil of it is that others are beginning to find her so . . . [says principal suitors are Duplanty—too old, and Ferdinand—too young.] Ferdinand is a nice boy; he has no vice that I know of; the match would be perfectly suitable; but his father has behaved to me in a way that it is hard to forget, though I have nothing to find fault with now. This marriage would be a sort of security against the dangers that I have feared so long for the business; but I cannot let any thought of that sort influence me in the matter of Victorine's future . . . he is too young He is leaving for France next spring and will stay two years; so you can help me decide, dear Papa.³⁶

The answer from "dear Papa" came quickly:

I am as troubled and perplexed as you, my dear Irénée, at the effect of the charms of good and lovely Victorine If Ferdinand amounts to nothing at nineteen, he will scarcely be a brilliant man at forty It will be much worse if poor Ferdinand comes to Paris for two years . . . a place for young men to lose their morals.³⁷ . . .

Mimika and Vital Garesché had begun their married life in a house on Sanson St. (now George St.), a short throughfare of one block which runs at right angles to Independence Square. Among their neighbors was another newly married couple—Vital's first cousin, Gabriel Garesché, and his bride, Louise Du Ponceau. The Du Ponceau home was a block away at 13 S. Sixth Street in what is now the park facing Independence Square. Louise was the daughter of a man so interesting that the narrative must be broken in order to devote some space to him. In the introduction to "The Autobiography of Peter Stephen DuPonceau" James L. Whitehead, University of Pennsylvania, who edited the manuscripts, gives a short summing up of his life which begins thus:

It is probable that Peter Stephen DuPonceau, native of the Isle of Ré, would have attained a larger space in the history of the United States had he not desired to live quietly and unobtrusively. His life and achievements, in the usual sense of the word, are far from spectacular, but his contributions to the cultural and literary life of this country, when more widely known, should guarantee him a permanent position among the great.³⁸

The autobiography is made up of a series of letters, the first seven of which are addressed to Robert Walsh, distinguished Philadelphia journalist and man of letters, who had urged Mr. Du Ponceau for some time to write his memoirs. The remainder of the letters are addressed and dictated to his granddaughter, Anna La Touche Garesché.

In 1777 Du Ponceau came to America as secretary and interpreter of Baron von Steuben; by February 1778 they were at Valley Forge and of this period Du Ponceau wrote:

I had frequent opportunities of seeing him [George Washington] when it was my duty to accompany the Baron when he dined with him, which was sometimes twice or thrice in the same week. We visited him also in the evening when

³⁶ Ibid., p. 227.

³⁷ Ibid., p. 250.

³⁸ *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. LXIII, nos. 2, 3, 4, April, July, October, 1939; Vol. LXIV, no. 1, 2, Jan. and April, 1940. First quotation is from vol. LXIII no. 2, p. 189.

Mrs. Washington was at Head-Quarters. We were in a manner domesticated in the family.³⁹

Du Ponceau describes the two winters at Valley Forge and his friendship with Alexander Hamilton, Major (later President) Monroe and the Marquis de Lafayette, "a friendship that ceased but with his life." His health failing, Du Ponceau was told he had consumption and was forced to retire from military life in 1781. In 1782 Robert Livingston made him under-secretary of the Department of Foreign affairs (later the State Department), with the salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars a year.⁴⁰ Philadelphia was the capital at that time and the office of Foreign Affairs was in a building owned by Du Ponceau at the northwest corner of Sixth and Chestnut, half a block away from the house where Du Ponceau later lived. In his *Annals of Philadelphia*⁴¹ John F. Watson states that Du Ponceau described to him the narrow winding stairs to the Foreign Affairs on the second floor and some of the people who made their way up those stairs—Lafayette, Rochambeau, Robert Morris, Hamilton and many others. Du Ponceau's own comments are of interest:

The situation in which I was placed was very honorable for a young man just turned of his twenty-first year, and not a native citizen of the country. It was, indeed, a station far beyond any one that I could reasonably expect. I was let into all the diplomatic secrets of the government; the secret Journals of Congress, the correspondence of our ministers abroad, were laid open to me without reserve, and the fullest confidence was placed in my integrity. For this treatment so honorable to me, I need not say I felt the liveliest gratitude. I cannot even now bring it to my recollection without being moved almost to tears.⁴²

After several years DuPonceau turned to law, studying under William Lewis, and to quote again from the introduction to the autobiography:

Admitted to the bar in 1785 he rapidly became one of the nation's most respected lawyers. In view of the fact that he was one of the few lawyers in the country at that time who knew anything of foreign and international law his services before the Supreme Court of the United States were in frequent demand....Not the least of his achievements as a lawyer was his important part in establishing in 1821 the Law Academy of Philadelphia.

His flourishing practice as a lawyer did not prevent Du Ponceau from spending much of his time in the study of languages, a subject which had fascinated him since childhood. He read and spoke fluently a number of European languages, but his outstanding philological studies were in the American Indian, the Berber, and the Chinese languages He found time to write many articles and pamphlets on American history, constitutional law, and scientific subjects and to translate foreign works on international and French law. His interests were so widespread and his prominence in the scholarly world so great that by the time of his death he had been granted member-

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 207.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, no. 3, p. 340.

⁴¹ Watson, vol. I, p. 423.

⁴² Whitehead, no. 4, p. 450.

ship in twenty-three American and nineteen foreign learned societies. Those he valued most, probably, were the American Philosophical Society and The Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was President of the former from 1827 and of the latter from 1837 to his death.⁴³

Vital and Mimika had the privilege of knowing M. Du Ponceau well; in a letter written in 1818, M. Du Ponceau refers to Vital as "a particular friend."⁴⁴

One of the many letters from Juliette Bauduy to her daughter Mimika is dated November 17, about three weeks after the wedding, and addressed to 227 Market St., the Garesché business address:

. . . We had to have a new box for your piano; Mrs. Dupont's was a little small. We will send it tomorrow by boat with a big package containing a mattress and some pillows, another small package containing the fringes and the rest of the cotton, a small trunk with your linen and a box with your two hats. Your trunk key is in the beaver hat; I think that is all you left here. Tomorrow is Sunday and you could not pick them up, so ask your husband to stop at the dock or send someone to see if the boat has arrived. Tell them when they carry the piano box to handle it carefully As you see, dear Mimika, I am very punctilious about your errands and I do not forget anything that could please you. All I ask from you is that you think about me and write when you are not too busy.

Your father told me that Garesché did not waste any time and that the house is charming. I imagine you are busy arranging it and it will not take you long to get settled. I will follow you by thought—I will see my Mimika cleaning and taking care of a house which will become a nest of happiness. Give my affectionate regards to your husband and tell him to scold you when you do not write to us.

I am trying to fatten our geese—when I get them nice and plump I will send you several, and I will be happy every time I have the chance to send you something. Cora and Hélène kiss you as well as your husband. Hélène is always a little devil; she is very wild and amuses us very much

There was difficulty about the packages, and Juliette reports later they had been delivered to Mr. Fischer on 6th st., between Vine and Race streets. She was not surprised Mimika did not sleep well—she had taken only the bed boards and not the frame.

Take good care of your house; see to everything yourself; you will get so used to it that you will enjoy it. You will save this way and at the same time you will be independent of the servants. I am looking for a little man-servant for you, and I will send him as soon as I find him. I know how hard it is to have only a woman. If it will help you we will send you Bill Blackburn, who is getting a new suit and will look nice. Your father said that he could spare him for a month and in the meantime we will get another one

⁴³ Ibid., no. 2, p. 190-92.

⁴⁴ Letter quoted in Chap. VI.

In December Juliette writes:

A letter from Mme. Reignier told me that you were coming with her and I was so happy, but in your letter I see that you are very uncertain about the trip. I do not want you to come by stage but if these ladies are taking the boat, I don't think you will get tired. However, I want you to ask the doctor and do as he says. I will be very happy if he allows the little visit at Eden Park, but if he doesn't I will think it all for the best.

If you come, bring all the plain sewing that you have and I will ask Mme. de Langue to do it—she will get mine done about the 13th of January; after that she can do all you need except the dresses and then she needs someone to direct her.⁴⁵

Peter added a postscript:

I received, dear Garesché, all the things you told me about and thank you very much—you should have had Ferdinand do it I can't find you a boy—you look for one, too, and send Bill Blackburn when you can. I will straighten him out and make him pay for the jelly he ate. I am afraid that his stay in the city was bad for him and he will need to be whipped in order to forget it.

At the end of 1809 there was, in accordance with the agreement made with the original holders of the eighteen shares of the powder company, an accounting. This showed sales amounting to \$243,554.79, the profits of which were \$43,613. Irénée, who held one share, and Peter, four, "promptly invested the whole profit in very necessary raw material and in payments on some of their notes, at which the European shareholders, who had counted on enormous dividends, were loud in their expression of indignation." Included in the report were the names of the agents and the commissions made. To Peter, who acted as sales manager, there was due in commissions, \$6822.37; he received five per cent on sales by agents and two and a half on sales made to the government. In spite of the du Pont friendship with Thomas Jefferson, on which they had counted heavily, sales to the government were only about \$30,000 of the total. The shares of profit were computed separately: Irénée had 10 shares of the profit amounting to \$14,537.91; Peter had seven shares amounting to \$10,176.52.⁴⁶ The Eleuthérian Mill was well on its way.

In many of the letters there were references to Bernard de Sassenay; no one seemed to know where he was or what had happened to him. The solution was found among the letters of Pierre Provenchère:

In a letter of the 24th of January 1809 he [Pierre Provenchère] writes: "Our poor friend M. de Sassenay—we have finally learned something of his fate, not from him, but from someone coming from Buenos Aires and arriving in Baltimore, and with more certainty yet from a Spanish newspaper coming from Europe and which said that the 29th of August 1808 the commander of Montevideo has arrested and placed in the prison of the fort of this place an emissary of Buonaparte on whom was found the instructions given to him for his mission and the letter from Minister Champany which accompanied them.

⁴⁵ No further identification for Mme. Langue.

⁴⁶ E. I. du Pont de Nemours, pp. 31-34.

The letter and the instructions are copied word for word, by the last we saw that M. de Sassenay left from Bayonne on a ship named **Le Consolation** capitaine Baurie, and that he was ordered to take these letters to the Commandant of Buenos Aires, named Linieres. It did not say if the letters had been confiscated or the ships arrested. This is all we know."

Then he goes on to say that M. Bauduy had been to Montevideo and that the citadelle was not too bad—not like a prison, it was light and clean—and he says that M. Bauduy has written a Spanish acquaintance in Rio de Janiero and that he, Mr. Provenchère, has written to his counting house in London and told them that he, messieurs Deschapelles, Bauduy, and Mme. de Sassenay would be responsible for an order of \$2000 to be sent to Buenos Aires.⁴⁷

There is a little additional information in the **Dictionnaire de Biographie**:

. . . At his [de Sassenay's] first overture Liniers had him arrested at Montevideo and taken to Cadiz where he was in the prison-ship until 1810. On May 16 of that year a daring escape gave him his liberty.

On February 6, 1810, the fourth daughter of Peter and Juliette Bauduy was born and named for her mother, Juliette (B11115).

Sometime during the year the Spring Water Company was sold to the Borough of Wilmington. It had been organized in 1803 and James Lea and Peter Bauduy were among the directors. Wooden pipes were erected along the streets and carried water to reservoirs at certain places; people paid for the right to draw water from the reservoirs or from the cisterns the company maintained. Now in 1810 the organization was sold for \$10,000.⁴⁸

Apparently the romance between Ferdinand and Victorine was at a standstill; neither family was in favor of it, both fathers were suspicious of each other. Peter had written several times to various members of the family in France expressing the hope that Ferdinand would marry his cousin Clara de Sassenay; in an undated letter to his father, Irénée writes in the spring of 1810 that Ferdinand is going to Holland and then to France to learn cloth manufacturing. He has urged Ferdinand to call on M. du Pont de Nemours for any help and advice he might need, and adds that Ferdinand will post these letters as soon as he lands in Amsterdam. A second letter also went with Ferdinand, which according to a footnote, was written in the code the du Ponts, **père et fils**, often used. In this Irénée says he has not given any consent for the engagement for the two years Ferdinand will be away:

I did it as politely as possible but the way in which my decision was received makes me believe that the one idea of this strange family is to prevent V. from marrying before the son returns; that it is the factory he wants to marry, and the chief idea is to be sure that V. shall not marry anyone else in the meantime. I am much dissatisfied with both father and son in this affair.⁴⁹

In her memoirs Juliette Bauduy says "my dear son, Ferdinand, left for France May 18, 1810." In the Longwood Library is Ferdinand's list of the

⁴⁷ Letter from Mrs. George Strout to Dorothy G. Holland.

⁴⁸ Scharf, **History of Delaware**, vol. II, p. 666.

⁴⁹ **Life of E.I. du Pont**, vol. VIII, p. 267 ff.

clothes he took with him; there is also the little notebook in which he recorded everything he spent. In a letter addressed to the Vital Gareschés on July 2, Juliette says she has a feeling Ferdinand arrived July first:

...and I am very anxious that this feeling is true.... They write from Philadelphia that you all had a party for our cousin at Mr. Keatings, that you were at dinner when they all toasted "Pierre d'Eden Park" ... I was really sorry not to be with my dear children at this family party....

I hope when my letter gets to her [Mme. de Sassenay] she will have her husband with her in England; it does not seem probable that the work she is putting on this project—plus the support she has—does not succeed.

I do not know what Mimika told me about her gooseberry jelly—does she want me to make it or doesn't she? If you want me to, dear daughter, I will make it with pleasure ... I am afraid you will have double supply if we do not have an understanding.

Our harvest is doing well and without any trouble; the weather is favorable and Bellevue seems happy [not like a king for that comparison is no longer apt] but I will say like a fish in the water. Yesterday he added 76 ewes to his herd and I am pleased that he got rid of Coutay who left us in a bad way. All the liquor bottles in the house had been put away until he left. You can imagine that his last drunkenness had bad results

I am interrupted by three gentlemen visiting Bellevue. They are so gay and so noisy that I can't fight it and I am forced to stop Your dear father is so busy with Mr. Dupont, Duplanty and Vanderver [?] from New York that I cannot ask him for a message for you, but being accustomed to write for him, I will send you his love and kisses.⁵⁰

The next week Juliette wrote:

... I am very grateful to your uncle for asking you to stay while your husband is away We answered at once your husband's letter asking if he could invite his friend to come with you to stay with us in the country; far from being a bother it will be a pleasure and we do hope that you will bring him When you come tell me which room you prefer—the one of Mme. Rameau or the bridal chamber . . . I will give M. de Noe the other one . . . I made the currant jelly that you want; there are two boxes and six small jars like the ones I sent with the quince jelly.

I will be so happy to have your grandmother and I am pleased she is bringing her servant—it will make things easier while she is here. Mr. Keating must have told you that we have decided to take Cora away from Mme. Rivardi's; I do not feel her dealing with us has been honest. I do not know yet where I will send Cora but we must decide by fall on another boarding-school. Your father favors Mme. Gamont's [?] and I think we will make this choice. I hope to get a letter tomorrow from Keating, I can hardly

⁵⁰ Peter Vandever of Wilmington owned a toll bridge over the Brandywine River. No further identification for Coutay.

wait. Tell him that I sent Mme. Rivardi's letter the same day as his

Tell your grandmother how pleased I will be to see her and tell Jules [Keating] that Hélene talks continually of her home and watches everything we do with interest, saying that she must learn to work for the time when she will be with her husband. She claims to be making him a waistcoat and I am always helping with my son-in-law's waistcoat! Buy me a set of cups and saucers for Hélene's doll house, pay about a gourd [\$1] for it; for her quantity is better than quality. She is alone so much that I don't know how to amuse her.

M'Callet wants to know if your husband wants any wood and he is asking four and a half gourds. Ask your aunt des Chapelles if she thought about my errand for running string to put in dresses. Your father sends his love and your young sisters, too. Juliette has very black eyes, she is so cute and gay. Kiss your cousin for me. My love to Garesché when you write. Try to let me know the day of Mother's arrival.⁵¹

An undated fragment of a letter from Cora must have been written about this time:

I wanted to write sooner but I had to write to all my uncles and aunts and although you are the most loved you seem the most neglected Everyone is waiting for you and I am the most anxious The country is beautiful and your presence will make it more lovely I have not taken walks since I have been here. I am waiting for you to go see the wonderful woods of Eden Park.

Don't be frightened if you see the god Pan, for this will be our shepherd on his stilts, who really looks like him.

According to the *Western Watchman* of August 15, 1810, Peter Bauduy had a flock of 600 sheep tended by a French shepherd and shepherd dogs that he had recently brought over from France. In a newspaper announcement he warned hunters to stay off his property.

It was a great sorrow to Mimika that she did not have a family immediately; in October of 1810 her mother wrote her:

I received your two letters together . . . I see that once more you are disappointed but there is no reason for you to get discouraged, I still hope to be a grandmother. It is very childish to think that because you are not pregnant after a year of marriage, you never will be. You must look on the bright side and think that nature is delaying to fulfill your wishes, so you will be older and stronger and your children will be braver. In the meantime you can become better educated, cultivate your talents and become wiser and better prepared to care for your children without neglecting your home.

I am glad that you have a good servant, I think you will be wise not to be too trusting as you are with Mary,

⁵¹ Louis Panlatoes, Comte de Noe, is listed as living in Santo Domingo in 1780; St. Méry 1958 ed. vol. III, p. 1530. Mme. Rameau is probably the wife of John Rameau, who rented one of the other Bauduy houses at Eden Park. No further identification for Mme. Gamont or M'Callet.

until you know her better. It is easier to be more trusting later on than trying to change toward people. So you must be more careful, more precise; count everything yourself when you have a new maid to test her until you are sure of her honesty.

Your father wants me to tell you that he will leave here on Sunday by the regular mail, so he can take the stage Monday for New York, and he says to get ready if you intend to go. If your husband does not object and you feel like it you should go; however, I know that you get headaches and the stage tires you, so if you do not feel well or if the trip doesn't appeal to you, I suggest you suit yourself. Just write a nice letter to Mme. de Cruger, thanking her and excusing yourself. Your husband, who writes so beautifully, can do it and the dear lady will not need any more explanations.

I don't know why they didn't give you the little basket containing tomato sauce for it left with the rest and Jackson entrusted it to Captain Bush. I am going to fix your muslin dress and send it with your Papa. I thought that Betzy had made a mistake on the buttonholes of your coat but she claims she made them exactly like the model. I paid her for both, it came to \$2.75. Just think how much tailors must make on things!

Goodby, dear daughter. I embrace you both tenderly. Your father and sisters join me in sending love. Juliette wants to draw something for you. If you don't understand these drawings, accept the little kiss that she put on the paper for you.⁵²

[There is a large scribble on the page.]

John Keating reported to his sister-in-law Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay in December that the Bauduys were still at Eden Park but he expected they would spend part of the winter with him. He added that the families des Chapelles, de Saqui, Hamon, Garesché and Vignier were well. Earlier in the year Lalite (Eulalie) Keating had made her first confession and her brothers their First Communion and their father had written in his diary:

I picture my dear Eulalie accompanying her children to the altar today where they received their God. How much this Communion would have stirred her soul, what thanks she would have shown her Creator.... While the world scoffs at religion, what does it believe of the body and soul—a mystery. Its system and conjecture do not explain the secrets of Providence. Examine the duties prescribed by religion. Is there any that is incompatible with reason and happiness? Compare the religious man with the scoffer; which inspires the most respect and confidence?⁵³

The war between France and England made shipping difficult; French ships were likely to be overtaken by the British and returned

⁵² Mme. Peter de Cruger was a daughter of Mr. Church and an intimate friend of Mme. Victor du Pont's. *Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont*, p. 155. Captain Samuel Bush owned a wharf in Wilmington and sailed a packet to Philadelphia before the Revolution. No further identification for Jackson or Betzy.

⁵³ Keating, p. 40.

to England as prizes of war. At the end of January 1811 Irénée wrote his father, M. du Pont de Nemours:

I sent to the supercargo of the "Francis," which sailed from Philadelphia for La Rochelle, 33 quadruples that Mr. Garesché of La Rochelle was to send to you; but the "Francis" has been seized and taken to England and the money is probably as good as lost.⁵⁴

In March Juliette wrote Mimika:

I got the letter given to M. Dupont and I was so happy . . . I hope you will be coming down too. Your father will go for you if you do not have a way, but I think that you are going to have an opportunity. Mme. Reignier is coming to spend a few days here before sailing. I believe that M. d'Orbigny is coming with her. Ask them about their plans

Tell Aimé [nickname for Vital Garesché] for me that I hope he can spare his wife for a little while. If he seems to object, tell him that although not sick, I do not feel very well and I cannot do much without tiring. The idle life that I live in the country makes me sad and I want to have you closer to me

I am not surprised that your husband wants to go and live above the warehouse, it will be cheaper for him . . . it may be a little unpleasant at times but you will find many compensations in it. You will be with your husband more and you will be happy to see how convenient it is for him. In this world you must hold on to the true possessions and not those suggested by pride. The latter makes our happiness depend on prejudice.

I am so happy about your willingness in this matter and I suggest that you always be the same toward pleasing your husband The country air is wonderful and I have a feeling that my grandson will come to life at Edenpark. So try to get Aimé to come down and see you often and I guarantee you will add another person to Edenpark. In the meantime Juliette (B11115) will keep you company. As long as you are here, I will give you that gift and all my authority over her.

In April there was a short letter from Juliette to her sister Fortunée de Sassenay in Paris:

Bellevue [Peter Bauduy] tells me that I will not have time to write for the letters must be sent to New York right away, but if I have just a minute, I want to tell you how much I love you. Although separated for seven long years, I feel so sad always to have to live so far from you without the slightest hope of ever seeing you again or being able to spend my life in the same place. I would like to see you and dear Sassenay again and share your happiness as I did your sorrow when you were away from him.

I cannot give you any details but I know the government is sending a ship to Europe soon and it is stopping in France. I will take the opportunity and write you a long letter. I spent the first six weeks of the winter in Philadelphia while my husband was in Boston. I was so happy

⁵⁴ Life of E. I. du Pont, vol. VIII, p. 288.

there with my whole family and my four daughters. When Bellevue came back, I returned to the country and for about a month I have not seen anyone but my husband and two little girls. Only the kindness of the former and the innocent creatures with me, can make me bear such loneliness. Another woman would be bored to death. Thank God, I am in good health, I keep busy and I am not lonely but happy when I get letters from my dear ones.

This proves, dear Fortunée, that there are graces for every state and there is always some compensation which makes up for the bad. My husband is a real shepherd now. I don't know if he will succeed at this any better than at anything else he has taken up in farming.

My children send their love. Bellevue is waiting for my letter. Kiss Sassenay and the children for me. Give my love to Alexandre and Eugénie [Bauduy], she has not written for so long. Tell me about Eugène when you write and tell his mother that I love her after all.

Alexandre Bauduy had continued his military career as major in the Italian campaign of Napoleon.

According to Scharf there were many in this country who were raising merino sheep at this period, following the example of Robert Morris, who introduced the practice here in 1786.⁵⁵ Nevertheless the shepherd dogs of Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy attracted attention; Irénée received a letter from Richard Peters, asking for a story about the dogs' virtues to insert in the "3rd volume of Memoirs":

If Mr. Bauduy would give a drawing of the Dogs and you or some in your **little world** who has a neat way of relating such incidents in natural history would detail (it) **a la mode de Buffon . . .**⁵⁶

A letter from James Mease must have referred to the same picture and article:

The third volume of Agricultural Memoirs will shortly be printed and will contain a portrait of Mr. Bauduy's Montagne . . . We think that the account of the extraordinary fact of your dog separating from the flock and guarding three of your ewes with their lambs will have an additional effect in creating for those useful animals friends among the public.⁵⁷

One of the first rams Irénée had purchased was Don Pedro, an exceptionally fine animal. On May 18 Irénée received the following note:

Messieurs . . . We wish to send you our compliments, congratulations and condolences on the activity of your cloth factory and on the death of Don Pedro. We salute you cordially. Garesche and Ravesies.⁵⁸

Thomas Jefferson too, wrote a letter of sympathy on the death of Don Pedro. Irénée had a wooden model of Don Pedro carved, and Peter had wooden models of sheep made and put on the gateposts to Eden Park. The

⁵⁵ **History of Philadelphia**, vol. I, p. 2302.

⁵⁶ **Life of E.I. du Pont**, vol. IX p. 102. Richard Peters, member of the Continental Congress, was a Philadelphia judge and a member of the Philadelphia Agricultural Society. Comte Georges de Buffon was a French naturalist and author.

⁵⁷ **Ibid.**, vol. VIII, p. 295.

⁵⁸ **Ibid.**, p. 296.

sheep on the gatepost became landmarks; after the wooden ones decayed, despite the care given them and the oil poured on them from time to time to preserve them, they were replaced with concrete models, put up by one of Irénée's descendants, Frank du Pont, and remaining long after the old home was torn down.⁵⁹ The countless children to whom Eden Park was home, for all or part of their lives, loved the sheep, and it was customary for the nurses to tell them at night to go to sleep right away or "the sheep will bleat." (This last bit of information was told Marie Santa Maria by her mother, Marie Eulalie Garesché Lainé, who was born at Eden Park in 1832 and lived there until her marriage in 1857.)

In June John Keating informed Fortunée de Sassenay he was leaving the next day to visit Juliette at Eden Park; William Hamon was very ill; des Chapelles was in Louisiana with M. Longré; Vital Garesché would probably leave for France in about three weeks but his wife, Mimika, would not go with him. But Mimika did go and was described on her passport as being "five feet one inch tall, with straight dark hair, black eyes, grecian nose, full lips, fair complexion, round, fair, and elevated chin." The young couple sailed July 10, 1811, on the *Amanda*, a ship belonging to the Gareschés. Irénée du Pont wrote his father about a sum of "\$800 which Mr. Garesché who leaves next Sunday with his wife for France . . . has offered to take you".⁶⁰

In the memoirs of Mimika Farish Frith is the statement that Mimika had fallen out of a swing shortly after her marriage and had injured herself internally in such a way that she was not able to bear any children. She was advised by her physician to visit certain medicinal springs in the Pyrenees and bathe in the waters; perhaps this advice had influenced her to accompany her husband. Vital, no doubt, was anxious to consult with his cousin and brother-in-law, Paul Jacques Garesché, about the frightful financial panic which had swept France the previous spring. In a note to Irénée du Pont Peter Bauduy remarked:

The letters that I have received from France are very sad. My poor friend M. Lainé has failed, the famous firm of Tossin has failed for seventeen million and it is feared that many cloth manufactures will follow. Garesché's brother-in-law at La Rochelle has failed. It is general panic.⁶¹

Among those who failed was Jacques Biderman, one of the investors in the Paris company of du Pont de Nemours; the Biderman failure was for 4,000,000 francs. To quote from the **Du Pont Dynasty**:

Du Pont de Nemour decided the only thing to do was to liquidate his firm. Without consulting either of his sons, he hit upon a plan that seemed to him very feasible. Since his company's only asset were the twelve shares in Irénée's powder plant, he would give each of his thirty-six stockholders one-third of a share. It seemed really very simple, in spite of the fact that du Pont had never completed the purchase of these shares.

In the formal statement that he made, the senior du Pont asked that his son honor these shares. Mme. Julienne de Pusy, a stepdaughter of M. Pierre du Pont, was one of the investors and she lost no time in making preparations to sail for America to claim the \$20,000 she computed the Eleutherian Mills owed her.⁶²

⁵⁹ Wilmington *Morning Star*, Feb. 6, 1949.

⁶⁰ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. VIII, p. 311.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, vol. IX, p. 11.

⁶² Winkler, pp. 71-73.

Despite the failure of his firm, M. du Pont, senior, wrote his son Irénée, and after discussing the progress of the powder mills and the nobility of the work, proclaimed:

Let us be among men a race apart that the world may say
The du Ponts de Nemours as they say the Catos, the
Aristides, the Epaminondases, the Marcus Aureliuses!⁶³

There are several long letters from Peter Bauduy to his brother-in-law de Sassenay at this time, interesting both for the family news and for the comments on the state of affairs. They are addressed to Chalons-sur-Saône, a small town near Dijon, Côte d'Or, where the Château de Sassenay was situated. The first is dated July 1, 1811:

I tried to let you know several times that I was sending you through the American ministry 1,400 dollars worth of Spanish money and a little bag containing Clara's purse with 55 dollars worth of quadruples and a few German coins that the bank refuses to change. In the same letter I told you Keating had to get from M. de Serennes about 900 dollars that he had asked him to give to you. This added to the money mentioned above will amount to the \$2,000 that you wanted. I hope that you will make a profit on it. According to the exchange in francs I could have tried to get a little reduction on it, but you know how risky it is to go through and especially with all the cruisers around. The American minister, having many friends, promised to put with his dispatch any letters given to him. Please, dear friend, try to let me hear from you this way as often as possible.

Your last letter made me worried about my brother [Alex Bauduy], not knowing if he had obtained the place he was telling me about. You are very wise and you have a pretty good idea how important it is for both of us that he take advantage of the present time.

In December 1810 Alexandre Bauduy had been made chief of staff of General Donzelet, and Governor of Corfu—perhaps it was to this that Peter alluded, not having heard that Alexandre really had obtained this position. It also sounds as though Peter feared for the future of the Napoleonic régime. He continues by saying the powder mill is going well and they have great hopes for the new woolen mill—after all, of the seven million people in the United States, only about two million use 24c worth of powder a year, while three million use at least \$10 worth of wool each year. Wool now used is from England but is too heavy. He urges de Sassenay to advise Ferdinand on his future and to be assured of the success of the woolen mill:

Our new establishment is doing well and we have great hopes for the fall especially if nothing is changed with England—and that is not probable. Just before Congress met, a young Englishman came to see us. He had travelled with a man called Duhamel on the same boat. I know Duhamel well and he recommended the young Englishman to us. We were most happy to get him and he is most useful here. He knows how to handle English workers and can handle wool and machines well.

Therefore, in my last letter I told Ferdinand not to

⁶³ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, p. 46.

worry about the carding and spinning part for I will know it perfectly by the time he comes back. He is to study the dyeing process thoroughly, even if he has to pay four or five hundred to learn it. Before coming back he must know that part well.... Tell him his fortune depends on it and I can swear that if he listens to me, his future will be secure.

He tells him the account with Gorman, Brown, Semiart or Samien (?) is very confused on account of the death of Brown and he doubts if Sassenay will ever get anything out of it but to write M. de Lourdes.

I sent you at the same time the accounts I wanted to get settled with Alexandre but I found that he had left in the meantime—don't send them to him unless you have a good opportunity as I don't want them lost. [Alex Bauduy was in Corfu.]

I imagine that you are now at Sassenay . . . I suppose too that Fortunée has given you a beautiful boy who will help you forget your misfortunes Tell me all about Ferdinand and how he is doing. How did you find him? What do you think of him? Fortunée has not said anything to Juliette and we are afraid that you have not found him worthy of our dear Clara. Tell me all you have noticed and do not be afraid to tell us the truth I still hope to have a chance to come and see you and to make a trip to your new country. Before that I must make money for we have many responsibilities and our wives like to spend money—otherwise they would be perfect

I hope that Garesché and my dear Mimika will have the chance to see you about the time you get this letter—they have other letters. Good-by dear friend, I kiss you and my dear Fortunée and the children.⁶⁴

Although Ferdinand had declared his love for Victorine du Pont before he left, she had refused him,⁶⁵ and Peter was still hopeful that Ferdinand would fall in love with his first cousin, Clara de Sassenay, for whom he had been intended since childhood. Peter wrote again on July 13 to de Sassenay:

I received a letter from you where you tell me Ferdinand is finally working . . . I hope that he will realize that he wasted nine months and try to make up for it. Do me a favor and encourage him to work and even push him in all your letters. He has only one defect, which is a natural carelessness and that even reason cannot overcome. He needs therefore a constant stimulant. Ah! nothing is perfect in this world! If business takes you to Paris, go and see how he is.

I cannot believe what you tell me about Clara—that Ferdinand was indifferent to her after all I have heard about her. But he is rather reserved and this makes me

⁶⁴ The American Minister to France 1811-12 was Joel Barlow, who had been French agent for the Scioto land company for seventeen years; he was also a writer of note. Judging from other letters Duhamel, Gorman, Brown and Semiart, or Samien, were London business men. The "beautiful boy" turned out to be Mathilde, later Comtesse de Baussancourt. No further identification for M. de Lourdes.

⁶⁵ *Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont*, p. 179.

hope he will work. He has heard our dear Fortunée talk about her ambitious plans for her daughter. It is natural for her to feel that way and to want to keep her at her side. He must have felt that all he could offer was a business not yet acquired and that business in this country Therefore, he was right to be reserved, for, my dear friend, in hoping to reach a position such as that of which Fortunée speaks, one must realize that one can fail and be a burden to the family. I think that Ferd must realize that These are the estimates I must make for him.

All these thoughts are very hard for me, for this union would have brought us together with Fortunée. I cannot get used to the idea we are separated forever. In brewing on this thought my eyes are filled, I must drop it and try to see things differently. Suppose that Ferd worked seriously, came back well-educated and was put at the head of an enterprise and worked for a few years. Maybe then Fortunée would not consider her new country so beautiful and would become anxious about Henry and decide to come back; then Ferdinand would be a good match.

I may be blind but I assure you that Ferdinand has good qualities which can bring happiness in marriage. If his fortune was secure, he would need very little else to make a woman happy. You will say, my dear friends, that I am like an owl, and his young.

Tell Ferd to work, my friend, and I guarantee he will find many people who will be happy to get him started when he comes back. His experience and education will be a great help. The branch of industry he is studying has such a great future in this country! I am referring you to Garesché to give you details of our personal affairs and the success of our enterprise, despite all the spending we had to do Do not forget to send all your letters through Mr. Barlow.⁶⁶

It must have been about this time that the de Sassenays decided not to return to Wilmington and therefore to sell their house at Seventh and Market. Before her marriage Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay had purchased property on the same street on which her father lived; first she bought a tract on Seventh from Eleazer McComb and his wife Lydia in 1798; the next year she purchased a strip twenty feet wide from John Dickinson. It is possible that she was buying the lots in her name for her future husband because of the Delaware law that aliens could not own land. Now a prospective buyer appeared, Catherine Milligan, and was negotiating with Peter Bauduy over the purchase. However, there was a difficulty and James A. Bayard wrote Miss Milligan on February 20, 1812:

. . . If the title were in Miss Deschappelles at the time of her marriage there can be no power of Attorney which will enable Mr. Bauduy to convey the property. And the title can be obtained only by a joint conveyance of husband & wife in conformity to our act of assembly. You will of course pay no money till you have a better prospect of a valid title being made.

You need not however say anything decisive to Bauduy

⁶⁶ See footnote 64.

till my return when the case may be better understood and arranged.⁶⁷

Land owned by a wife before marriage could not be sold unless she were queried alone about her willingness to sell, according to a Delaware statute of 1811. Peter Bauduy mentions the proposed sale in a letter to de Sassenay March 12:

I finally received your letter, my dear friend, by Mrs. de Plusy, sister-in-law of Irénée du Pont]. They took so long to get here but I was so happy to hear from you. We saw very little of that lady but all our talks were about you. We made her feel welcome and at home for she is a friend of Fortunée; however, they are staying with Irénée's family and everything connected with that house is contaminated.

We could only judge from the outside and I tried hard to find in that young woman the noble and frank appearance of which Fortunée spoke. In Paris you have a way of speaking that we cannot understand. This young woman may be a model of virtue and kindness, but if you are sending her as a Parisian model, either I have forgotten or she is what we used to call country people

When she said that Ferdinand has the madness of marriage I could not help telling her that it was a good word for it. But I cannot get Juliette to share my opinion; we will never go against Ferdinand's wishes. It is such an important matter but it seems that Clara would be more suited on all sides. A hundred times better, especially if it brought us back together, as Mimika made us hope. There is only one thing that would make me agree with Ferdinand, if he is clumsy enough to miss the wonderful opportunity that you offered him, it would be a new obstacle between him and his old flame. She is mismatched and her parents will never be my friends. To tell the truth I am trying hard to be Christian and wish my enemy well. I have never had such antipathy toward anyone like the father, and no doubt, he feels the same toward me.

Father, mother, daughters, are all false and dishonest and nothing could be worse than to become related to such people. What a difference, my friend, if you and Fortunée became a second family to my Ferdinand. This happy event would bring us closer and fulfill our wishes

I am not afraid to present Ferdinand as a good match; if he works hard, his future is secure. What a security and

⁶⁷ John A. Munroe "James A. Bayard and the Milligans: A Long Gloss on a Short Letter": *Delaware History*, vol. VIII, no. 2, Sept. 1958, pp. 148-158. Before he died, Robert Milligan, formerly barrister of the Middle Temple, London, and later Philadelphia, had made a will appointing his sister Catherine as guardian of his motherless children. One son, John J. Milligan, became congressman from Pennsylvania (1830-1839) and later Associate Justice; George accompanied James A. Bayard to Europe (1813-1815) when the senator was acting as peace negotiator. One of the daughters, Lydia, married Joseph Sims Jr., son of the Philadelphia "merchant prince," and owner of the Simsville Cotton Mill in Wilmington; another daughter, Catherine, or Kitty, married Louis McLane, and one of her fourteen children was named for Juliette Bauduy and later married Juliette's grandson, Peter Bauduy Garesché.

promise of happiness for a woman when she sees a young man of her age coming from America to Paris dreaming only of marriage! Clara has been brought up with the best tastes and four children in eight years will make the best mother in the world out of her and the loved and worthy wife of my beloved son. May God protect him and give me a chance to go and see him

I wrote to Keating and his friends to send him the 4000 francs that they asked him. It is a lot of money but he needs it, and if Keating's letter is not there yet, will you please write them, so Ferd doesn't waste any time? I told you in other letters that I sold your house to Miss Miligan for \$4,800 to be paid in three payments. I felt better when I found you were about to let Mrs. de P. [usy] have it for \$3,000, which would have been a sacrifice for you.

He adds he is sending an account to Sassenay and to Alexandre and he will offer to take everything from Alex at a set price or to keep it at the same price. (This must refer to the Eden Park property, held jointly by the Bauduy brothers.) He says they are expecting their travelers (Vital and Mimika Garesché) next month if they do not go to England, which is very probable. In a postscript to Fortunée he discusses the visitors and Ferdinand's apparent interest in the young lady whom Peter compares unfavorably to "our young Americans, so graceful and distinguished."⁶⁸

In April John Keating writes that Juliette and Peter have spent several days with him; Mme. de Pusy and Mlle. Victorine du Pont are dining with them. They are all impatient to see Mimika whose return has been delayed and he sends souvenirs to M. and Mme. Alexandre (Bauduy). Later in the month he writes that the Garesché's ship the **Amanda** has been seized and taken to Halifax but they hope to see them soon. On May 8, 1812, Peter wrote de Sassenay:

I wrote you, a little while ago, my friend, by the boat that left from New York and I don't know if you got my letter. I am taking a chance with this one for since they declared the embargo, occasions are scarce. Mimika was taken to Halifax with their boat and all the letters she had from you; which I hope will arrive with her. What I regret most is the wine that you probably sent me so I could drink to your health, and I intended doing that as long as it lasted. Now those English rascals will drink it.

We were so worried about Mimika and Garesché that when we heard they were in Halifax we were so happy. The news reached us on April 27—we thought they had left at the end of February which made a long trip for a boat like that. Everything in this world is not always gay and rose-colored and this will make a big difference to her husband.

What puzzled me the most is a paragraph in her letter where she tells me that her brother [Ferdinand] has taken new engagements for two years. The motive is good for the future of the enterprise but it is a waste of time, which would be irreparable

I am writing in a hurry because I do not have much time. I promise to write long letters by the boat that the government will send to Europe I will tell you about

⁶⁸ This mysterious young lady remains unidentified.

the papers I will need to sell your house to Miss Milligan I presumed that you would want to re-invest that money.

On June 29 Mme. Irénée du Pont wrote her husband:

Mr. Bauduy was here for lunch; he came to get my sisters and Sara and Amélie. [Mme. Victor du Pont and her daughter Amélie; Mme. de Pusy and her daughter Sara.] Victor went with them. Mr. Bauduy told us about the wedding of Mme. Sims to which he went yesterday with Mr. Keating who has been, with his children, at Eden Park for the last week My sisters have returned and announce a visit from Mess. Sim and Milingham [sic] for tomorrow morning; they will be accompanied by Mr. Bauduy.

Poor Stephen Girard of Philadelphia died last night and Mr. Bauduy must go there. [Footnote: This was a false rumor. Stephen Girard, founder of the college of that name, died in 1831.] Our sisters found Mr. Cornit of New York at Mr. Bauduy's house. We will surely find out the purpose of this journey and I will tell you.⁶⁹

According to Juliette's memoirs Mimika and Vital Garesché returned to this country after their perilous journey on August 5, the day war was declared between England and the United States. A week later, on August 12, the young couple signed the marriage contract between Amélie du Pont and Nathaniel H. Clifford Perkins, the young Englishman who was working in the cloth factory. Peter and Juliette Bauduy were among the other witnesses along with members of the du Pont family. Mme. Victor du Pont, mother of Amélie, was a Catholic and had been very kind to Father Kenny.⁷⁰

As the war with England raged, the people of Wilmington were afraid the British would attack and come up the Christina River and accordingly kept gunmen there day and night. But Peter had other ideas about defending the town:

Mr. Peter Bauduy at his estate at Eden Park drew up a grand strategic defense plan which he submitted to the Burgesses of Wilmington. He proposed overflowing the Christina, allowing it to flood the meadows and marshes as a safeguard against attack. The plan was seriously considered but rejected. Instead several gunboats were stationed in the Delaware.⁷¹

There are several interesting letters from the fall of 1812. William Thornton, one of the architects of the Capital and the first curator of the Patent Office, writes Irénée du Pont and sends remembrances to "our worthy Friend Bauduy and his good family. Tell that jolly son of Momus to come down and cheer us with his company. He owes us a long visit. If he does not come soon, I shall say he is bribed by Napoleon."⁷²

Thomas Jefferson inquired from Monticello of Irénée why the cloth and powder he wanted had not yet arrived and added that he is glad "that we have established among us a manufacture from which we may expect to

⁶⁹ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, p. 40. Mr. Cornit is probably William Cornell.

⁷⁰ James Willcox, "Biography of the Rev. Patrick Kenny," *American Catholic Historical Society Records*, vol. VII, 1896, p. 75.

⁷¹ C.A. Weslager, *Delaware's Forgotten River*, (Hambleton Co. Inc., Wilmington 1947), p. 106. Also Montgomery.

⁷² *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, p. 55.

see the French process in both weaving and dyeing fine cloths introduced among us.”⁷³ Six weeks later he admits the cloth and powder were sent to the wrong place and have been lying three miles away all this time, concluding, “For the cloth be pleased to accept my thanks. Its quality is certainly superior to anything we have ever done in America; with such manufacture as these we need never regret the want of an English market”⁷⁴

Ferdinand was still learning the dyeing process, apparently paying a large sum for the instruction. Peter wrote de Sassenay from Eden Park on November 25:

I wrote you, my dear friend, three times and this is the fourth letter We have come to a point where Ferdinand has to come back—we cannot do without him. He has told us he will be here in the spring of 1813; I have also persuaded Garesché to quit his business and join us. I am sending you the terms of the new establishment and since in your letters you told me that you would be happy to keep your interest with mine, I kept 4 shares for you. You may take them or leave them; if you don’t take them, I can easily invest them. In my opinion it is better than a public stock, and if everything works out, it will give you not less than 15 or 20 per cent interest. Banks are expanding so rapidly that I think it will be like everything else done by Americans, investments will not be worth more than 6%.

According to the statement of the establishment of the woolen mills it was to be capitalized at \$40,000, 20 shares of \$2,000 each. Peter Bauduy had 4; Irénée du Pont 4; Vital M. Garesché 3; Ferdinand Bauduy 3; J. P. Garesché 2; Bernard de Sassenay through Peter Bauduy 4. The shares were to bear six per cent before any division of profits. Ferdinand Bauduy and V. M. Garesché were to be the managers and each would get \$1,000 a year plus 20 cents per yard for the dyeing; they must superintend the dyeing department. Those two would also receive larger shares of the profits as directors and promoters. The association would last until January 1823.⁷⁵ Peter’s letter to de Sassenay continues:

I didn’t get the draft of \$1,800 that you had made in my name, I will credit it as soon as it arrives. I am not sending you any money this time because of the loss in money-change . . . I can tell by the large number of boats taking cotton to France that the change will be easier.

I am sending you a check for 2850 francs to take care of Ferdinand’s trip back; he can use it as he pleases for his way is already paid to Breuil, or if he prefers, he can come by the Big Columbia. I wish he would choose Breuil’s boat which is very nice He must come back with a perfect dye for black, blue, and scarlet. You see why no price is too high for this.

Let us speak of the plans dear to my heart . . . Ferdinand’s life is secure now once he gets to his goal, and his character and manners will make a woman very happy. What young man around you showed more interest in marriage? Were we ourselves more wise and settled at his age? . . .

⁷³ Ibid., p. 63.

⁷⁴ Ibid., p. 69.

⁷⁵ Ibid., pp. 46-52.

I think he will make a big mistake if he comes back without taking care of his future. The persons he wanted to marry are not suited at all. The first one treated him with disdain and falsity that he could not forget—she comes from a very odd family, people so vain and dishonest, with whom there would never be the friendship that exists in our family. The second one, according to Fortunée, may be an angel of virtue, but she is a hunchback and her surroundings are strange, too. She has some money but Ferdinand doesn't need any—besides happiness is not counted by the amount of money. I still think that both women are too old for him—there should be six or seven years difference between a man and woman. Ferdinand may have different ideas from his father but I certainly would prefer the "rose-button" that his family wishes him rather than the faded roses waiting for him. Let them marry at Sassenay and then send them to me If I must I will cross the Atlantic to bring you back to us

I am sending by M. Lainé the deed that you and Fortunée must sign . . . I sent M. Lainé a letter of introduction and credit to Mr. Davy and Joshua Roberts of London to be given to Ferdinand in case he is stopped on the way back. He could see his cousin's correspondents too. I had letters written to them about it.

All you told me about my business with Alex and all I heard about it made me disgusted, nothing would please me more than buying his interest or selling him mine. I gave him the choice through Longpré, our friend, for \$1,500 for his share and the same for mine, plus what I have had to expend in order to raise the merinos . . . Thinking he might want to buy my share, I bought some land near here, about 240 acres, so if I sold my portion, I still have enough property to maintain my flock. I can buy another 120 acres and then would have property as extensive as Edenpark. I congratulate myself on holding on to the property as it will avoid further disputes. Ask Alexandre what he thinks of this proposal; I am always afraid that his suspicious nature makes him think that I want to take advantage of him. I would be pleased to settle this question with him

We have just signed a contract with the United States for 200,000 powder, this will give us a good year for 1813. **Adieu**, my friend, embrace Fortunée tenderly for me, everyone at Edenpark presses you to their hearts. Deschappelles is at sea and has been at Lisbon. Your friend and brother, P. B.⁷⁶

Despite the fact the powder mill was flourishing and the cloth manufacture off to a good start, the two partners, Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy were still at odds. The personality clash had not been eradicated, nor was it ever to be. There is a letter, undated, from Irénée to Peter in which he speaks of the difficulties in the cloth factory and with Duplanty

⁷⁶ Pierre Provençère is often referred to as "our cousin," and as he was in constant correspondence with the Duc de Berri and other members of the exiled Bourbon family in London, perhaps it was they to whom Peter Bauduy refers. No further identification for Longpré.

and Clifford, the latter married to Irénée's niece, Amélie. He concludes:

We must realize, my friend, that disagreement among ourselves would mean ruin, that none of our establishments will succeed as well if one is refused the interest and assistance of the others; that the four or five factories we are undertaking will all do better if we are united among ourselves and interested in the success of each one. You and I had a sad experience at the beginning of our partnership—and a costly one.

Let us all forget each other's faults and work for the good of all, then we will have complete success In God's name let us try to agree; let us have no haggling and squabbling over our interests. To give you a good example, I will not hate you for the surfeit of writing that you have inflicted on me and I forgive you with all my heart for making me waste my Sunday on this.⁷⁷

With the War of 1812 becoming more intense, Delaware was in a vulnerable position. On the north, the shore line from Wilmington along the Delaware River and Bay and the sea to Lewes, Cape Henlopen and the Maryland border on the south, was in danger. Privateer fleets attacked British commerce, and the cities and towns along the coast were exposed to attack. In the spring of 1813 the British had a powerful fleet near Delaware and Governor Hazlet instructed John Warner to order from the du Pont powder mill "six kegs of best rifle powder or such as is used for musketry, perhaps one or two kegs had best be of Cannon powder." The British commander, Commodore Beresford, wrote to Lewes demanding that town provide "twenty live bullocks, a quantity of meat and vegetables and hay," adding if they refused he would destroy the town. The indignant citizens refused and the fighting started. Ten more kegs of gunpowder were ordered and after 22 hours the British ceased firing.

Orders came pouring into the mill; the sales for 1812 totaled \$148,597 and for 1813 \$107,291. More than a million pounds of powder at almost forty cents per pound were sold to the United States Government and to naval and military units. John Jacob Astor's American Fur Company bought 25,000 pounds of powder a year for trappers and hunters scouring the wilderness for pelts, many of them starting from St. Louis. There is a graphic picture of the activity at the mill:

Day and night, two shifts of workmen packed the military powder in canisters, kegs and barrels and piled them gingerly into stout wagons, lined with straw, which hurried them to nearby arsenals and magazines. Most of the wagons were supplied either by the Government or by private contractors. From the arsenals the ammunition was shipped by canal or horse-drawn freight lines, which now ran as far south as Baltimore, as far north as Boston, as far west as Pittsburgh

Transportation by sea, during most of the thirty months of conflict, was seriously interrupted by the British blockade. Moving powder by sea was uncertain even in peace time . . . Perry's victory on Lake Erie and McDonough's on Lake Champlain were both aided by hardy teamsters who hauled ammunition to them over miserable

⁷⁷ Life of E. I. du Pont, vol. IX, pp. 70-77.

country roads and tangled forest trails.⁷⁸

Companies of volunteers were formed and among the warrants issued for officers in the Brandywine Hundreds were those for Victor du Pont as captain and Vital Garesché as first lieutenant.⁷⁹

In April 1813, there was a letter from Paris from the Marquise de Sassenay to her niece Mimika:

. . . We speak of you so often and how we all miss you and how sad we have been since you left You are finally settled, dear Mimika; your husband has given up business, so I hope you will enjoy quiet and happy days and have some children . . . I wish I could hope to see all this happiness but I do not even think about it; all my plans and trials have failed M. de Cordova's efforts We were dealing with a rascal who wanted everything for nothing.

Your brother is leaving, very happy to join his family and hoping to help them, but he is sorry to leave us and to be separated from his "wife" for two or three years. You will be surprised to know that little Clara is now the favorite [several words illegible]. He said he is in love with her and they have exchanged promises to each other. We have approved. He will come back in two or three years for his cousin and make her his wife. This union which brings us closer will please you, I hope, my dearest. I will recommend your cousin to you; she needs your friendship and advice. You will live close by later on and I hope your good example will make her all I want her to be

I am surprised and worried, dear Mimika, to know that you are well now but still not pregnant. I hope that you will be very soon The children send many caresses and remember you well. They all want to go to America to stay with cousin Mimika. My dear little Mathilde is sweet, intelligent, and loving. She is the darling of all Be assured of my undying tenderness ⁸⁰

Other events of 1813 are recorded in Juliett's memoirs:

Cora, my second daughter, was married in Philadelphia,⁸¹ May 26, 1813, to John P. Garesché. My son, Ferdinand, returned from France June 18, a day of great rejoicing for his father and me. My little Louise, born February 6th, 1813, and I had the sorrow of losing her by whooping cough, September 9, 1813. She was buried in St. Mary's Cemetery, Philadelphia.

In the entries for September 1813 in the diary of Father Kenny there is "cash paid John Doyle for head and foot stone for Louisa Bauduy \$23.75."⁸²

Although Ferdinand Bauduy was still deeply in love with Victorine du Pont, she had definitely refused him, and apparently he was trying to please his family by endeavoring to bring himself to marry his cousin Clara

⁷⁸ Winkler, pp. 76-79.

⁷⁹ Scharf, *History of Delaware*, vol. 1, p. 203.

⁸⁰ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Marquise de Sassenay to Mimika B. Garesché, April 4, 1813. No further identification for de Cordova.

⁸¹ By the Right Reverend Bishop Michael Egan in St. Mary's Catholic Church.

⁸² Willcox, "Kenny," p. 60.

de Sassenay in the future. But there had been a change in the du Pont attitude; Victor du Pont wrote his father in Paris:

I have a great secret to tell you. Irénée is at last convinced that it was entirely because of her respect for him that Victorine refused Ferdinand, with whom she had been in love since they were children; she sacrificed her own happiness to the dislike she believed her father felt for the whole Bauduy family.

Irénée now says that he never refused Ferdinand, though he and all his people—who are very proud, very irritable, and very sensitive—took it for refusal and he will do what he can to bring about a reconciliation.⁸³

Irénée brought about the reconciliation and on August 7 Mme. de Pusy congratulated her brother Irénée, saying she is delighted Victorine's marriage to "M. Ferdinand" has been arranged. "I am convinced that the young man's excellent qualities will make your dear and charming daughter very happy."⁸⁴

The wedding preparations were begun and there are several little notes that accompanied gifts from Ferdinand to his fiancée. One is marked "Note from Ferdinand Bauduy to my sister Victorine before their wedding." It was sent with a bouquet and reads: "It is only kisses that my heart offers and these flowers hold for you." A second note reads:

My dearest, For a long time, I wanted to give you a little and I hope they fit well. They are not very fashionable or fancy, so you can wear them all the time. I hope you will find them useful. Kissing your hand, I remain yours faithfully . . .⁸⁵

Ferdinand and Victorine were married on November 9, 1813, by Father Patrick Kenny at the home of her parents, Irénée and Sophie Dalmas du Pont.

Even though the two fathers of the young couple were outwardly reconciled, their bitter differences over the powder mills continued. During the fall the senior M. du Pont wrote in cipher from Paris to his sons, saying that Irénée was mistaken when he thought that Peter Bauduy could force him out of the business; that he (Peter) would need \$60,000 to buy out the European shareholders, who would not sell to him.⁸⁶ He also wrote Biderman, the Swiss banker:

It is therefore to the talent, the intelligence, the obstinate courage, of Irénée du Pont; to the capital and credit supplied by Mr. Bauduy; to the sacrifices made by DuPont Père of half his own capital . . . that the shareholders owe . . . their profitable investment. From the first profits of this enterprise E. I. and P. B. had already paid \$18,000 of the \$30,000 borrowed, when the associates of DuPont de Nemours et fils sent them a \$12,000 note to complete the payment and strengthen the courage or perhaps the good will of Peter Bauduy, who by refusing to renew his signature might have forced the sale of the establishment. It might have been possible for him to buy at an absurdly

⁸³ *Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont* p. 179.

⁸⁴ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, p. 109.

⁸⁵ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Two notes from Ferdinand Bauduy to Victorine du Pont, n.d.

⁸⁶ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, pp. 116-126.

low price and the European associates would have found themselves removed with a loss of perhaps two thirds of their capital

He [Irénée] is anxious that they shall promise that they will not sell their shares except to him and at the estimate of their value in the statement of the year of the sale. He is afraid that if the shares can be bought by anyone, Mr. Bauduy—who is richer than he—may buy them, and if he can obtain a majority of the two thirds, may force him out of his own enterprise in order to get from him his special interest as the founder ⁸⁷

Ferdinand, who had returned from France with a certificate stating his successful completion of a course and apprenticeship in cloth-making and dyeing (a certificate in the Longwood Library) went immediately into the cloth manufacture established by his father and his father-in-law. Late in December 1813 he went on business trip, leaving his bride at the home of his sister Cora and her husband J. P. Garesché in Philadelphia. He wrote from New York:

I just arrived over the worst road possible. From 11 a.m. until 8 p.m. yesterday, we only traveled 15 miles being stuck in mud most of the time; it was knee high and the coach overturned twice I found out when I arrived that the steamboat will not leave for Albany until tomorrow and I could have stayed with you for one more day. This makes it worse for I miss you so much already; there is no happiness for me without you; everything is sad and dismal. More than ever you are my life and I need you; far from you I am not pleased, no matter where: nothing can amuse me and I think always of you. My mind is far away with the one I love; my consolation is to think of you, I am always with you in thought. I ask myself constantly "What is she doing? Where is she?"

Oh, dearest Victorine, what would I give to be near you? But I still have two weeks of misery. I leave you for they are calling me downstairs

I just came back, my sweet; the man who asked for me was Mr. Girard who took me to see some wool. He must have thought I was strange for I had just written you and you were still with me, so I didn't pay attention to what he said

I beg you to take care of your cold and keep in good health and think sometimes of the one who adores you . . .⁸⁸

Unfortunately the happiness of the young couple was short-lived. In Juliette Bauduy's memoirs is the following entry:

This dear son, the pride of his parents, uniting in himself all the qualities to promote the happiness of his family and his young wife, died January 21, 1814.

Pneumonia had proved fatal and Ferdinand had died at the home of his father-in-law, Irénée du Pont. After the death Peter wrote Irénée:

I left your house, my good friend, stricken with horror and not knowing what to do in my great sorrow. I could

⁸⁷ Ibid., p. 131 ff.

⁸⁸ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Ferdinand to Victorine du Pont Bauduy, Dec. 22, 1813.

not decide how to meet my wife to whom such a shock in her present condition might be disastrous, especially if I were not with her. I could not bear to see my poor son and I could not help my dear daughter [Victorine] whose only comfort was to be with her dear worthy mother. I sent Garesché away this morning and came back to my dear children and my poor Juliette; we told her of our loss by degrees. I hid at Keatings and only left there this morning.

I cannot speak to you my grief, my friend. It is very great. How terrible it must have been for you, my friend, when you returned to your home. May sorrow unite us; be my friend, I have lost the best one I ever had. I shall never recover from it. My most sincere devotion is consecrated forever to my good Victorine; she was the dearest thing on earth to my poor Ferdinand. I shall always be profoundly grateful to your angel wife. Those two who love you so fondly will never believe me their friend while there is no cordiality between us. Let us throw a veil over the past, my friend. Send me word each day how Victorine is. When Juliette and Mimika had recovered from the first shock their first thought was that Mimika should go to our dear child to share her sorrow.

Embrace Victorine and the good Mme. Irénée for me—accept the assurance of my sincere friendship. My heart aches—I cannot write one word of Victorine—her grief adds to mine. As long as my heart beats she will have her place as my daughter—she whom my son loved so dearly.⁸⁹

To Victorine came other letters from her husband's family. Juliette, who was expecting another child in several months, wrote:

I do not have words to console you, my dear Victorine. I feel there are none for this terrible loss. I have come to weep with you—let us weep, my dearest, never was there anyone more worthy of your regrets. You were his darling, his heart's choice, with this title you will always be a dear daughter to me I am afraid your health will suffer from this shock. Take care of yourself dear Victorine, think of our two families Good-by my dear daughter, I press you to my heart.

Peter added:

. . . I had to leave you, dear daughter, and go to poor Juliette, for in her condition, we had to break the news slowly. You are, my dear Victorine, the main reason for our tears for you were Ferdinand's most cherished thing I put you in my heart and will keep you there as long as I live My whole family is here in the room with me and join me in embracing you tenderly.⁹⁰

There are other grief-stricken letters from Cora and John P. Garesché and one from their uncle, Alexandre Deschapelles, dated January 24 (?), 1814 Pittsburg:

How will I describe, my dear Mimika, the thoughts I had and still have since that terrible moment when I saw your poor brother. You must have been prostrated too but I

⁸⁹ *Life E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, p. 168.

⁹⁰ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Juliette and Peter Bauduy to Victorine Bauduy, n.d.

count on your courage and will to help my poor sister. I hope that you and Cora will tell me about her and your father. I tried to write three or four times, but what could I say that would not bring back the memory of their terrible loss?

I am so anxious to see the mail come. O God keep my poor sister, my dear Juliette, from any misfortune I am so unhappy, dear Mimika, so far from those I love, suffering alone . . . I promise that if I am fortunate on this trip, it will be the last one I will make When you see Victorine, tell her how often I thought of her and the terrible loss she suffered! Give her my love and tell her no one feels as much for her as I do. Kiss your dear father, my dear Juliette, Cora and everyone for me. I always remember you, your uncle. A. Deschappelles.⁹¹

There are many letters from Mimika, to Victorine, during the next few months; the two girls had been in school together since they were young children and were very close. In one Mimika urges her to remember God took Ferdinand when he knew only joy and sweetness and he is showing them all the way to eternal happiness. She is grateful for the courage God has given her parents for this terrible trial; M. Keating and M. Provenchère have just left and they asked to be remembered to her. Mme. Mérat had said since the bombazine Victorine wanted was \$3 a yard she had not bought it. Mimika has a merino shawl that she can have dyed black for her if she wants. Her husband, Aimé (Vital), adds they are happy her friends Antoinette and Rebecca are with her and he remains her loving brother and friend.⁹²

Many of Mimika's and Cora's letters are in English—one from Cora is dated February 4th Philadelphia:

It would be folly, my beloved Sister, in your friends, to offer up consolation, which cannot be felt, to one who is so severely stricken; we can only sympathise with you—and I do most sincerely The One Who says to the unfortunate "Turn to Me and I will comfort thee" can alone heal the wounds of my dear Victorine, and I will trust that by His heavenly aid He will give His fortitude to bear her misfortunes

Mama wrote me the other day that she expected you at Eden Park on Saturday and hoped to keep you until Monday. I am very glad of it, your feelings are so responsive to her own that it will do her good to be with you Give my best love to your Mama and to Lina.

. . . .⁹³

A note from Peter the next day to Victorine says Garesché will escort her to Eden Park and he will send the carriage for her. She must have gone and spent several days, Mimika going back to the du Ponts with her. Several days after Victorine's visit Peter writes:

My heart is following you, dear daughter, and you left an emptiness in my house that I cannot describe. To weep with you, my dearest, was a great consolation and a relief

⁹¹ Ibid., Alexandre Deschappelles to Mimika B. Garesché, Jan. 14, 1814.

⁹² Ibid., Two letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy. Rebecca was the daughter of Robert Ralston of Philadelphia; Antoinette the daughter of the Brevosts.

⁹³ Ibid., Cora Garesché to Victorine duP. Bauduy, n.d. except Feb. 4.

to my grief. Try to have courage and take care of your mother and father. Make them happy and think of me sometimes . . . I will go and see you tomorrow and bring back our Mimika. I hope that in a few days you will come back Good-by, my dear, I kiss you tenderly. Your father and friend. Tell you father to come and see me when he is in town. I always dine late, so tell him to come and have dinner with me. Tell Garesché the copper plate that Mme. de Tiers expects was sent yesterday to your father . . .⁹⁴

A letter from Mimika to Victorine must have been written late in March from Philadelphia as she says her mother has come up to stay with her, but that "she had a dreadful ride up." The next is interesting:

I received your letter yesterday and went immediately to Mr. Peale's. He is in all the bustle of a memorial, but is so anxious to do anything which could be a consolation that he will endeavor by the aid of a slight sketch which I will procure him, to do it. He says that he does not think he could make it as large as life but he must be allowed to do it as the fancy will take him. He will set about it in a couple of weeks.

As Victorine's portrait was done by Rembrandt Peale (now at Winterthur) it was probably to him that Mimika went.⁹⁵ The letter continues:

The day after we arrived Papa went to the funeral of the pretty Mrs. White, who died of a Typhus fever and has left 5 young children, the youngest 6 weeks old. She had the advantage of living 8 years with the virtuous Bishop, she knew her situation and was perfectly resigned

All who know you feel very much for you and especially your sister Mimika who feels by the weight of her own sorrow how dreadful yours must be. I hope that your aunt's family begins to feel a little tranquility proceeding from great resignation and that dear Amelia's health is not impaired by the dreadful trials she has undergone. C . . . is in Philadelphia, grandmama met him on the streets yesterday. I must leave you, 'tis time to go to Church. My best love to Evalina and present affectionate compliments to your kind Mama, a kiss to Eleuthera and my dear Sophie and believe in the unalterable affection of your sister Mimika.⁹⁶

The great trials of Amélia du Pont, Victorine's first cousin alluded to here, were great indeed. She had been married in 1812 to the Englishman, Clifford Perkins, foreman in the woolen manufacture, Mimika and Vital being witnesses at her wedding. A new workman arrived at the manufacture and recognized him as a man who had left England, abandoning a wife

⁹⁴ Ibid., Peter Bauduy to Victorine du P. Bauduy, Feb. 8, 1814. No further identification for Mme. de Tiers.

⁹⁵ As neither the Longwood Library nor the Frick Art Reference Library has a record of a portrait of Ferdinand, it was probably never done.

⁹⁶ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. Eleuthera and Sophie were Victorine's little sisters. Eleuthera married Thomas M. Smith; Sophie married her first cousin. Admiral Samuel du Pont. The "pretty Mrs. White" was the second wife of Bishop William White of the American Protestant Episcopal Church. Elected bishop of Pennsylvania in 1786, he served as chaplain to the Continental Congress from 1787 to 1798.

and family.⁹⁷ Poor Amélia and her baby, Gabrielle, remained with her parents, the Victor du Ponts, and she never remarried.

In several of her letters Mimika speaks of religion to Victorine, apparently trying to convert her to Catholicism. In one of April tenth:

...I have spoken to our Bishop [Egan]; he felt very much interested in you, and will try to procure some books which he thinks may assist you....He consoled me a great deal by telling me that he was persuaded that our dear Ferdinand was happy, so much so that it would be selfish to wail his loss

Mr. Provenchère sends his affectionate compliments to you and wishes to know if you wish to subscribe to two works which are going to be published . . . *Pensées sur les Plus Important Vérités de Religion* par M. Humbert, a very good author, and *Histoire abrégé de l'Eglise* par le même. We have all subscribed as it amounts to \$2.70 for the whole and they are very instructive and well-written. Mama walked to Church today and is no heavier. I am afraid she will detain me longer than I had expected.

There was no India crepe at the store but I got some in a wholesale store . . . I brought it home in triumph having given \$25 a piece whilst they cost in retailing stores 28 or 29, but after having cut it, Cora found it was stained. I really was vexed, I sent it back to Mrs. Dubavry and she would abate but \$3. I took the worst piece for myself and I have sent it to be dyed. If Lina likes it better than her's [sic] that I sent by her Papa, I shall have the same done to her's

Jules has just brought me up your affectionate (word illigible), I thank you for your constant proofs of affection which I can assure you are gratefully received ⁹⁸

In April she wrote to Victorine from Philadelphia announcing the birth of the first baby to be called Peter Bauduy (as this one died, the name was given again in 1816).

You must have heard from Aimé [Vital] before receiving this that Mama has given us a great bouncing brother; she suffered very long and very much but at a quarter past twelve was safely delivered. The child was almost gone, the Doctor had to shake and blow the breath in it, as I was told. Mama suffered so much that I could not stand it any longer and I waited in a corner of the room for the results. Pray send word to your aunt how Mama is and present my affectionate compliment to her and to Emily.⁹⁹

There are other letters written about the same time; Mimika hopes her little sisters, Helen aged 8 and Juliette 4, ("a delightful child"), will be good friends of Victorine's sisters, Sophie and Eleuthera. "I find friendships formed early are most desirable." She says her mother is stronger but that Cora is not well and she is in hopes "that she is in a certain way." Uncle Keating is there and she has spoken to him of Victorine's "objections," and he has promised to send a book which will help her. She and Anne Smith

⁹⁷ Winkler pp. 74-75.

⁹⁸ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, April 10.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, n.d. except "Monday morning." The aunt is probably Mme. Victor du Pont.

—who has grown very fat—have called on Kitty Myers; she has seen Rebecca Ralston and she closes by hoping “your aunt Victor’s family regain a little composure . . . tell them how much I have felt for Amelia. . . .”¹⁰⁰

A letter of April 25 relates how busy she is with caring for her mother, receiving the visits as her mother is not well enough, shopping and looking after her little sisters; “Miss Juliette’s pranks” keep her on the run. The baby is not at all well, Cora’s condition is now certain; “she is constantly squeamish; she cannot eat anything.”

I paid Mr. Egan but a hasty visit therefore did not have time to mention your objection; he has since lost his mother to whom he was much attached. I shall therefore not see him for some time, but that objection is given by de Valmont and is convinced by his father. I believe you will find it also in the book which my uncle is to send to you; there are many things written in books which are not articles of faith and which proceed from the strictness with which our religion was observed in Europe at the beginning of the spreading of Protestant religion for fear that the lower class which are naturally led away by novelty especially where ’tis a religion easier to practice than their own, they by frequenting other churches would have been more exposed to be shaken in their principles.

There is at present, as example, Aristide [des Chapelles, her cousin], who is at Mr. Constant’s asked the Bishop if he might go to Protestant meeting as there was no Chapele in Germantown. He was refused and I should think it right for a child who has not his principles deeply rooted, would he not think it easier to go to meeting than to go to Confession and would not think in himself that his religion was the only [word illegible] that he knew; another thing is that the other religions often talk of ours to condemn its beliefs.¹⁰¹

In the same letter Mimika says she has shown part of another letter to her father; he thinks “it is well-chosen and à propos and will order it to be engraven.” This could very well refer to the monument erected over Ferdinand Bauduy’s grave. He was buried in Old Swedes cemetery, in the French Catholic section near his grandfather des Chapelles and his aunt, Eulalie des Chapelles Keating. Unknown to Victorine when the monument was erected there was more beneath it than the remains of her young husband. The mystery is revealed in a letter from Fanny, daughter of Alexis I. du Pont, to her cousin, H. A. du Pont, January 25, 1861:

Did you ever hear of a strange circumstance that was discovered a few years ago? Mr. Bauduy’s monument in the Old Swede’s Ch. Yard had fallen very much into decay, and Aunt Victorine asked my Father to attend to having it repaired for her. It was necessary to have it completely taken down in order to repair the brick foundation, and in doing this the workmen found a walnut box **above** the

¹⁰⁰ Ibid., n.d. except Friday the 14th. No further identification for Anne Smith or Kitty Myers.

¹⁰¹ Ibid., n.d. except April 25. Mr. Egan is the Catholic bishop; according to the French custom a priest was called “monsieur.” Blondin Constant had a school, the Mount Airy Lyceum, near Germantown. At this time Samuel du Pont, son of Victor, was also a student there.

ground and in the monument. It was carefully and handsomely made, and on being opened a human skull was discovered in it. Wasn't it a strange thing? It was evidently put up with such care that the only way in which we could account for it was by supposing that some of the Gareschés, who were Roman Catholics, must have had a skull for a relic, and wishing to be rid of it for some reason or other, concluded to place it there. It was put back again in the monument after it was finished.¹⁰²

Could it be the skull of Peter's father, Jean Baptiste de Bauduy, killed in the revolution on Santo Domingo? Or perhaps that of the Comte François des Chapelles, decapitated after killing Henri d'Amboise, Marquis de Bressy, in a duel? No one in the family had ever heard of the skull, so it will no doubt always remain a mystery.

In the letter of April 25 Mimika continued to give Victorine news of their friends: Rebecca Ralston's aunt is visiting her; Anne, she has not seen lately; Harriet Kingston is as beautiful as ever; and has she heard that George Bouschard has married a little sempstress? She had been to Landreths to look at Scotch heath but it was so ugly—not worth taking as far as Wilmington. In another letter she speaks of shopping for cotton; some is too fine to work but she will send some to Victorine, although she has lost the sample she sent her. All have been sick, but so far the baby has not caught the fever. Cora is good for nothing, she grunts and “rolls up and down her languishing eyes.” Mimika will be at Eden Park in a week or so and will once more embrace her dear Victorine. She does not intend leaving until the end of June when she will go to Yellow Springs to take the baths, hoping they will help the weakness in her back.¹⁰³ On May 6 little Peter Bauduy died after less than two months of life and was buried at St. Mary's, Philadelphia, Juliette's two sons dying within four months.

There are also many affectionate letters from Peter and Juliette to Victorine at this time—letters carefully preserved all these years, despite the ultimate bitterness between the two families and the final break soon to come. Juliette assures her daughter-in-law they will always be partial to Ferdinand's beloved and they admire all her wonderful qualities that made him choose her. She hopes her mother's health has improved and even the three year old Juliette sends love to her “Vice.” Peter writes that he is going on a little expedition to Colombia and perhaps it would do her good to come with him. Sophie can come with them and he will bring Betzey along to look after her. If she would like to go, please let him know so he can check the carriage and get the horses ready—would she please tell Irénée that he has a log of sweet gum about 10 feet long and 21 inches around—it is on the ground and he can send for it any time he wants. In another note Juliette remarks they are so sorry to hear that her uncle Dalmas is ill and they hope she will come to them soon and to please bring Sophie, Juliette is waiting for her. She kisses her daughter and adds to please tell her father the rams are marked the way he wanted; and she sends love to the whole family especially her “sweet and good mother.” There is still another note from Peter Bauduy to Victorine:

Will you please ask Irénée if he has in his factory a “cart wheel” for bulls and if I could borrow it for a few days?
I could only find one for horses and I couldn't use it. I

¹⁰² Ibid., Fanny E. du Pont to H. A. du Pont, Jan. 25, 1861.

¹⁰³ Ibid., Four letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. No further identification for Harriet Kingston or George Bouschard.

don't want to spend all the money to buy one just to cart a few logs.¹⁰⁴

Peter became ill sometime that late spring or summer and his wife Juliette and his daughter Mimika wrote Victorine du Pont Bauduy about it, both agreeing that the "good bleeding" ordered by the doctor saved his life.

The letters were addressed to Victorine c/o Robert Ralston, Philadelphia, and Mimika added that when she returned to her own home she hoped to take Victorine with her for a visit.¹⁰⁵ Both of the young Garesché couples lived in Philadelphia but frequently came to stay at Eden Park.

In 1814 the War of 1812 came very close to Philadelphia—the British had burned the capitol at Washington. In September Cora Bauduy Garesché, now about six months pregnant, wrote Victorine one of her frequent letters:

My dearest Sister—I should have answered your kind letter ere this had I not been indisposed of late. Although Garesché wrote down that I drink a bottle of Madera a day, I assure you that since Papa left us I have been quite sick. I was bled two days ago and at the moment I write you I have a dose of castor oil within me which makes me fear I shan't be allowed to write you a very long letter.

I was delighted to find by your letter that you were all so heroic but I trust your heroism may not be put to the test, as I am sadly afraid you would find some portion of it vanish at the appearance of the English. For my part I can boast of nothing of the kind. I believe all my little late acquired stock fled with my [word illegible] since not all the preparations our citizens are making can in the least allay my fears—for I am sure that if Lord Hill [?] arrives, all the militia of Philadelphia will not stop him.

They are making fortifications over Schuylkill, and all the male gentry of Philadelphia are digging at them—it is quite singular to see your young beaux accustomed to lie abed until 10 o'clock, marching out at 5 to work, with their dinner on their backs. They really look much better than when frisking in a drawing room.

I am sorry I am not with you to assist in the [word illegible] manufacturing you are undertaking. I hope everything will be done to efface the blot which the conduct of your tavern keeper has laid on the character of the Wilmingtonians—I never heard of a more shameful thing in my life, I am sure they were federalists!

How comes it with our dear Lina? did not her patriotic blood boil when she heard of the conduct of the Alexandrians? I was told that you and Mimika intended arming yourselves cap-a-pie, hide like Victoria a pistol within the folds of your drapery—with the addition of a dirk, I think you will look quite formidable. The spear is entirely a new thing, admirably suited to Brandywine nymphs, you will be

¹⁰⁴ Ibid., Three notes from Juliette and Peter Bauduy to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. "Uncle Dalmas" was Charles Dalmas, brother of Mme. E. I. du Pont.

¹⁰⁵ Ibid., Juliette Bauduy and Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d.

taken for one of the suit of Diana—for my part I intend to girdle a huge rusty sword of Mr. Garesché's father, and what with my long and now meagre visage and antiquated sword, I think I shall have quite a Quixotic appearance—the only thing out of character will be my stomach, which is at present, I assure you nothing like Don Quixote. My love to dear Mama, Lina and Pogy and believe me, dearest Sister, in the unchangeable affection of your Cora.¹⁰⁶

Cora always has a gay note to her letters—there is always a humorous twist. In her miniature by Anna Peale, she is wearing white plumes in her hair, and there is a smile on her face. She and her husband, John Garesché, were also painted by John Neagle, the noted Philadelphia artist. John Garesché's interest in art is also evidenced in his membership card for the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. There are interesting remarks on their early married life in the obituary of Cora that appeared in the *Freeman's Journal* of New York:

Her husband was of Huguenot descent, of the school of the "Philosophers" indeed, but not of the apostates; he did not so much reject as ignore revelation. He was a man of fine classical education, of a most delicate sense of honor, of scrupulous integrity, strong mind and active habits.

Under his directions and in obedience to his desires, his young wife still pursued her studies for some years under the best masters that could be procured, and as her childhood was passed in the society of those who had shared misfortune with the Bourbons, her early womanhood was spent with those whom the disaster of Waterloo had driven to share the exile of Joseph Bonaparte. At his table and at that of her husband she heard from the eye-witnesses themselves those details of the stirring events of the first empire.

Certainly the references to those who shared disaster with the Bourbons meant Pierre Provenchère and possibly others. Joseph Bonaparte, once King of Spain and King of Naples, had abdicated in 1813, and had come to the United States. In Philadelphia he lived at 11th and Market, just two blocks from Cora and John P. Garesché, whose home was at 10th and Chestnut.

Meanwhile the fortunes of Alexandre de Bauduy, Peter's brother, had been affected by the career of Napoleon. The Emperor had been forced to abdicate in April 1814 and was banished to exile on the island of Elba; Alexandre de Bauduy, one of his officers who had been in Corfu, retired. In December of the same year he was made Major-General in the French army, then under the control of Louis XVIII. However, the details of his career are found in the *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française*:¹⁰⁷

At the moment Napoleon left the island of Elba, March 1815, Bauduy, dressed in civilian clothes, slipped away from the camp, at the same time that he was named incumbent Major-General. The thundering march of the army of Na-

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, Cora B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. except Sept. 14. "Pogy," who is referred to in several of the letters, is no doubt Mary Honoria Pogy, who married Alexandre Francis Cardon de Sandrans, secretary of Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours and owner of a tannery near Wilmington. There is record of a daughter born to them with Victorine du Pont Bauduy serving as godmother.

¹⁰⁷ p. 991.

Napoleon putting an end to the royalist resistance, Bauduy returned to Paris where Napoleon granted him a new nomination of incumbent Major-General on the second of April and command of Metz. At the fall of Napoleon, the restoration government once more placed him in retirement on October 1, 1815. Recalled January 21, 1816, as commandant of Deux-Sèvres, he had command successively at la Drome (July 21, 1817), Hte.-Vienne (1st Oct.) then la Creuse (12 Nov.). Then having the position as commandant of the second subdivision of the 12th military division (Charente-Inf.) April 22, 1818; then of the third subdiv. of the 6th div. (Jura) Aug. 2, 1820, he was retired Dec. 1, 1826 and died May 1827.

In August, 1822 he was given the title of baron by Louis XVIII for a long and distinguished military career.

In the meantime Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont were not getting along at all well. Irénée had bought the Hagley property from Thomas Lea for \$47,000 in order to expand the business, a transaction Peter highly disapproved. Peter had written in June 1814 to du Pont senior, "We now have 140,000 dollars invested in buildings, water powers and land on the Brandywine—a piece of madness that I was unable to prevent." In the same letter he complained bitterly about Irénée's vanity and mismanagement of the company, suggesting that someone come over and see how the shareholders' money was being mishandled.¹⁰⁸ A letter from Irénée to his father commented on the extremely complicated affairs of the European shareholders, shares of profit, etc. and ended by saying he was working on the general account "last winter when poor Victorine's misfortunes forced me to interrupt it. I have not had the courage to write about that poor child—neither I nor those belonging to me were born for happiness."¹⁰⁹ Negotiations were started to dissolve the partnership, with Louis McLane acting as Peter's counsel. There is a letter from him to Irénée du Pont in which he states the money spent for Hagley should be regarded as profits and Peter should be given title to part of it.¹¹⁰

In December there was an exchange of sarcastic and vitriolic letters—all in the third person—from which the following excerpts are made:

E. Irénée du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

If Mr. Bauduy wishes a definite offer at once E. I. dP will buy his four shares as they stand now for \$32,000 As for what B. and G. [Bauduy and Garesché] owe on their land—it would be unreasonable to increase on that account the interest that E. I. dP holds on uncertain enterprise, where it may easily be lost.

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:

P. B. finds it very difficult to calculate his profits for the last six months as he has none of the information that Mr. duPont and his bookkeeper have at.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

Mr. B. has consulted the books whenever he pleased; he examined them less than a fortnight ago and certainly much more often than has E. I. dP.

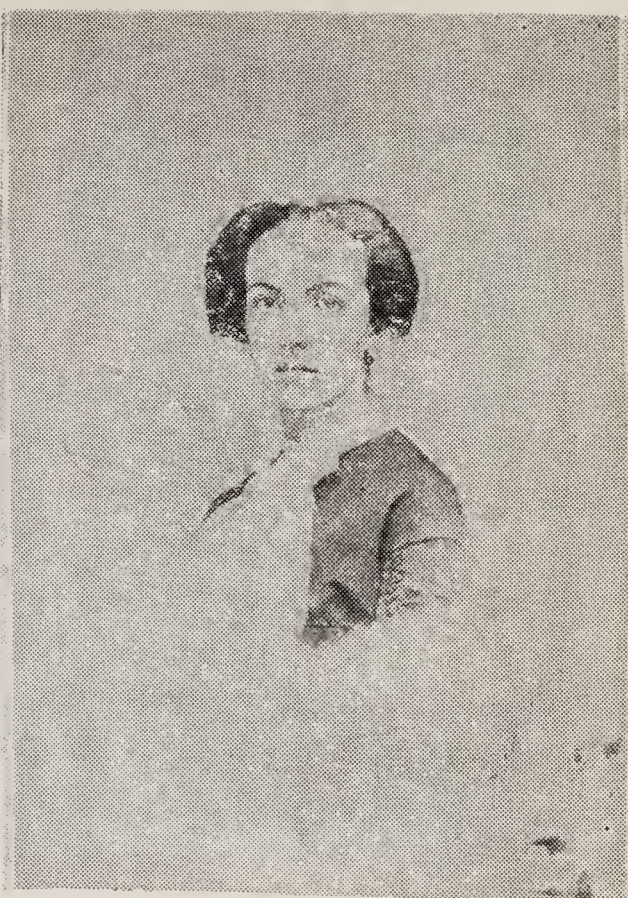
¹⁰⁸ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. IX, pp. 196-199.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 255 ff.

¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 281. See index for information on Louis McLane and family.



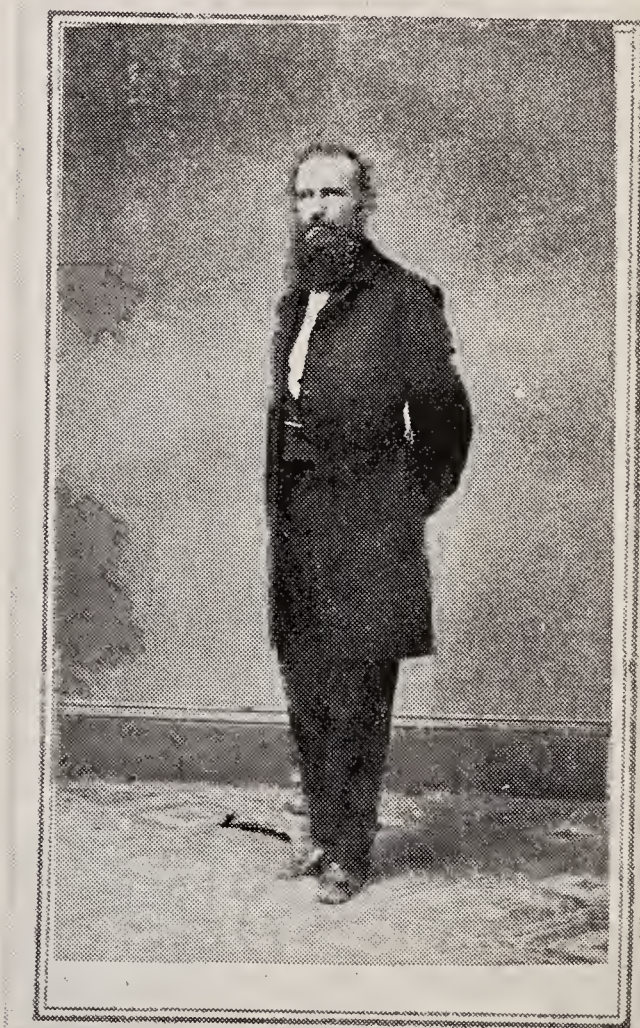
MRS. EDWARD T. FARISH
(Lilly Garesché)
1837-1929



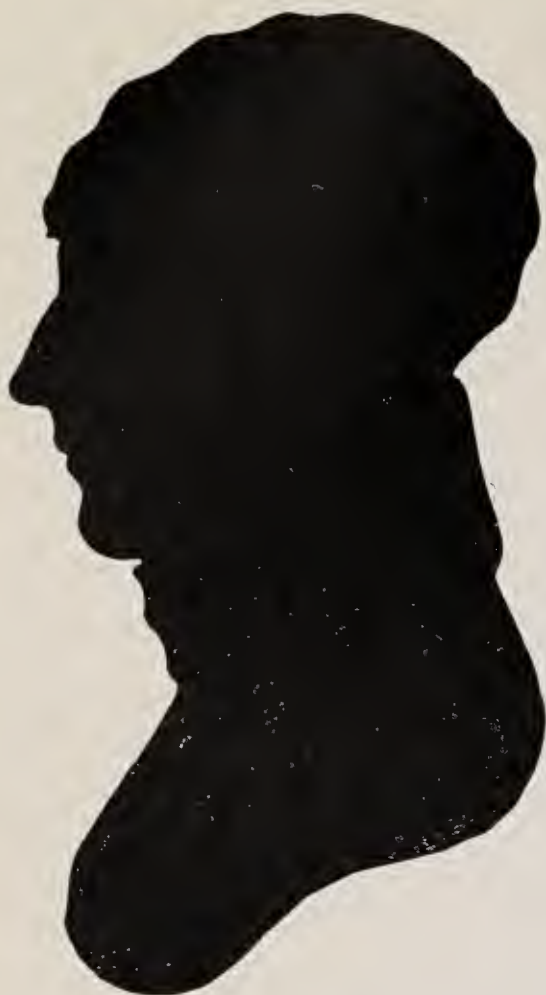
MRS. J. PARKER NORRIS, III
(Mary Elizabeth Garesché)
1832-1876



COL. JULIUS J. GARESCHÉ
1821-1862



ALEXANDER J. P. GARESCHÉ
1822-1896



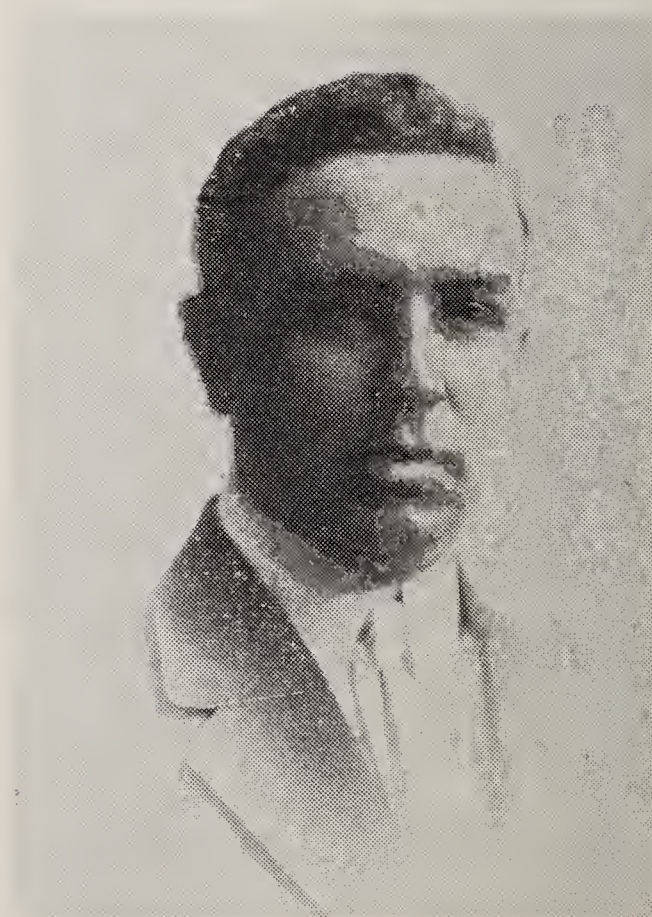
JEAN GARESCHÉ du ROCHER
Silhouette made at "Peale Museum"



VITAL M. GARESCHÉ
1782-1844
Self-portrait



FERDINAND L. GARESCHÉ
1827-1903



FERDINAND A. GARESCHÉ
1875-1939

Peter to E. I. duPont:

Common sense alone indicates that Mr. du Pont has undervalued as far as was possible all the properties, which cost at least \$30,000 more than his estimate, which he tries to prove by giving an exact statement of the various bills kept by his bookkeeper who, in order to make the whole thing more obscure and prevent any exact estimate of the cost of the establishment, long ago discontinued the factory book.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

Common sense should tell Mr. B. that as the situation of E. I. dP is exactly like his own, since he also is in debt to the manufacture, his interest like that of Mr. B. would be to overvalue the property in order to diminish his debt.... His part of the \$30,000 amounted to 7,000; but did not the increase and development of the manufacture raise his commissions to 6,000 and 7,000 a year instead of the 1,200 on which he himself calculated?

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:

This same good sense shows that P. B. was not a quibbling mischief maker because he did all in his power to prevent enormous sums from being buried on the Brandywine. P. B. . . . wishes to retire from an association that has become disagreeable and intolerable to him from every point of view.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

Mr. B's good sense should tell him that by showering me with vexations and difficulties, as he has done for ten years, he was doing all the harm he could to an enterprise that after all Mr. B. has done and has not done, has only succeeded by a miracle; and that would have done much better if Mr. B. had not made me waste my time in discouraging quarrels, and if he had not spent his own in plans for encroachment that were as unjust as they were impossible. His conscience will tell him why this association became intolerable when he found that his intentions could not succeed.

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:

P. B. wishes to find rest and prefers it to all else. He knows he is leaving Mr. duPont the means to repair his extravagance on the Brandywine for the past ten years—unfortunately at our expense, by breaking all his agreements with the persons who furnished the means to found an industry that he has for a long time considered his own.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

(Statement showing P. B.'s initial investment plus his work had brought him with present value of shares, \$85,000.)

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:

He is willing to retire especially because he will at the same time retire from another interest where he experiences the same annoyance and the same abuse as he does on the Brandywine.

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

Mr. B.'s complaints about the cloth factory do not concern me, for since the time Mr. B. took control of that establishment—after Clifford's arrival—I have nothing to do with it.

Peter Bauduy to E. I. du Pont:

If P. B.'s ultimatum is accepted well and good; if not he will make a last effort for the destiny of his old age and the existence of his children; resume his drudgery . . . he hopes by this ultimatum to be able to keep the little that is absolutely necessary to enable him to live until he can return to Europe

E. I. du Pont to Peter Bauduy:

Mr. B. may resume his drudgery whenever he pleases; all that I can assure him is that never in the future will he have the satisfaction of making me miserable.¹¹¹

Finally, the transaction was completed; profits received by Peter Bauduy during the years of the partnership in the Eleuthérian Mills plus the sale of his shares of the business totaled \$108,690.31.¹¹² In January and February, 1815, E. I. duPont sent notices to the banks saying that Peter Bauduy was no longer connected with their firm and that the business would be conducted henceforth by the duPonts only. Peter also sent notices to banks saying he was not liable for any contracts or engagements made by the firm as he had withdrawn from the partnership on February 15, 1815.¹¹³

However, the families were still on the best of terms and on January 2, 1815, Juliette wrote Victorine:

When I arrived Saturday, dear Victorine, I found your letter. It was not only a pleasure but a consolation to read it . . . a letter from my dear Victorine helped me feel better and less melancholy . . . we are very touched. My husband would have liked to go and kiss you for the New Year I pray God to give you all the consolations that we can have on this earth and I like to think that a daughter as good as our Victorine will receive from Providence a reward for her virtue.

Will you, my dearest, give your mother and Lina my best regards and wishes of happiness. Mimika plans to go and see you and kiss you for the New Year . . .¹¹⁴

Cora's baby, Eliza, was now more than a month old; Mimika wrote Victorine telling her that Cora was fat and handsome and able to receive visits in her parlor but says she cannot be completely happy until Victorine comes up to see her. Cora adds:

Eliza must receive a kiss from her dear aunt whom she shall be taught to love as tenderly as she deserves. You will really be delighted with the little urchin, she is a dear creature, or at least it appears so to me. I don't know whether it is to flatter a mother's vanity but all those who see her say she is the prettiest baby they ever saw. Give my compliments to your Mama and beg her to accept my thanks for the delightful pears she sent me.

Mimika continues:

Mr. Provenchère has received yesterday a letter from the Duke of Berri—'tis as affectionate as you or I would write to our parents and very pressing for him to go to him; the dear good man was moved to tears of pleasure, but I am in

¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, vol. X, pp. 54-62.

¹¹² E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 51.

¹¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 69.

¹¹⁴ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Juliette Bauduy to Victorine du P. Bauduy, Jan. 2, 1815.

hopes that he will not go, I should be afraid that the fatigues of such a journey might shorten his days.¹¹⁵

Mr. Provenchère had been the tutor of the Duc du Berri, and had been in constant correspondence with him during the exile of the Bourbons in England. There are mysterious references to Mr. Provenchère's correspondents in England in some of the letters, as well as references to de Sassenays's friends in England. Now that Napoleon was in exile and the Bourbons are back, the Duc's name is freely mentioned; he was anxious that Mr. Provenchère return to France.

Even though the break had been made, friends of Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont must have thought them still on friendly terms. In May, Thomas Law, who was married to Mrs. Martha Washington's granddaughter, wrote E. I., "Pray remember me affy to Mr. Baudui and his amiable family."¹¹⁶

It must have been about this time that it became impossible for Mimika and Victorine to see each other; on June 8, 1815, there was an explosion at the Eleutherian Powder mill. Mimika, who was at Eden Park, was alarmed about Victorine:

Dear Sister, I have been started out of my bed this morning by a dreadful shock. I was in hopes that it was the Neptune firing but on going to the window I found a heavy volume of smoking rising from your mills. Since then several reports of the most serious kind have reached us, they tell us that several lives are lost, do let me know, dear Victorine, the truth and if you have not suffered very much from the shock.¹¹⁷

Other chatty letters are exchanged by the girls; Mimika is concerned with Victorine's health; she had called at Mrs. Pepper's and heard she had been fatigued by her trip to Philadelphia; she comments on news of their friends that Victorine has written her; remarks that Cora's baby looks so much like the Gareschés; says that she herself has not been well—has had constant nervous headaches; tells her of an invitation from her uncle Keating to go to the falls of Niagara and that she must let him know at once as he must arrange about the horses, the mode of travel. She regrets that she cannot accept as since childhood she has longed above all to see the falls. However, Aimé, her husband is thinking of returning to France, which she does not want to do. She mentions Susan Adams—"we have had her friend, Mr. Ingersolly; he was attending law suit in New Castle and came to sleep here." Even though she—Mimika—is not well she must answer Victorine's two letters as "they alone can soften the pain of separation and I hope that nothing, dear Victorine, will ever oblige us to relinquish our correspondence." Jerome Keating is in London and wishes to be remembered to her. On June 10, 1815, Mimika urges Victorine to take up horse-back riding; she finds it so strengthening and "a miraculous cure in a debilitated state." She has heard from Mr. Keating that Mr. d'Orbigny has returned, bringing Mathilda with him; she has been in an English convent but is now speaking French much more than she did formerly. Cora's baby, Eliza, has been sick again and, as her milk was failing, she had to find a wet-nurse. Lise, the only sister of Vital (Aimé) and Jean P. Garesché, and her husband, Paul Garesché (also her first cousin) have arrived on the **Alexander Pavlovitch** from France. They left their little boy at home as they feared

¹¹⁵ *Ibid.*, Mimika and Cora B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d.

¹¹⁶ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. X, p. 87.

¹¹⁷ H. F. du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d.

the hot summer in Philadelphia would be too much for him. There are many parties and dinners for the visitors who intend coming down to Eden Park. When they do, Lise will want to see Victorine and will probably do so when she visits Mrs. Duplanty.¹¹⁸

Other letters from Mimika express hopes that they will meet when she goes to call on "Mary—it seems an age since they have met and Mimika cannot be happy without her. In fact, she says, that when Lise steps into the carriage to go and call on Victorine she does not know how she will bear it! Mrs. Pepper tells her Victorine's Mama had been ill. She speaks often of Mrs. Eyre, of Mary, who she hopes will not return to St. Thomas as she thought of doing, and she gives Victorine Mrs. Bayard's recipe for grape jam. In the next to last letter of those seen, Mimika mentions she is going to call on Mrs. Briggs when Lise goes to Mrs. Duplanty—and it will distress her to be on the banks of the Brandywine, so close to Victorine without seeing her.¹¹⁹ Then comes the last of the many affectionate, loving letters from Mimika to Victorine:

I am not offended, my dear Victorine, because as long as I shall think you love me, I shall be inclined to excuse you, but I must own that your conduct is to me a problem which your letters have not solved. You had yourself suggested the hope of our meeting occasionally at Mrs. Adams and I fondly anticipated the moment when I should embrace you and renew the assurance of that friendship which no circumstances can alter.

But at the first moment which have afforded us of meeting on the banks of the Brandywine you refuse walking 5 steps to meet me and represent your conduct as dictated by duty alone. I did not expect to see you at Mrs. Briggs, who is a stranger to both of us but simply to embrace you at the landing where I was waiting, not thinking that an appointment **between sisters** was criminal, and I can't conceive what the most malignant public would infer from it unfavorable to your parents.

I love my parents as much as you do yours; there is not a sacrifice which I would not make for their happiness; but I should fear making them appear in the eyes of the Public as tyrants if from exaggerated ideas of filial duty I should abstain from pleasure so innocent and dear to my heart . . . this correspondence, which although 'tis the only consolation left us after so many sacrifices appears a

¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*, Five letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy; n.d.; May 20; June 10, 1815; Thursday 28; July 6. There was a Mrs. Henry Pepper in Wilmington, whose husband had come from Dublin and taught French. He died in 1797, leaving her with four children; E. I. du Pont and his family were friends of the Peppers. Mr. "Ingersolly" is no doubt Charles Jared Ingersoll, a lawyer who handled the affairs of the Ceres Company for John Keating. He served in Congress from 1815-1829 and also wrote plays and history. Susan Adams is not identified—there were several Adams families in Wilmington.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, Two letters from Mimika B. Garesché to Victorine du P. Bauduy, n.d. The only Eyre found was Emmanuel Eyre, director of a bank in Philadelphia in 1816, who had three farms in Delaware and spent much time there. Could Mary be Mary Honoria Pogy de Sandrans? As Lisa Garesché had attended Mme. Rivardi's school and had—presumably—been in La Rochelle since 1804 it is likely most of her friends were former schoolmates. Mrs. Briggs is not further identified.

precious pleasure which may so shortly be withdrawn that I am preparing myself for this trial How can you admit that I can go to see you, whilst you have not only given up a family you once called yours but are so much indisposed against them, that you think your duty exacts that you should shun me?

. . . I am persuaded, my dear Victorine that if you were to describe impartially to your grandfather, who it is said, is so fond and indulgent, he would approve of our intimacy and would be the first to combat the ideal of duty which your scruples have suggested.

. . . Give my love to Evalina and believe whatever happens I shall always remain the same affectionate sister, ever ready to renew our former delightful intercourse when I shall know that you are ready to reciprocate. M. L. Garesché.¹²⁰

Victorine's answer, dated August 8, 1815, has almost as many lines crossed out as remaining:

My dear Mimika, I must own I did not expect such an answer as you made to my letter. To see as much resentment evidently remaining after I had explained my motives in the most affectionate manner pained me to the heart. There never was perhaps a more distressing and embarrassing situation than the one in which I have been placed since last winter.

Desirous as I felt to perform my duty I have thought deeply on the subject and consulting only my conscience, I have acted solely according to its dictates. My parents therefore are in no manner whatever concerned in my behavior, they have left me in this instance as in many others, to judge entirely for myself and I have endeavored not to disappoint the confidence they placed in me.

You say I have given up a family I once considered as my own, but is it my fault if I have done it? Was it to be expected that I should abandon the cause of my father? No, not one in your family would for a single moment suppose such a thing; a proof of it is although I was constantly with you for more than 4 months after their unhappy differences arose, not a single word of it was ever mentioned before me. As long, therefore, as I was ignorant of those transactions, I continued to behave as an affectionate daughter and sister to you all. But when at last it became necessary for me to choose whose part I should take, I did not hesitate an instant, although at the same time I felt the bitterest anguish at being forced to break ties which I once cherished as my greatest consolation. One still remained and I was in hopes it could continue through life since no duty forbid my attachment to you; and I little thought that after all the assurances of love I had received from you, my dearest Mimika, you should ever treat me so unkindly as you do in the letter now before me.

You need not fear that I should be the **first** to interrupt our correspondence, had I thought it wrong, I **never** should have begun it. You allude to a rupture of which I

¹²⁰ Ibid., n.d.

have never thought I assure you, nor did I consider my behavior of last week at all indicative of such an intention. How can you say that I **shunned** you? Might you not as well have come down in your carriage as far as Hagley, as for me to go and meet you—I never can think of making a parade of my feelings and I own that if there had been no other objection, I could not have borne the idea of making all the work people in the factory a witness of our interview. Besides what but a momentary gratification could have resulted from such a transitory meeting?

You seem to think that public opinion has great weight with me; it certainly has much but my conscience still more, and I know I should not have felt satisfied with myself had I gone in this manner to meet you the other day. My dear grandfather is indeed most indulgent but not more so than my Papa, and I am certain neither of them would refuse me any request I should ever make them, for that reason I will never make an improper one. When I proposed your coming to me I did not think you would suffer the common rules of society to interfere on this subject and I was in hopes you would consult only your heart. You should consider this request of mine as a proof of my desire to continue our intimacy which has lasted since our childhood, and of my being very far indeed from wishing a **rupture** to take place.

I did not think that you would let the petty pride of my not being able to return your visit prevent you from coming here now and then, especially when you have such an excellent opportunity now that Lise is with you.

I cannot talk today on indifferent subjects, therefore, after I have requested you to give my best love to dear Cora and Lise, I shall subscribe myself, dear Mimika, as usual your affectionate friend and sister, Victorine.¹²¹

After Peter Bauduy had sold his shares of the du Pont company, his place as salesman was taken by Antoine Biderman, who had come over to investigate the state of affairs for European stockholders, and remained to marry Evalina du Pont, the "Lina" of the girls' letters. Peter Bauduy started his own powder mills at Eden Park, calling his powder "Brandywine Powder." In 1816 advertisements appeared in the papers of many of the large cities saying that he had been concerned with the manufacture of gunpowder for thirteen years and was now in business for himself, having left the du Pont company. This advertisement should dispel the family tradition that Peter Bauduy had his own powder mills before going into business with the du Ponts. He here states clearly that he has been in the business thirteen years or since 1803, the date the Eleutherian Mills started.¹²² It may be that Scharf is responsible for this misconception—he says that Peter Bauduy started powder mills in 1801;¹²³ however, as anyone who has ever used Scharf knows, he does make such minor mistakes. The guide books of Wilmington have also accepted this. But here in Peter Bauduy's own words is the statement that he had been in the gunpowder business for thirteen years; there is no suggestion of any previous

¹²¹ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Victorine du Pont Bauduy to Mimika B. Garesché, Aug. 8, 1815.

¹²² E. I. du Pont de Nemours, p. 50.

¹²³ History of Delaware, vol. II, p. 653.

connection with gunpowder—which had it been true he would certainly have mentioned.

When the sale of the shares was made Peter had already received \$40,000 in commissions for the sale of powder; thus more than \$60,000 was still due him. On September 12, 1815, Louis McLane wrote E. I. duPont calling attention to the fact that Mr. Bauduy wished the settlement due the February before, and wished it done "speedily and amicably"¹²⁴ In February 1816 there is a long letter from E. I. du Pont to Louis McLane saying in effect since Bauduy and Garesché owe them from 3 to 4 thousand dollars they will not settle their account with Peter Bauduy.¹²⁵ In March 1816 Bauduy brought suit against the du Ponts; it dragged on for several years and was finally settled in 1824 in favor of the du Ponts.¹²⁶

The only family news from this time is an entry in the memoirs of Juliette Bauduy:

Cora's second daughter, Julia, was born May, 1816, three months after my second son Peter, and she frequently nursed them both at the same time.

The du Ponts were extremely annoyed that Peter should also be manufacturing powder; in a letter from E. I. du Pont to his wife from Baltimore, September 25, 1816, he states "we have lost one of our best customers here in Duer and Mathews, who have become agents for Mr. Bauduy."¹²⁷ In May 1817 he writes her from Georgetown:

Mr. Bauduy having probably heard from Brighthurst that I had come here, arrived last Tuesday; he is making himself very conspicuous. Mr. Crawford, the Minister of Finance, is presenting him to everyone. I had the pleasure of meeting him three times yesterday at the navy office, at General Mason's and at Mr. de Neuville's . . . I would have met him at Com. Decatur's and if I had not made my visit in the morning I would not have known how to meet him For several days I was almost sure that everything was arranging itself as I wanted; today it is all different, and what vexes me is that it is to that miserable Bauduy that I owe this new annoyance . . . it will be nothing in comparison to what I might have accomplished if he had not come to move heaven and earth here only to prevent my success.

The time I have passed here is as hard as any that I remember in my life; without friends, without acquaintances, scarcely knowing anyone to speak to—but forced to assert myself, absolutely against my nature, in order to counter-balance the audacity and great impudence of that infernal Mr. B. whom I meet everywhere . . . that fool of a Bauduy . . . has however done me one good turn, for I would long ago have told the navy board to go to the devil had it not been that I could not bear to give in to him.¹²⁸

¹²⁴ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. X, p. 113.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*

¹²⁶ *E. I. du Pont de Nemours*, p. 51.

¹²⁷ *Life of E. I. du Pont*, vol. X, p. 173.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 200-202. William Harrison Crawford had been Minister to France from 1813 to 1815 and Secretary of War in 1815. Comte Hyde de Neuville was French Ambassador to the United States from 1816 to 1821 and later Minister of Marine in France; he was also a friend of John Keating's. Commander Stephen Decatur, one of the three Navy commissioners in 1817, was a son of the Revolutionary hero.

There are few letters from the next year or so; one from Pierre Du Ponceau is to his friend, Jean-Baptiste Charles Lucas of St. Louis, and is dated Philadelphia, August 10, 1818:

Dear Sir,

I beg leave to recommend to you Mr. Vital M. Garesché a near relative to M. [Gabriell] Garesché, my Son-in-law, whom you were acquainted with, and a particular friend of my family. He goes to St. Louis on unpleasant business, which he will explain to you. He will be in want of an able professional counsel to direct him in his affairs, and I beg you will recommend him to one of your choice.

Any personal attentions, besides, that you may show him will be considered as shown to myself.

You will oblige me by making him known to your friends as a person every way worthy of respect and whose society, while he stays in your part of the country, will be a valuable addition to the store of good company which you already possess.

I am with great respect and esteem

Dear Sir

Your most obed., humble servant.

Peter S. D.¹²⁹

There is no indication anywhere as to the nature of the "unpleasant business"; there can only be conjectures as to whether it was in connection with the woolen mill, the property Vital and his brother John P. had purchased near St. Louis, or the land surveys later undertaken by Vital for the government. In two letters from Mimika to her husband written the next month there is nothing about St. Louis or the proposed trip. The letters are both from Eden Park and evidently addressed to Vital in Philadelphia. The first is dated September 27, 1818:

Your letter gave me great pleasure for I always like to read one from you, but it made me sad for I would like to have you with me. I never needed you as much as I do now. Mother has been very ill and the children were sick for two days, therefore all the housekeeping and nursing had to be done by me. I am tired, exhausted . . . if it were not for Mother I would go and join you right away. With all this I have started suffering with rheumatism . . . ask Dr. Monges what I should do.

Buy me ten yards of fine flannel in the first store you can and send it right away. Mother said she bought hers in Wilmington; she would like you to send her a dozen handkerchiefs for men, some vest patterns and a piece of waistcoating a foot long at 50 cents—and get the strongest possible.

If Cora is still in Philadelphia, tell her to come back quickly for Phoebe complains about chest and side pains and has fever; Julia has the croup and I cannot take care of her. We have only new servants and I have to watch them constantly. Send me my little brush which is in the little closet in the big room. I am sorry to give you so much trouble but if Cora is not so giddy, she would have done all

¹²⁹ From Collection of Lucas Letters quoted in unpublished bachelor's thesis by Helen Hamilton, Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis, Mo.

my errands without any trouble Good-by my dear, if you could come here think how happy your wife would be . . . I am so lonely for you.¹³⁰

Mimika wrote again three days later:

I am sorry, my dear, to have written such a letter! The weather is warmer now and it helps my disposition. I want to tell you how much I love you and how much I want to be more agreeable to please you. Mother is better today and I am happier. I am going to take this letter to the post office and it will give me some exercise.

I sent you the rest of our things which were being spoilt here. The **Belt Koll** is leaving tomorrow morning, so if the wind is good, try to go to the dock after dinner and see about getting our things off the ship. I am afraid that our chairs and furniture will be damaged if there is no one there to look after them. We are expecting Papa tonight and hope he will have the little things you wrote about. Do you still have little French woolen shirts in the warehouse? Mother and I need them and would like to have one for a sample. If we are satisfied we will order three for each. I am very sensitive to cold and must keep warm this winter. Good-by, I must go for the carriage is waiting.

Love, Mimika.¹³¹

Peter Bauduy continued to run his Eden Park Powder Works until 1819; on January first, 1819, he signed a paper binding him to Bernard de Sassenay for \$20,000, with the provision that he will repay \$10,000 of it by February first. His finances were in bad shape and he sold the powder works to his two sons-in-law, John Peter and Vital Garesché, and left for Cuba, determined to make a fresh start. It is difficult to evaluate the partnership between Peter Bauduy and Irénée du Pont; in all of his long, intimate and extremely outspoken letters to his brother-in-law, Bernard de Sassenay, Peter never indicates that he is plotting to take over the Eleutherian Mills. He speaks freely of his son's faults; he voices his opinion of the suspicious nature of his brother Alexandre; he comments freely on the dislike between himself and Irénée but never so much as hints that there is a chance he would be in control of the manufacture. Although Irénée du Pont claimed in his letters that Peter was trying to gain control, he offers no proof for this statement. Whatever the true story behind the break, whether the du Ponts forced Peter out when they no longer needed his credit or money, or whether he was attempting to force them out, one thing is clear: the two men, Eleuthère Irénée du Pont and Peter Bauduy, detested each other, and it is a wonder that they remained partners as long as they did.

¹³⁰ Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS. Mimika to Vital Garesché, Sept. 27, 1818.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, Sept. 30, 1818.

Chapter VI

1819-1870

In the memoirs of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy is an account of the early days of their stay in Cuba:

My husband left in May, 1819, for Cuba. I joined him on January 14, 1820 with my three last children, Hélene, Juliette, and Peter. We remained 27 months in our residence at Vedado, where my daughter Mimika joined us and her husband in June, 1820, the latter having accompanied us some months before. [Vital Garesché was U.S. Consul at Matanzas, Cuba, about 1820-25.] Mimika's first child, (Julius) Jules, (G131B2) was born at Vedado, April 26, 1821.

On May 7, 1822, we established ourselves at Saint Hélene (a plantation). Mimika came to live for some time with us and there her son Alexander (G131B22) was born March 1, 1823. November 7, Juliette had an eye trouble, a terrible trouble and source of pains, anxiety and unfortunate accidents. At the end of 4 or 5 days Peter caught this eye trouble, and I, after fifteen days. Hélene, aged sixteen, took care of all three of us as a mother would have done; she sacrificed herself for her mother and her sisters; she watched over us day and night; her blood became heated and in the end she caught this painful disease herself, which had cruel consequences for her. If ever my children read these souvenirs, I desire that they will remember and will believe that the film on Hélene's eye should render her more particularly worthy of love and admiration on the part of her brothers and sisters on account of her filial devotedness.

In the spring of 1823 Hélene was courted by Aristide Deschapelles, her double first cousin, then living on an adjoining plantation. Many notes were exchanged by the young people, the bearers being the household slaves. An undated note from Hélene addressed to Aristide, Capital Avanzan, Laguna de Palos, must have been written the day after he asked her to marry him:

Dear Cousin, The Doctor has been here all morning and as Mama and Papa have been busy receiving him I have not found the opportunity of mentioning to them our conversation of last evening and as the subject is one I cannot decide before I have consulted them, I cannot give you a positive answer today. I am grieved at your situation towards your Father and I know too well Papa and Mama not to be sure that they will do all in their power to satisfy your request if it can be arranged without missing to what they owe to your Father as a brother and an old friend.

I wish above all that you may not make yourself uneasy, you would only injure your health, a little patience overcomes all difficulties, you know that life is mixed with sorrow and pain, you would therefore be a privileged mortal were all your wishes accomplished without having

had a share of them. As to me, you know my dispositions towards you, I shall never put any bar to your happiness and I will do all in my power to obtain the consent of what you request; I wish you would come and have a conversation with Papa on the subject. You know that I am his darling, I will be a good advocate for you towards him if you need one. Believe me yours with affection.

In a letter to his Aunt Juliette, Aristide declared his love for her daughter, admitting that his youth made him timid about declaring himself. Several days later Juliette answered:

Hélène has spoken to me of your feelings for her, my dear, and if I have any objections against you, I will make them at once, finding this subject very delicate; equally for you and for us it must be clarified promptly.

I assure you that observing the reasonable and sensible character of Hélène, I would have wished to see her married to someone a trifle older than you . . . but as your youth is the only thing against you, and this is probably not objected to by my daughter, I love both of you too much not to give with pleasure my consent to an engagement which seems to promise happiness for both you and Hélène.

Your uncle shares my attachment for you and says he is always disposed to consent to produce happiness for those he loves and both you and his Hélène well deserve this designation, and he assures you of the consent of your father before long.

Adieu, my dear Ary, I have loved you tenderly for a long time . . . your aunt, J. B-y.

Among the letters is one from Aristide dated June 8:

Dear Elena, You must have thought that I knew not how to keep my word, my dear, when you saw that I did not come today. Oh Hélène! If you knew but half the danger and misery that your Harry passed last night, you would excuse him and even sympathize with him.

As I was returning home, I found the river increased to such an extent that it was at least from 15 to 20 feet deep. I attempted to cross but my horse had not put his fore feet in, but he was overturned by the current, and I was carried about 20 or 30 "cordeales" through the rushing torrents, my great coat got over my head and I was on the verge of being drowned, I was at least ten minutes under water. I lost not my presence of mind but [word illegible] my great coat to be able to swim but swimming was of little avail. The current baffled all the efforts I could do—I saw death all around me, no friends to shut my dying eyes, no succor to be had, no alternative but to perish miserably on a place I had passed but a few hours before a dry footing. I saw eternity before me—death could not frighten me, the only thought that wracked my dying soul was leaving my Hélène, your thought persuaded me and for you alone, my Hélène, I attempted to rescue a life that was of little consequence to any one but you, my dear. At last in my struggle I caught the branch of a gourd tree that was in the river, and on its branches I remained two

whole hours, half buried in the waters, the night was so dark that I could not see my hand before me, at last nature made a last effort and stretching my hands in the dark I found the branches of a tree . . . on the banks, I climbed up and at last found myself on land once more, but new difficulties presented themselves. I had been carried under a ledge of perpendicular rocks and was obliged to climb as well as possible. I arrived at home about three o'clock in the morning. Mr. Macomb and myself went this morning to see if we could see anything of the horse, and happily found him about a half mile from the place . . .

When the note was received, Juliette answered, saying her daughter was "too emotional to write," but later in the day H  lene composed herself:

Dear Aristide, I was too much agitated a quarter of an hour ago to take up my pen to answer your affectionate letter, but as I see that Sylverio is not yet dispatched, let him bring you a few lines . . . O Harry had I lost you what would have become of me, my happiness would have been poisoned for ever, how much do I thank you for the efforts you made to save a life that is so dear to me. May it be a warning to you for future, Dear Harry, never to come again at night when it has rained. When you cannot come in the day, I prefer you should not at night. The pleasure I should experience in seeing you would be dearly brought by the anxiety that would follow your return Be assured, dear Harry, of the affection that I have bestowed on you for life.

Apparently Harry's father, Alexander Deschappelles, was not as favorably inclined towards the match as the parents of H  lene. On June 17 Aristide wrote H  lene that he was sorry his father's letters had caused them such uneasiness, but nature had given him a "violent disposition." He urged that they be married soon, saying that once they are he is sure his father will be reconciled to the match. He added that his father had treated him harshly as everyone on the island knows, and that he, Harry, minds this more than the loss of his money. He has no fortune now but will work hard and hopes to be in a better position in five years.

On July 8 Aristide wrote thanking H  lene for lending him some books and asking that she send him several volumes of Buffon's natural history, and he remarked that his "mayoral" had been sent to Lagamille. On July 15 he reports that the discharged mayoral had returned and tried to steal a horse but that he, Aristide, with the negroes had given him such a chase that they had retrieved the horse. He hopes that her mother is better and says to tell her father that he will bring him the proclamation of the governor of Havana. His brother, Raymond has left Mr. Macomb's and will stay at St. Louis (the plantation of Eug  ne Bauduy) for a few days. He is sending some oysters with Sylverio which he hopes they will find acceptable. The ox her father wanted was thin and worn but Mr. Macomb will find another one for him. He says he will look for a bottle for Mimika's child, there are some in the pharmacy.

H  lene answered on the next day:

Mama hopes that you will not forget her Box of Sagon, and that you will dispatch it by the first opportunity. We received in good order the plants you sent but papa has not yet seen them. We thank you for the Limes, they will be very useful to us of this hot weather. Mimika is very

uneasy because Julius has a beginning of the sore eyes and she fears it will increase; she has applied your famous remedy, the Vacucatoire, and I hope it will have a good effect.

What does Raymond intend doing at St. Louis? Your Father, I am sure, will be very much vexed to see him return . . . The first time you will write to Selina, let me know. I will write to her also, although we have never corresponded, I am sure she will love me for your sake, and write to me as to an affectionate Sister . . .

We found Leaches at Matanzas but Julius is so much better that he does not need them, poor Mimika has herself the beginning of sore eyes.

Hélène was convinced that her own eye was much better, she remarked in one note that she was sure it would be cured without going to Havana or the United States "which would have been very hard."

On July 20 Aristide wrote that he was sending some plants to his Aunt Juliette and a "mammoth Cucumber for seeds," and if she desired anything else from his garden, please let him know. Hélène reported that her mother was delighted with the cucumber, that she hears that Mr. Macomb is back, which means that Harry can come and see her that night. "I assure you that the day has appeared very long and that I will be impatient to see the sun set."

The letters from Aristide during the early part of August 1823 are so faded that it is impossible to make them out. Hélène's note of August 20 is clearly legible:

Mimika is a little better this Morning but has spent a very restless night; she was Cupped last evening and it eased her a little but not sufficiently to permit her to sleep. Poor thing how Courageously she suffers. I feel for her more than anyone else, because I am acquainted with the pain, and I know how dreadful it is; but I dare not go near her room for fear of catching it again. I will send your letter to Aimé [Vital Garesché, then U.S. consul at Matanzas], I hope he will fulfill the business that you ask him, and that once the Dispenses got, we will meet no other difficulty on our road, Dear Harry, to be happy on the 4th of October.

A week later Hélène writes that she is sending by one of the negroes several items that Aristide has left at the house, including the "key for drawing teeth." Aristide's note of September 12 contains good news:

My dear Coz, I have been happy enough to prevail on the Padre to publish our first banns tomorrow morning, so you may put your scruples by. I hope Aimé will dispatch the papers by the next steam boat—it would be hard if he or Mr. Saile should neglect it.

Towards the end of September Hélène wrote her fiancé that she was sending him several volumes of Voltaire's Tragedies and that their visitors of the day before, Miss Burke and Mrs. Mitchell, had been forced to stay the night on account of the "storm of rain." In another note she declares she rejoices that he is feeling better and that she knew "Mama's Physicks always do good . . . she is a very good Doctor." Preparations for the wedding and the first home of the young couple progressed, and on October first Aristide wrote after returning from Matanzas:

. . . I bought 20 yds of Bretagne for the napkins, your father will bring it out. I got the wardrobe, it will be here in a few days. I got about all what we will want in provisions in the house. I did not get flour because I did not know if you would like to make your own bread at home or get it at the baker's.

Farewell, dear Coz, I shall have the pleasure of seeing you this evening. My compliments to all the family. Your affectionate Harry.

P.S. I send you a little box by Sylverio of pendants, which I beg you to accept.

Hélène answered at once:

I receive at the moment, dear Aristide, your little note. I am glad to hear that you arrived safe last evening. I feared you would have been wet we had so much rain in the afternoon.

Mama is writing a few lines to your Father, we are going to dispatch Manuel directly for St. Louis. We are embarrassed to know whether we must invite Raymond or not, however Mama has put it to your Father that she believes he will come with him. It is a very light invitation but I am sure he will come invited or not. I got the Cotton you sent me. I will finish the Miskitto net as soon as possible. I thank you very much dear Cousin for the earrings you sent me, I found them very handsome indeed. I am very glad you got the Wardrobe, it will be of great use to us.

When you come this evening could you not let Silverio bring us a little basket of Goyavas, you told me you had some, We wish to make some sweetmeats for Saturday You did well I think not to purchase the flour, we will do best to get our bread from the baker in the beginning until we get well-fixed, and our family will be so small that it will not be a great expense and will give us less trouble.

Mimika sends you her mare, she wishes you to send it back this evening when you come. Do not come too late, dear Harry. I remain for life your affectionate, Hélène.

The last two notes exchanged the day before the wedding were both written in French, both dated October 3, 1823. Aristide's is as follows:

My dear Hélène; I have been informed this morning that the priest will be at your father's home tomorrow morning between ten and eleven o'clock and then if nothing prevents the ceremony, my dear aunt can make the arrangements for the dinner.

Give my best wishes to Eugène, dear Hélène. I wish this were the great morning at St. Helene, then I could embrace you tenderly Adieu, my dear Hélène, tomorrow we will be happy forever and I hope you will find my heart forever loving. I finish my letter by embracing you tenderly, your Harry.

Hélène's note was equally affectionate:

Mama was delighted, my dear Aristide, that you have heard that the priest will be here tomorrow. She is pre-

paring the holocaust and having immolated all the victims, I hope that M. and Mme. Macomb will come and that the wedding feast will be gay. What a time we have had! It looks at the moment we will have to postpone the feast until Sunday . . . I will be uneasy until I see you arrive in perfect weather.

Adieu, my dear Ary, tomorrow is the 4th of October, the day so much longed for during the past three months.

For life your affectionate Hélene.

Inside the back cover of the album containing the letters is a note in the handwriting of Juliette Bauduy:

Let us celebrate the anniversary of a happy marriage—perhaps you will observe 38 years as your mother—Juliette, October 4, 1828.

October 4, 1828 was the 5th wedding anniversary of Hélene and Aristide Deschappelles and the 38th of Juliette and Pierre Bauduy.

As Vital and John P. Garesché are not listed in the Philadelphia city directories after 1816 they must have given up their residence at that time and moved to Eden Park. For a while Cora and John Garesché lived in a house called Swanwyck, a house still standing, one that Peter Bauduy had designed for them.

The ownership of Eden Park from 1819 until 1831 is very confused. In 1822 the property of Peter Bauduy was put up at a sheriff's sale. There were seven pieces: the plantation called Eden Park, 300 acres, buildings and powder mill; a farm of 119 acres and house in New Castle hundred, known as the Bedford farm; plantation in New Castle hundred with house and barns, 176 acres, called the Warner farm; plantation in Pencador hundred with house and barns etc., with 300 acres more or less; plantation in Pencador and St. George hundred with houses, barns, etc. and 700 acres; tract on the Brandywine in Brandywine hundred with a water right, one of the most valuable mill seats, 35 acres.

John Keating bought the half-interest in Eden Park of Alexandre Bauduy in 1823. As "Uncle Keating" was the only one of his generation left in this country, he was regarded by all of his nieces and nephews as the head of the family, and it is very likely that he bought the property as a favor and held it until such time as it would be convenient for John P. or Vital Garesché to buy it from him. In 1830 there is a court petition of John P. Garesché for the deed to Eden Park as he had then bought as highest bidder John Keating's half of the property for \$17,000.

There were not many of the family left in the Wilmington-Philadelphia vicinity. Alexandre and Eugénie de Bauduy were living permanently in France, and their son Eugène spent at least some of his time in Cuba and married there. Although the de Sassenays had considered returning to America they never had, and their daughter, Clara, once intended as Ferdinand Bauduy's bride, had died unmarried in 1821. Selina Bauduy des Chapelles had died in Paris in 1820 and was buried (and later several of her children with her) in Père la Chaise cemetery.

Poncette des Chapelles de Saqui had either died or left Philadelphia for France. From 1807 until 1817 she is listed in the Philadelphia directories as "gentlewoman" or as "widow of Joseph Saqui," the address being 150 S. 6th St., Spruce above 7th, and finally 4 Cypress Alley. Her two daughters had died young, one probably in infancy; her only son, Ernest, married but left no posterity and eventually one of his cousins assumed the title Marquis de Saqui et de Sennes.

The only bits of Wilmington news at this period are from the diary of Father Kenny; on February 23, 1822, he mentions that Mr. Garesché's horse had been loaded on a boat at Philadelphia and fallen overboard but was rescued. On January 30, 1823, Mr. Garesché's powder mill blew up and four were killed and that same day Father Kenney gave private baptism to Peter Bauduy Garesché (G131B1) at 3 p.m. On February 10 he said Mass at the Gareschés' for the souls of the Catholic sufferers of the explosion. May 11, Mr. and Mrs. Garesché took him to Eden Park; "their daughter fell off the stair railing while they were at Mass and was greatly wounded in the head." January 12, 1824: "Mrs. Garesché sent me 3 bottles of wine and a small crock of sweetmeats."¹

The Keating family were still in Philadelphia; Eulalia (Lalite) had married her first cousin Jerome Keating in 1818, a marriage that had delighted her father, who had written several years before at the time of her First Communion:

I hope the next Sacrament she receives will be that of marriage. May heaven grant her the happiness I enjoyed. . . . I wish for her a husband sweet and sensible, industrious, well brought up and of the same rank as herself. . . . I want him to have the same religion as hers; that they should have between them sufficient income for indulging their simple tastes without ostentation. Nothing is more conducive to the happiness of a marriage than for both to have principles of a solid religion which makes it a duty for them to love, sustain and console each other and work for mutual happiness. Independently of that, I am convinced of the truth and superiority of the religion in which my daughter has been raised. I hold that she should only marry a Catholic.²

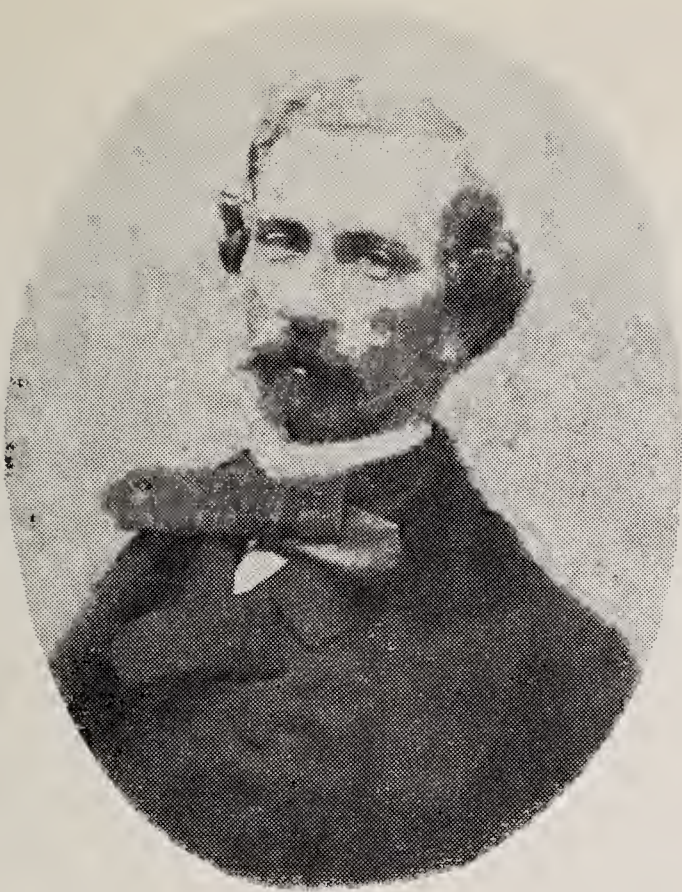
Both of the Keating sons were educated at St. Mary's, Baltimore, and the University of Pennsylvania. William was graduated in 1816 and then went to Paris to study mineralogy and metallurgy. When he returned to Philadelphia he was made professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy at the University, which post he held from 1822 to 1827. John Julius Keating studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1818. He was chosen to represent Bishop Conwell in the controversial law suit against a schismatic Philadelphia priest, Father Hogan, who by his refusal to obey the Bishop's orders and by his hold on a portion of his congregation, created a temporary rift among the Catholics of the city. John J. Keating was elected to the State Legislature and in 1824 married Elizabeth Hopkinson, daughter of Judge Joseph Hopkinson, and granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, statesman, judge, signer of the Declaration of Independence, probable designer of the American flag, and the first American composer to publish a book of music—**Seven Songs**.

To resume Juliette's memoirs:

My children left me to go see Eugène Bauduy in St. Louis [Cubal] where they witnessed a hurricane which was general in that part of the island, and an inundation March 5, 1825 which could have permitted the bath-tubs to float

¹ "Diary of the Rev. Patrick Kenny," ed. by Joseph Willcox; **American Catholic Historical Society Records**, vol. IX, pp. 422-458. Hereafter referred to as Kenny.

² Keating, pp. 38-42.



BARON ALEXANDRE J.P.
de BAUDUY
1838-189?



BARONNE de BAUDUY
(Leonore M. Himely y Brune)
1837-1912-13?



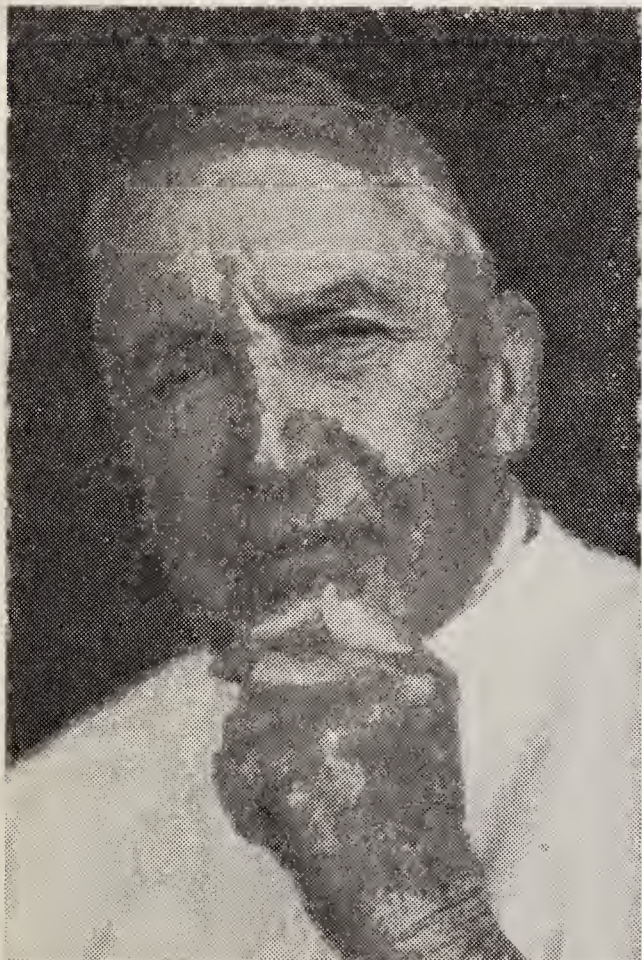
MRS. ARTHUR FRITH
(Mimika Farish)
1858-1954



ALINE GARESCHÉ
1829-1925



CAROLINE BAUDUY RALSTON (1875-1927) with her children,
CAROL (MRS. GROVER SWART) and J. BAUDUY



DR. ARTHUR JOHN GARESCHÉ
1860-1952



MAI GARESCHÉ PITTS
wearing necklace of
Mimika Bauduy Garesché

from one house to another. On May 15 Cora, Hélène and Juliette left for the United States, they crossed in ten days and I had the pleasure of receiving news from them at the end of five weeks. On August 28, 1825, Mimika gave birth to her little Frederick Garesché (G131B23), fifteen days after her husband and dear Jules had left her at the plantation at St. Hélène to go to Havana to embark for the United States.

Hélène had a bilious attack at Flat Rock, at good Eulalia Keating's at the beginning of September, 1825. She was the recipient of the most sincere affection from the master of the house, Mr. Keating, who is always the guardian angel of the unfortunate, and from Madame Mérat, who took care of her as a mother would, assisted by Eulalia and my two good daughters, Cora and Juliette. How keenly sensitive and grateful a mother must be when she is thus replaced by good friends at the side of her child from whom she is separated and whose life is in danger.

In 1825, October 21, my husband left Havana for France with Captain Dulosse; they traveled on paquet No. 1. He landed at Bordeaux about the fifth of December. He went to Paris and London and returned to his family May 1, 1826, a day of satisfaction for me, who had spent the time of his absence alone with my dear little Peter, aged ten. These 8 months of separation were a series of pains, anxieties, sorrows and sleeplessness. On May 15 my dear Mimika, her husband and two young children left for New York; they left a great void at St. Helena.

On July 9, 1826, my little Peter left for America, where he will be educated; he left on the brig Betsy—Captain Buell headed for New York. I heard from him only two months later; his first letter gave me great pleasure and touched me even to tears; may heaven preserve his goodness of heart and his affection for his parents.

On July 24, 1826, I went to see Hélène several days after her little Lalite, her daughter, had been taken sick with a fever, [Hélène and Aristide des Chapelles were living at this time on a small plantation called Las Piedras] from which she did not recover for three months. **Le Semen contrair** is, of all the remedies, the one that did her the most good. Juliette arrived from America, December 4, 1826. Hélène gave birth December 5, 1826, to a fine boy [Henry Le Bretton des Chapelles D1112422] who died the 7th.

My husband left—here the memoirs break off suddenly.

The only Eden Park information of this period comes from the diary of Father Kenny; on Christmas day 1826 he celebrated Mass in his home and among those attending were the Keatings, Provençères and Gareschés. In January, 1827 he officiated at the burial of the infant John Keating (D1112333), son of Eulalia and Jerome, the baby being buried in the Old Swedes church yard at Wilmington. In April of that year he went to the Garesché mills to give all hands employed an opportunity to comply with "the duties of the Jubilee." There is frequent mention of the Willcox, Keating and Garesché families, and in June, Mass was celebrated

at Eden Park. Time and again he writes of the "politeness and attention" of Mr. and Mrs. Garesché and their "humane attentions" and many little kindnesses to him.³

In 1828 John Keating sailed for France, taking with him as his guests, his daughter Eulalia and her children, Amelia (D1112331) and Willie (D1112332), and his widowed daughter-in-law, Elizabeth. The Bourbon king, Charles X, was on the throne, and as the Marquis Bernard de Sassenay was secretary to the King's daughter-in-law, the Duchesse de Berri, he was able to introduce the Keatings into the court circle. Mr. Provenchère, who corresponded regularly with the Duchesse and who had been invited to return to her household, sent her many messages by the visitors. In his letters home John Keating told of being received by the Duchesse's son, the Duc d'Angoulême, then Dauphin of France. The Keatings also saw Amelia des Chapelles (D111248) daughter of Selina and Alexander, now married to Comte Jean de Dieu Hervé de Lyonne. There were many Keating relatives to be visited—John's brother, the Baron Geoffrey Keating, his sister, Mme. de Tussas, and his nephew, the Comte d'Orfeuille.⁴

To return to Philadelphia, the Gabriel Gareschés had two young children—Anna (G131991), and Gabriel (G131992), who died at the age of nine. There is an account of his death in the **Life of Cardinal McClosky**; the Cardinal, a seminarian at the time at Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md. wrote in his note book:

Gabriel Garesché died on the day after All Saints, Sunday, November 2, All Souls Day, 1828. He died about six o'clock in the morning of the bilious, after a sickness of about ten days. He had been here but a couple of weeks. The first news received by the boys of his death was at Mass, All Souls Day. He was not buried until the fourth. He was carried to his grave by six of the largest boys. Twelve Philadelphians immediately followed. These and all the other boys had crepe around the left arm, which they wore for some days. When the dirt was just about to be thrown on the coffin, his nurse sent by his grandfather, Mr. duPonceau, arrived with letters. She came for the purpose of nursing him during his last illness.⁵

By 1829 Vital and Mimika, Cora and John Garesché were all living in the old home, Eden Park. Mimika had just had her fourth boy (G131B24), born on Liberty St., just behind Trinity Church, New York. He was named Ferdinand for her beloved dead brother, and she wrote of him that he "resembled his brother Jules very much, that his limbs were very long, and that he sat up straight at the age of six months." Cora had just borne her seventh child, so Eden Park must have been full. Again it is Father Kenny who furnishes us with little glimpses of their life at this time:

Sept. 19, 1829. Visit to Mme. Mimika Garesché who with El, Jul, little Cora, Alex and another in D'born carriage swept off last Sunday from Main St. across Bridge and all cast in Ditches from the Causeway to Eden Park house. Mrs. Cora was in Bringhamst [the druggist] when the horses ran off, one had his hind leg over the pole all

³ Kenny, vol. VII, p. 137 ff.

⁴ Keating, pp. 43-45.

⁵ John Cardinal Farley, **Life of John Cardinal McClosky** (Longman's Green and Co., N. Y. London, 1918), p. 40.

the way.⁶

In January 1830, "Mrs. Mimica" sent him a bottle of "Havana stuff for rheumatic pains and strains." In July of that year the Keatings, Gareschés, Juliette Bauduy and Mrs. Johnston drove to Coffee Run "ex abrupto." "This was a Reveillie at Coffee Run, indeed." In April 1831 he had a case made for a crucifix as a present for "my most valued friends, Mme. Eulalia and her unequaled husband Mr. Jerome Keating, and their family forever. Their sterling prayers for the grace of a happy death for me and in behalf of my soul when flown off, will more than repay this gift." New Year's Day 1833 he dined and spent the afternoon at Eden Park and two weeks later went to Manayunk, Pa., the expenses of the trip being defrayed by Mr. Garesché and Mr. Keating.⁷

Vital and John P. Garesché continued to run the Eden Park Powder Mills, established by their father-in-law, Peter Bauduy, after he severed connections with the du Pont mills. The Gareschés had purchased Peter's interest after he left for Cuba and according to the old labels produced "Eagle Sporting Powder," "Eagle Rifle Powder" and "Superfine Rifle Powder." There had been several serious explosions; one in 1822 had killed seven men; another in 1823, twelve. The *American Watchman* had carried the following item on September 12, 1826:

EXPLOSION—On Friday afternoon last, about five o'clock, the grinding mill at the Eden Park Powder Works, belonging to Mr. J. P. Garesché, near this Borough, exploded by which accident one man was badly, though we believe not dangerously, injured. There were seven horses at work in the mill, of which three were killed. The explosion was distinctly felt, and the smoke seen, at Frenchtown, 20 miles distant.

On November 1, 1831, the following advertisement appeared in the St. Louis newspaper, the *Missouri Republican*:

POWDER—118 Kegs Garesché Powder. Manufactured at Wilmington, Delaware, warrented equal to duPont's, just received per steamboat Carrollton, and for sale by Tracy and Wahrendorff. Oct. 13, 1831.

According to the *Wilmington Morning Star*:

By 1833 the Eden Park plant was run both by steam and horse power, 21 to 35 men were employed, and 250,000 pounds of gunpowder were manufactured each year.

Peter Bauduy, having sold the powder business, had become interested in several ventures in Cuba and had attained a modest degree of success when he met with sudden death. There is an account of his last days in the memoirs of his daughter, Cora Garesché:

He [Peter Bauduy] attempted various projects but ill-fortune seemed to attend the latter years of his life. In 1833 business called him to the city of Havana whilst the cholera was raging. He was taken ill in the morning and without consulting a physician he sent for a bleeder. Soon after the operation he became rapidly worse; his friends were summoned and at nine o'clock that night he expired. Mr. Montague, Mr. Martin and Mr. Padila, three kind

⁶ Kenny, vol. IX, p. 240.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 305-342.

friends, remained with him to the last. He had a noble heart, warm affections, and he was generous to a fault. He was buried in the Bishop's Cemetery, near Havana, on the 25th of August, 1833.

My Father engaged in business and for many years was prosperous in many of his enterprises—he unfortunately possessed a wildly speculative mind and embarked in many visionary schemes which finally ended disastrously. In 1819 he was forced to seek his fortune anew in Cuba, where he doubtless might have succeeded had he been content to plod patiently for a few years, but his temperament was too ardent and his imagination too vivid to be a quiet planter. His fine talents and agreeable address procured for him many friends among the authorities of the island.

In an obituary, apparently clipped from a Wilmington paper, there is the following:

. . . Here he lived many years, his amiable and benevolent character endearing him to a large circle of friends, who recollect him with affectionate regard. During the prevalence of Yellow Fever in 1798, his humane and charitable disposition was particularly manifested, in alleviating, whenever possible, the sufferings of those who was [sic] visited by that calamity.

In the year 1819 he removed to the island of Cuba, and settled on a plantation near Matanzas. Being naturally endowed with a strong and active mind, and great energy of character, he soon became very serviceable to his fellow planters, and was commissioned by the Spanish Government to visit some of the other islands, with a view to introduce into Cuba, their improvements in the manufacture of sugar and the cultivation of coffee.

His services on this and other occasions were so highly valued, that he was made a citizen of the island—a privilege which, on account of the jealous disposition of the Spaniards toward foreigners, is conferred only as a mark of great honor.

When the cholera made its appearance at Matanzas, he was ready in a moment to sacrifice his comfort, and risk his life in relieving the miseries of his fellow creatures. In that calamitous visitation, the slaves found in him a faithful friend. But his exertions in behalf of others were too great for his bodily powers, and he brought on an attack of the disease in his own person . . .

Although France was his native country, yet Mr. Bauduy was ardently attached to the United States. The kind reception which he met with here, on his escape from the tragical scenes of the Haytian rebellion, had produced on his heart, the deepest impressions of gratitude towards our citizens. After his removal to Cuba, he cherished the constant hope of spending the last years of his life in the land of his adoption, where the greater part of his family now reside. As a useful citizen, a warm friend, and an affectionate relative, his death is severely felt.

Meanwhile the schooling of the rapidly increasing Garesché families was a problem. There was at least one Garesché girl at the small Philadelphia boarding and day school kept by the Milles. Evelina and Aline Rodrique, daughters of a former resident of Santo Domingo. Their school existed from 1827 to 1835 and the pupils were taught "music, penmanship, dancing, use of the globe, Natural Philosophy, chemistry, elocution and reading, English, French, and Latin,"⁸ Whether the Garesché girl was a daughter of Cora and John P., Gabriel and Louise, or Paul and Lise is not indicated. Vital's oldest sons, Julius and Alexander, attended an academy on Quaker Hill, Sam Smith's, for three years. When Julius was twelve and his cousin P. Bauduy Garesché (G131B15) eleven, both families decided that Vital should investigate colleges for the boys.

Vital had been strongly anti-Catholic at one time, so much so that his wife had told him that if he did not cease persecuting her about her religion her "mother's house was still open to her"; consequently she had little hope that he would choose a Catholic school. According to the marriage contract the boys were to be raised in his Huguenot faith and the girls could be Catholics; so far there were the four boys but only one girl, the infant Mary Elizabeth (G131B25). Theoretically Vital was seeing to the religious instruction of his sons; actually they seldom attended any church. Mimika patiently bided her time, hoping for an opportunity to take the boys to church with her. The opportunity came through Mimika's musical skill acquired through those long hours of practise at Madame Rivardi's. Wilmington had had a Catholic Church, St. Peter's, since 1816, a church built largely through the efforts of Mimika's father, Peter Bauduy. In 1829 an organ was installed, and a choir organized by Mimika and Vital, whose love of singing overcame his religious animosity. The two older boys, Julius eight, and Alex seven, were allowed to accompany their parents to choir practice, and then Mimika went a step further and suggested that since her husband so seldom took them to his church, perhaps they could go with her in order to have some religious training. Vital consented to this but the boys were not actually raised as Catholics.

Much to Mimika's delight and surprise Vital selected the Jesuit College at Georgetown, Washington O.C., as the school for his son and nephew, and he registered the boys there in 1833. Shortly after Julius entered the college he decided he wanted to become a Catholic and wrote asking his father's permission. His father told Mimika that he could refuse nothing to a son who had never caused him one moment of sorrow. Apparently John P. had made no objection to Cora raising her children in her faith—at least there is no record of it. In 1834 Alexander joined the boys at Georgetown and he, too, became a Catholic. This so alarmed Vital that he put the two younger boys, Frederick and Ferdinand, in a small boarding school run by an Episcopalian minister. However, he returned from a trip at one point and caught them in an escapade that so annoyed him that he turned them over to his wife, saying she could raise them in her faith if she chose, "provided she made them truthful."⁹

According to his grandson, Louis Garesché, Vital was a personal friend of President Andrew Jackson and it was perhaps he who procured for Vital the position of examiner for the Western Land Offices. In June of 1833 he was in St. Louis and spent the summer traveling through Missouri. Among the official government records are the following reports made to

⁸ J. Campbell, "San Domingo Refugees in Philadelphia," *American Cath. Hist. Records*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 241-243.

⁹ Garesché pp. 28-38.

Elijah Hayward, esq., commissioner of the General Land Offices:

Aug. 24, Fayetteville, Ark. 1833:

. . . I shall set out for Little Rock as soon as my horse and myself have sufficiently rested, for I have not yet recovered from the effects of the cholera

The books had been compared by the officers, but the fact is, that the ear fatigued by the monotonous repetition of the hums, becomes callous, and can scarcely distinguish any. For this and other reasons, I never suffer the officers to assist me in my investigations; the eye, in this case, being a surer detector than the ear

No one seemed disposed to make up the books, putting that part of the office in order. I have, therefore, posted the ledger, closed on the books the old receiver, incidental expenses, cash and sales of land accounts, opened one to Archibald Yell, late receiver, and left it debtor in the sum of \$474.95, whilst the United States' account stands creditor the like amount 10

Washington, Ark. Territory, Sept. 19, 1833.

Sir: On my arrival at this place, I found the land office shut. The register had resigned. As far as my information goes, the receiver and late register have given, in their original capacities, no ground for complaint.

Finding my self very weak, I concluded that I should stop at the Hot Springs and spend a week there; which proved of little utility, from the constant rains experienced. I reached here with much difficulty and I could say almost at the risk of my life. On the road to Ouachita (Monroe), the bridges have all been swept away If the rains, which have been incessant for a fortnight, set in again, I shall find myself completely blocked up here. I do not suppose it is in your wish that I shall waste so much time on a single office, and will therefore, after tomorrow, attempt the road to Ouachita The people in the vicinity of the Hot Springs wish to see the premises placed on a respectable footing, and become a point of attraction alike to the fashionable and invalid The short and imperfect analysis I made of the waters did not show them to be different from common water, except in the small quantity of the lime held in solution, and in their being saturated with carbonic acid, the gas of which bubbles up on the surface.

[Then he gives views on land laws, hoping to ward off excessive speculation and wasteful exploitation. He proposes that the area be surveyed.]

I have gone beyond the limits assigned me; but it is difficult to abstain from touching upon subjects that have such a close connection with my duties. I always place much reliance upon your indulgence.

I remain, very respectfully, Sir, your obedient servant,
V. M. Garesché.

¹⁰ American State Papers—Public Lands, vol. VII, p. 183 ff.

(letter to Elijah Hayward esq., commissioner of the general land office.)¹¹

On October sixth he reported from Alexandra that he had a severe bilious fever. He points out prevalent frauds by which people bid up to six dollars then refuse to enter the land. It is forfeited and their friends buy it for a dollar and a quarter. "My duty is to point out the evil; with you is left the remedy."¹²

In January of 1834 Vital is in New Orleans where he complains that the office is very cold, and the pay for the officers so low that they work only about five hours a day. The federal moneys are in the bank owned by Clay's mother-in-law and he recommends they be moved to the Mechanics and Traders Bank, "a republican institution, got up to rescue the honest mechanic from the grasp of the opposition, and grant him facilities he can enjoy without the loss of his elective franchise." Of one officer, the register of receipts, Vital remarked:

He does not appear to understand the book-keeping much (which by the bye, very, very few officers do.) . . .

This voluminous, costly, and time-losing system of book-keeping of the land offices ought to make way for one much simpler and equally clear, or more so; for which I will take the liberty of presenting a report so soon as I have gone through my present mission, which I hope to terminate towards the middle of december next.¹³

Vital Garesché's method of keeping the records met with favor; many years later his son Alex wrote of this period in his father's life:

Twice he [Vital Garesché, father of Alex J. P.] made the visit of all of them [Western Land Offices], going alone from St. Louis to New Orleans by land, often tethering his horse at night and sleeping on blankets on the ground as he was not within 30 miles of a habitation. He it was who inaugurated the present system of keeping the Land office business, under which checks are established which put an end to the terrible [word illegible] of defalcation which before existed.

Father was the one at Vicksburg, who discovered a very heavy defalcation of over \$30,000 and the party had given a worthless bond. His friends offered Father if he would be retained to give perfect indemnity for the past or for the future. They threatened father when he declined to say what he would do; they tried to bribe him by a large amount. But he refused to make other answer than that he had already written by the mail to the Department. In his letter he did suggest that if a new man were taken he might follow suit and he therefore, if acting for himself, would accept bond to cover the [party in the future?]. The Gov't accepted the proposition. Prentiss [?] in the House of Rep. from Miss. said it was a rogue catching a rogue. But the great Henry Clay, senator from Kentucky was then Chairman of the U.S. Senate Com'tee on Public Land—he in his official report as Chairman warmly commended

¹¹ Ibid.

¹² Ibid.

¹³ Ibid.

Father for the manner in which he conducted the investigation, sanctioned the suggestion as to the admirability of taking a Bond for Past and Present, of leaving the person in office. Party spirit then was so rancorous that Prentiss might be excused. But then Clay was all the more deserving of encomium to have risen above it.¹⁴

Another tragedy struck the Keating family: Jerome, who was both a nephew and a son-in-law of John Keating, died suddenly at the age of forty-one, leaving his widow, Eulalia, with two young children, Amelia and Willie, and a third soon to be born. And word came from France of the death of Madame Mérat, the "Mémé" all of them loved so dearly; in her will she left bequests to many of the family, including Mimika and Cora Garesché, Hélène des Chapelles, Juliette Bauduy, William Keating. The rest of the estate was divided five ways—four parts going to the four children of her brother, A. N. P. Provenchère, and the fifth to Eulalia Keating for her lifetime, the remainder to her daughter, Amelia. Named as executrix was Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay. The Marquis de Sassenay had been elected as a deputy by the department of Saône-et Loire in 1830, but in 1831 not being re-elected he returned to private life. The two surviving de Sassenay children were married, Henry (D111253) to Athénais d'Arlencourt, daughter of the Comte d'Arlencourt, and Mathilde (D1112534) to the Comte de Baussancourt.

After the death of her husband, Peter, Juliette Bauduy and her youngest daughter, Juliette, had remained in Cuba with another daughter and son-in-law, Hélène and Aristide des Chapelles. The des Chapelles had acquired a coffee plantation which they called Eden Park, after the first Eden Park in Delaware; it was situated between the villages of Bolondron and Navajas, Macuriges, Matanzas, parish of Santa Catalina Martir. Unfortunately there are none of the many letters that must have passed between the two Eden Parks; the only written record of the time is the memoirs of Cora Bauduy Garesché:

My daughter Julia (G132B12) was married to Alfred Francis on the 19th of August 1835. She was the first child to leave the Paternal roof and I grieved very much at the separation, more than perhaps was right, but I have learnt to be wise since.

On the 28th of November 1836 my daughter Eliza and myself sailed for Cuba together—my object was to visit my dear Mother who was there in the last stages of Consumption. On our arrival we made the acquaintance of Mr. Florencio Verrier, whose plantation was contiguous to my brother-in-law's, and on the 8th of May (1837) my daughter Eliza (G131B11) was married to him. On the 1st of June I left them and embarked at Matanzas to return to my home with a most heavy heart! In less than a month I had lost my beloved mother and parted from my dear daughter! On the 15th of June I landed in New York.

My dearest mother, Juliette le Breton des Chapelles, died on the 19th day of May, 1837, in the 64th year of her age. She was a most exemplary devoted wife and mother. Her whole life was spent in the fulfillment of her duties. She had a nobility of soul and highmindness which

¹⁴ Alex J. P. Garesché, July 24, 1883. See note¹¹, chapter 1.

shone conspicuously in all her action. In her intercourse with the world at large her deportment, without being cold, was dignified and reserved. In her youth she was remarkable for her extreme beauty. Her temper was quick and her feelings were strong, but both were under the control of a firm, clear and generous mind. She was looked upon with great deference and affection by all of her large family circle. The coolness of her judgment and the rectitude of her principles gave great weight to all her opinions.

She had received an excellent education at the Ursuline Convent in Paris before the French Revolution of '89, and, having lived the greater part of her life in the country, she became the principal instructress of all her children. The younger ones she educated entirely herself. The latter years of her life were clouded by pecuniary reverses of fortune which she bore with great dignity and resignation. No mother ever better deserved or enjoyed the enthusiastic attachment of her children and probably the sorest trial she endured in her life was her separation for so many years from most of them.

The death of my father, Pierre Bauduy de Bellevue II, who was carried off in one day by the cholera, gave a shock to her constitution (already weakened by incipient bronchitis) from which she never recovered. She was removed to the house of her son-in-law, Aristide le Breton des Chapelles, who did all the most filial affection and tenderest solicitude could suggest, to comfort and prolong her ailing years, and his conduct in this respect alone, would entitle him to lasting gratitude and friendship. She is buried on his plantation of Eden Park, Cuba.

Ties were extremely close between the now separated members of the family and in the many letters and memoirs it is seen that they followed the French custom by which the children called their parents' first cousins "aunt" and "uncle." This is evident in Cora's memoirs when she writes of the tragic death of her daughter.

My beloved Cora (G131B14), the Pride and darling of my heart, died on the 5th of October, 1838, in Philadelphia, aged 18 years, 1 month, and six days. Her brothers and sisters were old enough to appreciate the beauty of her character. I need not, therefore dwell on her many excellencies and attractions, both mental and personal. She was also very dear to her aunt Eulalia Keating, by whom she had been educated from the time she was nine years old. She died of typhus fever after an illness of three weeks. It was a severe affliction to her poor father and to myself.

In 1836, Peter Bauduy, the youngest son of Juliette and Peter Bauduy, ("my dear little Peter") was married to Amelia Keating, daughter of his first cousin Eulalia Keating Keating and the late Jerome Keating. Peter, who had studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1837, returned to Cuba to practise and in December, 1838, Eulalia Keating left the United States to be with her daughter at the birth of her first baby. Eulalia kept a diary of the trip, excerpts of which follow:

Dec. 18. Embraced my little Mary (D1112334) who was with

my father and brother William. Dr. Clymer also there. Met Mrs. Dutilh with Mary Stocker. At New Castle Mrs. Cora Garesché and dear Julia Garesché Francis came down and stayed with us until after dark. We left Dec. 19. I took leave of my father. There are seven passengers—Miss Stocker, Mr. Depeyto, Mr. Patullo, young Dominick [?], Willie [her son] and I.¹⁵

The next entries are concerned with the bad weather and the illness of most of the passengers. She states that all her trust is in God and that she is not taking the trip for human feelings but was advised that she should. Dec. 24: "We have read, dined and sung together. At eleven p. m. the gentlemen drank a merry Christmas and insisted on our joining them." She is sad that she is not able to receive Communion but realized that she had many times when she was "present in form but far away in mind and spirit."

On December 29 they sighted Cuba and the bay of Matanzas. As they passed Morro Castle, the flags of the United States and of Philadelphia were raised so that the people would know what ship was coming in. The entrance to the port was the most beautiful she had ever seen. Mary Stocker's father and brother met her and wanted Eulalia to go to Mrs. Fernandez' with them and finally the Fernandez persuaded her to. They attended Mass at the ancient Cathedral in Havana and Eulalia was very sad as she had no beloved husband, was now far from two of her three children and one child was already in heaven.

She received a call from a Mr. Fronte(?) a nephew of Mr. Verrier. On January 5 they arrived at Matanzas and were met by Bauduy, (she always refers to her son-in-law in this fashion.) She hears that her dear child is well. The baggage was taken care of by Mr. Depeyto, who is a model of kindness and gentlemanly deportment. They went to Mrs. Shoemaker's but as Bauduy's patients were waiting they started off at once. Bauduy was on horseback but Eulalia and Willie were in a *volonte* (small carriage) and had with them three relay horses. After riding eighteen miles and fording a river they arrived at Mrs. Bullet's before seven and spent the night there. Eulalia's reaction is that the land is a magic one—beautiful with the palm trees and bamboos.

The next day they came to Mr. Martin's estate, "Recusso," but stayed just long enough to change horses. Also stopped at Gonsulos to change horses but here they also drank chocolate. They arrived at Eden Park about noon and Eulalia thought of the one who had gone (her aunt Juliette Bauduy). Harry (Aristide) Deschapelles and his wife Hélène, Juliette Bauduy and Eliza Garesché Verrier greeted her with sisterly affection, and she found her dear daughter well and as "round as a ball."

I walked to my dear aunt's grave. How sad I felt when I gazed upon her grave where all that remained of her lay buried. After her death I never wished to visit this country. I had long entertained the hope that I should see her once again but when the grave closed over her dear remains I never wished to visit the place. I have loved her with such strong and undying affection that the struggle was very hard in which I had to resign her without receiving one parting word or look.

¹⁵ As the ink is faded and the writing difficult to read, some of the names are no doubt misspelled.

Eliza spent the day with them and Eulalia thought she looked very thin and sad. She has a fine little boy (G131B111) and her husband looks like her father. The next day they visited Eliza (who lived on the adjoining plantation); "her house is nice but not as pretty as Harry's. At Harry's the graveyard is neatly enclosed and there are handsome trees."

Eulalia finds Harry very kind. They have many callers—Mr. and Mrs. Riol, Mme. Lawson, Miss Cannet, and Miss Bennet, who has a nearby plantation and who is colored. Other visitors were Mrs. Himely and her brother, Mr. Bruce; she was very quiet and pleasing and he was very stiff. Sidney (D111247) and Harry went to Cardenas. Eulalia describes the process of raising and working on coffee beans. The Verriers were dinner guests and after dinner Eliza sang delightfully, but unfortunately the fish was bad and almost everyone was violently ill during the night.

On January 16 Bauduy, Willie (Keating) and Sidney (Deschappelles) went shooting. Eulalia rode horse back with Harry—"a delightful horse." The next day she had a long ride with Amelia and little Selenita D1112426, (Harry and Hélène's daughter aged three). The trunks arrived and Amelia loved the baby clothes her mother had brought. It was sad to see the bracelets which had been sent by Julia Garesché Francis to Amelia—they had belonged to Cora, Julia's sister, who had just died. Eulalia wrote to her father and to Lalita (oldest daughter of Hélène and Harry Deschappelles, then apparently in Philadelphia).

Several days later there was a big celebration and there were many at dinner. Eulalia went with Mr. Ruiz to see the sugar plantation and they heard that Mr. Shoemaker was dying. Bauduy and Sidney play a trick on them so in revenge they hide Sidney's horse at Mr. Jacquemet's. Mr. Baconet and Dr. Himely came to stay with them. On January 26 Eulalia notes that just six years ago her husband had died. At present she is looking after the children and on January 29 started keeping school. Several callers—Mrs. John Etrang(?), and the two Misses du Quegnons from Charleston. She is keeping Helenita (D1112427, Hélène and Harry's baby) with her at night. She took a walk with Amelia, whose labor pains had started, and several times she was forced to lean against a tree for relief. Bauduy came home at ten that night and at 12:43 his wife had a daughter (B11118, Cora Margaret Bauduy.)

It is a dear baby but I must not let a new affection take possession of my heart that has long since been taught that the joys of earth are baseless and we must center our hopes and affections on things that fade and perish not.

On February 3 Harry and Hélène arrive with Mrs. Shoemaker whose husband had just died. The burial takes place there with Harry reading the prayers. The baby is not feeding, so Mr. Verrier sent over a black woman and her baby; she nursed Amelia's baby and Amelia the black baby. Eulalia had letters from her father, Cora, and Aimé (Vital) Garesché. All of this time Eulalia is caring for Amelia's baby and following her regular schedule of spiritual exercises. At one point she had a long conversation with Harry about allowing Bauduy and Amelia to contribute something for their expenses as they were living with Harry, but he refused—he is noble and generous.

Among the callers one day are Mrs. Himely and Harry Himely and Bauduy confides a secret to Eulalia—Harry Himely is in love with Bauduy's sister, Juliette; however, all in the house are against this for some unexplained reason. "Much whispering going on." Juliette was away at

this time so Harry wrote her, stating the disadvantages of the match. On February 21 the coffee begins to flower and Eulalia writes:

. . . this visit will not add to my peace of mind. I am encouraged by the kindness of Harry and H  lene [Deschappelles] but in other respects ignorance was bliss and I shall experience great anxiety and sorrow in seeing Amelia stay in this country. Oh, what a sad country that changes the hearts and minds of men as it does! What will not human respect make us do and leave undone.

On Sunday she went to Mass with Juliette and on their return met "all our gentlemen going to the cockfights. I prayed for all dear to me who have strayed from Him."

Juliette returns and she, Harry Deschappelles, and Harry Himely discuss the proposal, with Juliette promising to give her answer in two weeks. Eulalia talks to H  lene and Amelia about Bauduy's indifference to his wife; he is away much and when he is home he is not with her. H  lene says that Amelia's proposed visit to the United States for a year would be very bad and would certainly cause talk. Eulalia states that she told Amelia that if she had it to do over again she would never consent to this marriage—she had thought Bauduy a **man** not a boy. He had allowed himself to be influenced in most important things by human respect and she is very disappointed.

Several times Eulalia mentions Sidney Deschappelles' family, of which there is no record. She says she gave him a pair of sapons for his wife and that she made an apron for his little girl (D1112471). The family papers state that he married "a woman of humble origin and was dropped from the family records." In this diary he is mentioned several times as being at his brother Harry's but apparently never brought his wife with him.

Eulalia goes sightseeing in Matanzas and describes the churches where she attended Mass every morning. In the evening there was music in the Plaza and some 2,000 people there to hear it. Among their callers were Dr. Bournin(?) and Mr. Bruno. From here she went to stay at the Bullets' estate "Buena Vista"; it was well named and the society around was good and pleasing. She also took the occasion to tell Harry Himely that she did not think his suit for Juliette's hand would be successful. Harry was with them when they went to a place where tiles were made and he offered her his collection of tiles. She refused although they were handsome and Mrs. Bullet "was dying for them." She also went to the Macombs' home and stopped to see the Chartrands (August Chartrand who painted the picture of Eden Park?) She had breakfast with Mrs. Chapeau(?), the plan for whose estate had been made by Mr. Bauduy. Then to the handsome home of the Alexander Taylors. Eulalia reflects that God gave Cuba everything—trees with water in the branches, bread fruit, soap trees.

Back at Eden Park they receive a note from the Kerquos saying the Cardenas slaves had risen, and then Bauduy galloped in to sound the alarm, saying that the slaves on the Montalon estate had risen and had spared the family but killed several white workers. Harry sent for his slaves and forbade them to parlay or leave. If they disobeyed—"Cuida la Cabeza." Warnings were sent to nearby plantations, and Dr. Bauduy worked with the wounded until fatigued. The riot had been caused by a cruel sugar master whom the slaves killed as the Ave Maria tolled; the

blacks were victorious and started dancing. However, the house slaves had been faithful and stayed with the family, and one slave defending Mr. Cardenas was killed and the master wounded. There is a dramatic account of the Cardenas uprising; Bauduy went over and took care of the wounded. The next day as one of the chief rebels was dying he said his only regret was that he had not killed all the whites. The revolt was quelled and the remaining revolting slaves hunted by dogs.

A large christening party is held for the baby, Cora Margaret. Eulalia is the godmother and Harry takes the place of John Keating as godfather. The baby received many gold pieces and wore a gold cross, a dress from Eliza, cap from Betsy, stockings from Hélene and shoes from Juliette. After she was baptized in the chapel on the place, several creoles were baptized. Twenty-six sat down to dinner including Mrs. Bullet, Mr. Riol, Barbots, Cotes, Duqueneons, etc. The dinner lasted from five to seven-thirty and there were twenty-eight different dishes served and thirty-three desserts. Later there was much gayety and dancing. "I did not enjoy it, nor did Amelia; she would not dance."

Eulalia leaves Eden Park for Havana, spending the night at the d'Orbigny's estate. She also sees Eugene Bullet and had breakfast with the Himelys. In Havana she saw Mr. Lambert Fernandez and had a kind reception from Dr. Josef and Désirée. She is there during Holy Week and describes the beautiful services in the Cathedral, although she is shocked by the manner in which Holy Thursday is observed. It is very gay, with everyone eating ices in the Plaza in the evening and a theatrical religious and military procession during the day. On Good Friday no carriages roll on the streets, which is very unusual as the Spanish ladies rarely walk. Many letters arrive full of news, most important of which is that Amelia has decided not to go to Philadelphia with her mother, and Juliette has accepted Mr. Testut of whom Eulalia approves. She was received into the the Confraternity of St. Francis and she hopes "it was with pure holy feelings."

She pays and receives many farewell calls, seeing the Macombs, Mr. Bailey, Mr. Stahmones, Archibald Vagnier, Mr. Henry Vignier, Mr. Manuel Sayas, Mrs. Fernandez, Caroline, Désirée Lambert, the Padillos, etc. On April 21 she took leave of Amelia and Bauduy and says, "... poor Bauduy. I fear my visit has not increased his affection for me, for I saw much to reprove and did it with perhaps too much zeal. But I earnestly desire to see him as faithful to God as to his professional duties." A large party saw her off—the Fernandez, Mary Stocker, Mary Balton, Désirée, Don José, Henry Stocker, etc. The diary, with many pages torn out on the return trip, ends April 29, 1839, with the hope that they will breakfast in Philadelphia on May first.

To return to the Gareschés, Julius Garesché was an outstanding scholar, being particularly well versed in Latin. There is in his biography a translation of a Latin letter written to his father, Vital, and dated Georgetown, 1836:

I feel sure that my mother has returned to Wilmington, for I wrote to her five days ago in Philadelphia and have not as yet received a reply; although I know that in Philadelphia, freed from all household cares, she had sufficient leisure for writing. Do write and tell me how my little sister Mary is; whether better or worse Answer therefore, my dear father, as soon as you read this that I may know at length the condition of little Mary's health; for in the meantime I shall be in the greatest anxiety.

There was a great fire lately at the very doors of the college. You perhaps noticed two wooden buildings on the left, a short distance from the college gate. Of these the one nearest the college, by some wretched mishap, caught fire, and neither the powers of the skies—for it was raining hard the whole time—nor the exertions of men, whose efforts proved vain and useless, availed to subdue or check the fury of the flames. . . .

Lately, when dining with Messrs. Bayard and Milligan, the former said to me, "You are aware, no doubt, that your father intends, when Spring comes, to migrate to Missouri." I replied that I had often heard you speak of the matter, and believed you intended to go, but did not know you had decided on doing so . . . tell me, my dear father, I beg of you, whether this is true or not: for I feel so very uncertain. . . .¹⁶

It was true; Vital and John P. had found the powder mills did not provide a living for two families. Apparently M. du Pont de Nemours had been right in 1817 when he wrote:

. . . even though he (Peter Bauduy) has taken many of our workmen, though he uses almost the same machinery and methods of mixing—no powder compares with ours—all because of Irénée's skill and his marvelous industry.¹⁷

In fact, Vital was forced to write Julius, telling him that he could no longer keep him in college, that he must think also of the younger boys who must have some education. Vital and John P. discussed their affairs and came to the conclusion that one family would remain at Eden Park and run the powder mills, and the other would go to St. Louis, where they owned property. As Vital had four sons and had long felt that the west would offer them more opportunities, he decided to leave Wilmington. At the same time Julius announced that, as he wanted desperately to finish his education, he would apply for West Point. In May 1837 he entered West Point, having received his appointment from the Hon. J. R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, on the recommendation of the Hon. Lewis Cass and James Bayard, member of Congress from Delaware.

The two brothers, Vital and John P. Garesché, began the process of settling their affairs; their most extensive western holding was a large tract of land at the historic confluence of the Mississippi and the Missouri rivers, several miles above St. Louis. Originally a Spanish land grant, parts of the property had been owned by Antoine Saugrain, Antoine Soulard, Charles Sanguinet, Rufus Eaton, and John Orbon. It had been purchased from Dieudonné Louis and Clarissa de Thier in 1822 by Gabriel Garesché and Stephen Gruen for Vital and John Garesché. Before Vital came to St. Louis, the property, apparently for some legal reason, was put up at public auction, and Vital bid it in for \$7.75 an acre, a total of \$24,800. The paper recording this sale is witnessed by W. H. Keating, son of John Keating.

Other St. Louis property included a lot belonging partly to Manuel Lisa, early fur trader, and sold to the Garesché brothers in 1829; a lot 24 x 200 on Front St.; another 28 x 78 on Main St., between those belonging to Peter Prim and Mme. Sanguinet, conveyed to V. M. Garesché in 1822 from the *Veuve* (Widow) Pescay for \$1 in payment of a debt of \$1,729.26.

¹⁶ Garesché, p. 39.

¹⁷ E. I. DuPont de Nemours and Company, p. 52.

Other old papers besides those setting forth the above information include statements of the powder at hand in the Eden Park Powder Works—Feb. 1, 1839: 82 kegs sporting powder, 26 kegs blasting; stock certificates issued to Garesché and Ravesies for a bridge to be built over the Susquehanna at Harrisburg, Pa.; notation of \$550 invested by the brothers in a whaling Company in 1844.

Finally, there is a list of the books owned by the brothers; on the back is a note from John P. to Vital, explaining he has divided the books into two lots but if Vital wants to exchange any of lot 1 to lot 2 to do so.

He suggests that Vital take lot 1 of 91 volumes and he will keep lot 2 of 89 volumes. The writing is hurried and the ink faded so that it is not possible to make out the titles of all the books; however, as the library of an 18th century Frenchman turned American is interesting, as many as possible will be given. In Vital's lot were **Histoire de France**, 15 volumes; works of Rousseau, 17 vols.; six volumes of poetry not further identified; Corneille; French grammar and Dictionary; Juvenal and Horace; the Protestant Bible; **Tristram Shandy**, **Rape of the Lock**, Burton's botany and Franklin's letters; Hume's history of England; **Pratique de Chymie**, **Eléments de Physique**, **Voyages de Brownson Egyptes**, **Annals de France** and **Histoire de St. Dominique avec cartes** in two volumes.¹⁸

In lot 2 which John P. Garesché kept are the following: six volumes **Histoire de Thucydide**, three volumes of Terence, one of Julius Caesar; **Dictionnaire des Arts et de Géographie**, **Dictionnaire Historique**; six volumes Montesquieu; **Comédies de Molière**, six volumes; **Satires de Regnier** and works of La Bruyère, four volumes; Bocaccio and La Fontaine, fourteen volumes; **Poésie de Malherbe**; **Nicholson's Philosophy**, and a book on mathematics.

In April of 1839 the two Garesché families took leave of each other, the sisters, Cora and Mimika, the brothers, Vital and John. With Vital and Mimika went five of their six children; Alexander J. P., seventeen; Frederick, fourteen; Ferdinand, twelve, and the two little girls, Mary Elizabeth, seven, and the two year old Elizabeth Amelia (G131B27), called Lilly. Their oldest son, Julius, was at West Point; another little son, Louis (G131B26) was buried in the Old Swedes churchyard. It would be interesting to know whether or not Mimika saw her sister-in-law, Victorine du Pont Bauduy, before she left. Victorine, who never remarried, had devoted herself to good works and taught a non-denominational Sunday school almost until the end of her life.¹⁹

The Garesché family went from Wilmington to Pittsburgh, from there on the steamer **Thames**, arriving in St. Louis on April 30, six days after leaving Pittsburgh. The **Missouri Gazette** printed a letter signed by Vital M. Garesché the day after they arrived, in which he said that as president of the passengers' committee, sixty cabin passengers and one hundred deck, he wanted to thank Captain O'Dana for the fine trip they had just had.

St. Louis in 1839 was a growing city of some 16,000 people. Founded

¹⁸ No doubt by Moreau de St. Méry—in the 1797-98 edition of the work, Jean Garesché du Rocher is listed as one of the original sixty subscribers. The present whereabouts of the book is unfortunately unknown.

¹⁹ For a description of the school see "Eleuthère Irénée du Pont and the Brandywine Sunday School" by Raymond F. Betts, **Delaware History**, vol. VII, pp. 343-353, Sept. 1959. Writing and reading were taught from religious books, after which the students were divided into groups, each group being taught by an instructor of a different religion, and the students went with those of their own denomination.

in 1764 by Pierre Laclède and August Chouteau as a fur trading post, it was at first under French domination, then Spanish until the Louisiana Purchase of 1803 when it became part of the United States. So thoroughly French were the feeling and emotions of the settlement that when Captain Stoddard came into town in March, 1804, to take possession for the United States, the French citizens had an urgent request to make of him. When the news of the Louisiana Purchase reached the town on the Mississippi, the fact that it belonged to France came as a surprise. News traveled so slowly that they had not heard of the negotiations which had handed the Territory from Spain back to France. When the Spanish flag was taken down, the French pleaded that the French flag be flown for one day before the stars and stripes went up. Captain Stoddard agreed and the day when St. Louis was "under three flags" is an historic one.

Now almost forty years later the city had become quite Americanized; however, there were still many of the old French, some from New Orleans, some from Canada, some from the islands of Martinique, Guadaloupe and Santo Domingo. Vital and Mimika found many with the same background, the same tastes, the same native language as themselves, and their children and many of their grandchildren spoke French as well as they spoke English.

The boys were put into the Jesuit college, St. Louis University, at 9th and Washington. Vital took part in the civic life of the community, he was on the City Council for several terms and a member of the board for the newly opened public schools.²⁰ The family home was on 5th St. between St. Charles and Locust, according to the St. Louis City Directory of 1842, where Vital is listed as commissioner of court chancery. Vital had hoped for the position of postmaster of St. Louis. President Jackson had promised it to him but his term of office was over before the Gareschés left Wilmington and in 1837 he was succeeded by Martin Van Buren. In a letter from Alex J. P. Garesché to his nephew, Louis, he discusses the position saying "Van Buren at Benton's request did not fulfill the promise." Thomas Hart Benton, senator from Missouri, is reputed to have had considerable influence with Van Buren. Mimika continued her good works and with Dr. Gratz Moses started the first free dispensary and clinic in St. Louis after the cholera epidemic of 1842.²¹

Back in Wilmington John P. Garesché was active in the community. He had been a director of the Farmers' Bank since 1830, and when St. Mary's College for boys was founded in 1841 he was on the first board of trustees.²² It was the second Catholic school in the city—the first had been founded a short time before by the Visitation nuns. Cora and John were now grandparents—their daughter Julia had two sons, their daughter Eliza, a son and a daughter. Julius Garesché their nephew, still at West Point, spent vacations and leaves with them and with other relatives in the East.

In May, 1841, Julius was seriously ill with a throat ailment and while undergoing treatment by Dr. Jackson, of Philadelphia, stayed with John Keating who had suffered another crushing blow. His second son, William (the "Pol" of Wilmington days) had just died in London, leaving his widow with a two-year-old daughter. William, as has been men-

²⁰ J. Thomas Scharf, *History of St. Louis, City and County* (Philadelphia, Louis H. Everts Co., 1883), vol. II, p. 1250.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1531.

²² J. Thomas Scharf, *History of Delaware* (Philadelphia, 1888), vol. II, p. 732.

tioned, was professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy at the University of Pennsylvania and had accompanied Major Long on his expedition to trace the Minnesota River through Minnesota and Canada, writing an account of the journey. The book, now a rare collector's item, was called **The Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of the St. Peter's River**. William Keating had been admitted to the bar in 1834 and was one of the founders of the Franklin Institute, a member of the Philosophical Society, and recording secretary of the Academy of Natural Sciences. His wife was the daughter of J. Eric Bollman, a great friend of Lafayette's. The third young man of the Keating family was now gone, but his father's faith never wavered and he wrote Mr. Labouchere, an associate of Amsterdam:

My poor son is much regretted, and now it is permitted me to say that I know no one who combined intelligence, judgment, exactitude and probity to such a degree. In my affliction it is a consolation to hear it so often said that it is the lot of few parents to mourn the death of such sons as I have lost. But it is our duty to resign ourselves to the Will of God, who knows better than we do what is most salutary for us.²³

In the fall of 1843 Vital Garesché became desperately ill with consumption and it was decided that the best thing was for him to go to Cuba, with the hope that a warmer climate would help him. His second and third sons, Alex and Fred, had received their A.B.'s at St. Louis University and Ferd was in his last year, so they could look after themselves. Vital and Mimika and their two little girls, Mary Elizabeth and Lilly, left St. Louis by boat for New Orleans to sail from that port to Cuba. There is a letter to the boys mailed from Cairo, Ill.; it is addressed to Alex, c/o Mr. von Phul.

Dear children, We passed all the shoals, not without pain; we often thought we were going to be stranded, we could hear the scraping of the boat on the sand. We saw the **St. Louis** and another boat stranded. Our captain stopped at night but he wants to keep going day and night. I have never trusted anyone the way I do this captain and therefore I have no worry.

I shall now tell you what I should have told you at the beginning. Your father started feeling better the first night aboard; we were all very surprised but he keeps improving. He eats well, sleeps well, and has not coughed once at night. We have nice companions and I am so happy to have Mrs. Col. Mason, whom I have known a long time Mrs. Ogden is more reserved, but she is charming, and has traveled a great deal and her conversation is interesting.

Your father had brought Sibley's²⁴ papers to make his report but he forgot the statement he made in St. Louis. Now I must tell you I made unsatisfactory arrangements for the laundry. It will be better to give all of Ferd's to Mrs. McGue for she is near the college. Give her

²³ Keating, pp. 47-48.

²⁴ The only one listed in the City Directory of 1851 is George Sibley, stage agent, 30 N. 4th St,

a dollar a month, and if later on she thinks it is not enough, give her fifty cents more Give Fred's and Alex's laundry to Maria and pay her two dollars a month, I think with that she will be delighted. If she asks for more, give her a dollar later on.

[In Vital's writing]—Tell the doctor that there is such a change in me that I don't cough any more. My piles do not disturb me much and I feel much stronger. I would like to limit my trip to New Orleans and come back by the same boat, but your mother does not agree. Dear Alex, do not forget the importance of your mission—how much will I be blamed if you do not behave well. This part of your life will make or break you—do not forget that. Good-by, dear children. May God bless you and the Holy Ghost inspire you.. Lovingly, your father.

[Mimika concludes]—Remember us to all our friends, Mrs. Lardep(?) when I get to New Orleans. Kiss her for me, Alex, and tell her I love her like a sister. Go when you can to morning Mass, pray for us and be sure that God will listen to you. I kiss all of you. Love, Mother. Tell me how Maria is doing and how you are getting along.

In Cuba they stayed with H  lene and Aristide (Harry) Deschapelles at their plantation, Eden Park, but unfortunately the Cuban climate did nothing to improve Vital's serious condition. He himself knew he was worse and wanted to go home. In April Aristide went with them to Havana and they engaged passage on a boat that would take but two days to New Orleans. Aristide accompanied them to the wharf where they were put into a small boat to be taken out to the ship that lay at anchor in the harbor. The good-bys were said and Aristide started on the trip home, none of them suspecting what would happen. When the small boat came alongside the sailing vessel and the captain saw Vital's weakened condition and heard he had consumption, he refused to take him aboard. They returned to the city, but the exposure to the hot sun in his extremely weak state was too much for the sick man and that night he died at the yellow fever hospital.²⁵

Several months before he left St. Louis Vital had come into the Catholic Church. Although he and his brother had both received Catholic baptism in Santo Domingo they had been raised Calvinists. For some time he had believed in all Catholic dogma except transubstantiation; Bishop Kenrick, who was a great friend of his, lent him a book called the **Auto-Odyssey of an English Gentleman Voyaging Through France**, and in this book he found the doctrine so well explained that he came into the Church at once.²⁶ Therefore, he died with the Last Sacraments of the Church and was buried in Havana, his death and burial in that city curiously paralleling those of his father-in-law, Peter Bauduy, some eleven years earlier.

That year saw the arrival of Amelia Keating Bauduy in Philadelphia; her marriage with Dr. Peter Bauduy had not been a happy one and with her four-year old son, Jerome (B111182), she returned to her grandfather's house. Her little daughter, Cora, had died after falling from her highchair onto a stone hearth; according to family tradition, for several generations after that no Bauduy child was ever put into a high chair. Soon after

²⁵ Letter from Alex J. P. Garesch   to Louis Garesch  , May 25, 1883.

²⁶ Garesch   pp. 32-33.

Amelia's return her mother, Eulalia Keating, announced that she was entering the Visitation Convent at Frederick, Maryland, leaving her twenty-year old son, Willie, and her eleven year old daughter, Mary, with their grandfather and sister.

After his father's death Frederick Garesché entered the Society, of Jesus. He had received an A.B. at St. Louis University in 1843 and had then studied medicine. Part of his noviceship was spent in Rome, apparently at his family's expense as there is a receipt from Van De Valde, S. J., to A. Garesché for \$112.50 covering Frederick's board in Rome from November 1846 to November 1847. Alex, whose address was then 86 N. 5th St., was the family treasurer. There are many papers signed by him from this time on, many letters of acknowledgement and thanks to him. The family owned property in St. Louis which was rented—these rents he collected and dispersed. The proceeds of the Cuba property, divided among the heirs of Peter and Juliette Bauduy, was also partly administered by Alex, evidently with help from Aristide Deschappelles. From the records of drafts and receipts to and from Alex to John Keating it is probable that there was still some income from the des Chapelles lands in Pennsylvania. In the account book of Alex Garesché are many little items of interest: August, 1845, telegraphic dispatch to Willie Keating, \$1; November, 1845, six walnut chairs and drayage, \$18; July, 1846, \$30 cash for Mary including her bill for a silk dress; November, 1846, account of Dr. Vitalis, \$22.50;²⁷ December, 1846, \$10 to Mr. Barry for one quarter of Spanish Language for Mary Elizabeth Garesché; \$5, Lillie's bill for dancing; May 3, 1848, \$50, Mary's trip to New Orleans; April, 1849, "borrowed of Uncle Keating by me—deducted by him from monies due to Mother, \$105."

The year 1849 brought more deaths, more weddings. In February, Lieut. Julius Garesché was married to Mariquita de Lauréal, a young French girl of St. Louis, who with her parents had come from Guadeloupe where the family had lived since the 17th century. The de Coudroy de Lauréals were from an ancient and distinguished family of Aix, Provence, France. They numbered among their members, statesmen, naval and military commanders, and according to Louis, Mariquita's son, the family was "noted for courage, wisdom, and beauty." The young couple left for Point Isabel, Texas, where Julius was stationed. In a letter of congratulation to Mimika, her friend Juliana De Witt of Cincinnati, mentions a young widow, Mrs. Francis Carnes, whom Alex had met on a recent visit. She is most enthusiastic about her and is evidently trying to make a match. In the same letter she says:

Will you permit me at the same time to congratulate you on Mary's prospects? An alliance with one so well known by you and so cherished as Dr. Keating must be a balm to your heart.

As two years later Willie Keating married Susan Le Roche, the romance must have gone awry someplace. A further letter from Mrs. De Witt says Mrs. Carnes' husband was a young American who:

. . . left her with a handsome independence. She of course returned to her family, having no children, and knowing his father to be unfortunate, she immediately settled upon him in full the amount of which his son gave him the income.

By this time Father Frederick Garesché was back from Rome and in

²⁷ Dr. Louis Vitalis, whose family and the Gareschés have been intimate friends up to the present day. His daughter was Mrs. Socrates Newman.

Cincinnati and he too was soon writing about Mrs. Carnes to his brother Alex:

. . . she is firm and steadfast where truth and principles are concerned. As to habits I need only tell you that when a Miss Van Zandt moving in the *beau monde* of Paris her life was regulated almost by the clock. She rose at a certain hour and then divided her time regularly and equally between study, reading, and work. She would not consent to receive company more than once a week.

This is certainly not indicative of sloth or negligence. Her generosity and charity are very great Her piety, though not excessive, is eminent and sincere. Her education has been attended to with the greatest care, she spent 5 or 6 years at the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Paris. She understands German and Italian enough to read them, speaks French better than she does English.

Mrs. De Witt says her father, Mr. Thomas Van Zandt, inherited his fortune from his father and has neither increased it by trade nor diminished it by his vices. Her mother was a Miss Underhill, whose sister married Mr. Hunter of Washington, (Schuyler Hunter, I think). The family is descended from the old Dutch settlers, the mother an Episcopalian, the father nothing, the children all Catholics I think she would be the kind of wife you could like.

The match-makers were successful and in May of that year 1849 Alex and Laura Van Zandt Carnes were married. At the conclusion of the letter quoted above Father Fred wrote:

I was sorry but not surprised by the news from poor Virginia, but should we repine at an event which releases her from **such** a marriage? Poor thing! May she die well!

Of that death Cora Bauduy Garesché wrote in her memoirs:

On the 28th of July, 1849 my beloved daughter Virginia (G131B16) died of consumption at the home of her husband Meredith Clymer in Philadelphia. Her illness which lasted nearly two years she bore with beautiful meekness and resignation. Her nature was so gentle, her feelings so affectionate, and her temper so cheerful that she was deservedly a great favorite in her family. She had many trials during her brief married life which only served to call forth more conspicuously her Christian piety and the beauty of her character. She was married to Meredith Clymer on the 13th of June 1843. She died childless.

The next year there came the word from Cuba of the death of one who, whenever he is mentioned in any family letter or memoirs, it is with the greatest love and affection—Aristide Deschapelles. His kindness, his generosity, his greatness of character are noted again and again. The manuscript of Marie Santa Marie has an account of his death:

Alexander Aristide (always called by his second name) died on the fifth day of July, 1850 in the 51st year of his life at Eden Park (Cuba) and was buried there in the family cemetery He was survived by his widow, Hélène

Bauduy, and their eight children, named in his will Eulalie 25, Alexander-Jean 22, Juliette 19, Raymond-Bauduy 17, Selina 13, Elena 12, Martin 10, Amelia 8. The will was dated June 21, 1850. In it he makes a declaration of his Faith in which he has always lived and hopes to die and states that he was married with a nuptial Mass to his wife H  lene Bauduy about 27 years previously.

My father, Fran  ois-Damas Lain  , was married in 1850 to Eulalie the eldest daughter, and at the time of his father-in-law's death, gave up his interests in other parts of the island (a coffee plantation of his own and the management of several estates) and came to live at Eden Park, to look after the affairs of his wife's mother at her urgent request. In 1871 a much larger and better house was constructed on the site of the old one; it was constructed under his supervision and by slave labor.

My father's first wife, Eulalie or Lalite as she was called, died in October, 1855 of a malignant fever which had a few weeks previously claimed as victims her two unmarried sisters Selina and Amelia. Their mother had a residence in the city of Cardenas where Lalite often visited her. They had opened an old well in the patio to which was traced this species of typhus among several members of the household. The bodies of Selina and Amelia were conveyed to Eden Park for interment in the family cemetery there. Whether on her recent visit to the town house, or when at the double funeral, or possibly when she went with her maid, carrying flowers and loitering to wash off the as yet unsealed slab, Lalite contracted the disease, as did the little slave, and they both died of it. My father was at death's door from the same fever but recovered.

On Lalite's deathbed she obtained a promise from my father that he would never forsake her mother but would continue as heretofore to direct her affairs and manage her estate, a promise which he faithfully kept against his own wishes as time passed along and opportunities came his way.

Lalite had also looked to her husband's future in other ways; at a ball at Eden Park she had remarked to her first cousin, Marie Eulalie Garesch   (G131B19), daughter of Cora and John P., that in case of her death, Marie Eulalie was the only woman she would want her husband to marry.

Lieut. Julius Garesch   and his young wife, Mariquita, were stationed at Fort Brown, Texas, and had the misfortune of seeing their first two children die in infancy. For some reason, not explained in his biography, Julius was accused by a Major Porter and court-martialed. The court found him innocent of the charges, but later the Major was tried for his own conduct. Julius was summoned to Washington to appear as a witness and there are many letters in the book from this period. One is from Kentucky, Bellevue near Louisville, and dated Sept. 24, 1852, and here he says he was visited by Mr. Bernoudy, identified in the footnotes as a relative. He stayed at Eden Park on his trip, went back to Fort Brown as the trial was postponed, returning to Washington in November. Excerpts from a letter written on the boat from St. Louis to Cincinnati are as follows:

This is an excellent boat, and as it is not "insured,"

the Captain is prudence itself. The table is very good, probably the best of all the boats of this line. The servants are very attentive, the state-rooms are pleasant, the bed and table linen very clean I am charmed in having for travelling companions, Fathers Murphy and de Smet.²⁸ Although there is an Episcopalian, a Presbyterian, and many Methodist Ministers on board, there reigns perfect concord among all these gentlemen. The amiable manners and the reputation of Father de Smet make him universally liked wherever he goes. He is nearly always surrounded by persons who eagerly listen to the narrative of his travels among the Indians.²⁹

He reached Baltimore to find he had a four-hour wait before leaving for Washington, and unexpectedly met his 15 year-old sister, Lilly, who was at school in the Visitation Academy at Frederick, Md., and was returning from Philadelphia, where she had attended the wedding of Mary Keating and James Willcox. Mary Keating, daughter of Eulalia Keating, now Mother Mary Joseph, had lived with her grandfather, John Keating, since her mother had entered the convent. Her husband, James Willcox, was a member of the Willcox family which had started the Ivy Mills, the second paper mills in the country, in 1729. They made bank notes for the early banks in this country and in 1825 started making the paper for the Bank of the United States. They also furnished the paper for the bank notes of many foreign countries. (The Willcox family was mentioned before as being among the Catholics near Wilmington at whose homes Mass was said.)

The letter of Julius Garesché continues:

Poor little one, the surprise was so great that she [Lilly] could not refrain from shedding some tears. We were only able to spend three minutes together, I had scarcely the leisure to give her a good look. However, it appeared to me that she greatly resembled Mary, without, however, being as pretty, not having as beautiful a complexion—in return, she has a much sweeter and more affectionate look. I promised soon to make her a visit. To be obliged to leave her so soon, rendered me very sad. . . .³⁰

The visit was made several weeks later and Julius again remarks on Lilly's appearance, adding that at the same age, he, Alexander and Ferdinand, his brothers, were all very homely. His mother's first cousin, Eulalia Keating, now Mother Mary Joseph, was superior at the convent at Frederick, Md., and Julius follows the French custom of referring to the first cousins of one's parents as aunt and uncle.

It was a real pleasure for me and my Aunt to see one another again; I was always her favorite nephew, and she, one of my dearest Aunts. I find no change in her—she is just as gay, good, and natural, as I have known her in days of old.

Tomorrow, I am to dine with some friends of the family. Monday, I propose to depart; for I long to arrive

²⁸ Father Pierre Jean de Smet, S.J., well known missionary to the Indians and author of **Letters and Sketches, Western Missions and Missionaries** and other works.

²⁹ Garesché p. 153.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

at Eden Park, where, I feel almost sure, I shall find a letter from you awaiting me.³¹

Another letter was written on December 30, 1852, and he wants to know how Mariquita and the baby enjoyed Christmas with her parents in St. Louis.

. . . we are all invited to dine, New Year's Day, at my Uncle Keating's, who loves to assemble all the family around him on that day. Julia starts this morning with her son Charles (G131B121); John and I will go tomorrow; and my Uncle [John P.] not until the day itself. My Aunt Cora, alone, remains, to take care of the house with Cora (G131B123), the youngest daughter of Julia.

Our Christmas passed very tranquilly, and in a manner quite different to that of my childhood, when all we children were assembled together, with our still youthful Parents, and all in a joyous state. Time brings many changes! My Father, who loved so dearly to see us amuse ourselves, is no longer, and my poor Mother, alas!³²

Julius, who had a great deal of leisure as the trial was postponed again and again, spent much time at Eden Park and translated some of the old Santo Domingo papers belonging to the family. It is probably from these translations that the Bauduy history manuscript was compiled. He also went to see his cousin, Jerome Keating Bauduy, son of Amelia Keating Bauduy and Dr. Peter Bauduy of Cuba. Jerome, a grandson of Mother Mary Joseph, was a student at Georgetown. In February of 1853 the trial was ended; Major Porter was acquitted, although the court added that his accusations of Lieut. Garesché were "unnecessary." Julius left for Texas again.

A year later in St. Louis, Julius' sister, Mary Elizabeth, older daughter of Vital and Mimika Garesché, was married to Joseph Parker Norris III, who was then in the spice and coffee business with his brother-in-law, Ferdinand Garesché. The Norrises had been a distinguished Philadelphia family since before the Revolution, one of them having been designated by William Penn to take his place after his death. Other members of the Garesché family had come to St. Louis from Wilmington in the last few years—Bauduy, son of Cora and John P. Garesché, and his wife, Juliette. She was the namesake of her husband's grandmother, Juliette Bauduy, the granddaughter of Allan McLane, colonel in the War of the Revolution, and the daughter of Louis McLane, minister to England under Jackson, Secretary of State, 1831-33, Secretary of Treasurer from 1833-34. In 1834 Louis McLane had been made Ambassador to England and was accompanied there by his wife and twelve children. When Bauduy and Juliette were married, Bauduy was making \$400 a year; later he became a law partner of his double first cousin, Alexander J. P. Garesché. One of Juliette's sisters married General Joe Johnston of Civil War fame; another married a son of Alexander Hamilton, and a third one of the Tiffanys of New York; one brother, Robert Milligan McLane, became governor of Maryland.

The only letter of John P. Garesché that has come to light was written to Laura, wife of his nephew Alex Garesché. It is dated May 19, 1855, Wilmington:

My dear Laura, A tender regard for the fair sex and for

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 168.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 170.

yourself individually bids me to begin with you. Accept my thanks for your affectionate and kind letter and be sure I reciprocate all your kind wishes. May you be blessed with a long continuation of this happy position you enjoy as a wife and mother which no mortal deprive you as it is based upon a virtuous and enlightened mind. If the maternal government is the influence which guides and fashions our future course in life, as experience proves, your children will grow to be a source of happiness to you and your husband.

It is said that Petrarch's Laura was a fictitious one, the creation of his brain; my nephew's lot is better, his is real and affording solid pleasure. Happy man to have found on Cincinnati the Vacluse of Amasi'car.

As to me, my dear Laura, I submit philosophically to my fate. My barrels and machinery are the wheels of [word illegible] which I am doomed to turn and turn. I have never aspired higher in money matters than the gilded mediocrity which Horace so prettily praises, and if I have not attained it, I have had great compensations in the wife and children Providence has blessed me with, and to these greater blessings, it has added an excellent health.

I can stir about with the same agility I possessed when I climbed the Alps and the Apennines but here the comparison stops, for the poetical emotion would be no more the same. Saltpetre, brimstone and charcoal have murdered them, but à propos of the Alps, have you read Hillard's **Six Months in Italy**? I advise you to if you have not. Mrs. Garesché, Juliette and John send you their affectionate compliments and join mine to theirs. I will now leave you to address a few lines to Alexander.

My dear Nephew and Godson, I have the same wishes to reciprocate and to offer to you. I am most happy to hear that although you have thought of dissolving with Bauduy the ties of business, those of the heart will remain the same. Nothing is so beautiful as a large family strongly united, and I understand the word family in the French meaning. The fable of the old man and the bunch of sticks will be ever true.

You have been much tried by the mental infirmity of your dear mother but her tractable disposition, her bodily health and the tender watchfulness of your younger sister are great causes of consolation. She has really proved herself a faithful daughter, and I wish you to say it pleases me to hear of her filial devotion. With a tender kiss to her and to your children, believe me, your affectionate uncle, J.P. Garesché.

In July of 1855 Ferdinand Garesché was married to Rosella Hicks, a young lady of French and English parentage from New Orleans. Her parents had died some years before, and the wedding took place at the Lucas Place home of her brother and sister-in-law, Charles and Noémie La Beaume Hicks. The St. Louis city directories of 1854 to 1857 give the address of both Alexander and Ferdinand Garesché as Pine between 14th

and 15th, just a block from Lucas Place. J. Parker Norris is listed as living on the north side of St. Charles, between 7th and 8th streets, and Norris and Garesché, proprietors, Western Spice Mills, 7th between Gratiot and Chouteau, office 88 N. 2nd. Less than a month after her son's wedding, Mimika Bauduy Garesché died. Her mind had been affected for some time but she died peacefully. There is a clipping of her obituary, a portion of which reads:

Mrs. Garesché, at the early age of sixteen, entered upon the serious duties of married life. The wife of a Protestant, and compelled to spend her earlier years in the gayest society of the most dissipated city in the world, she never intermitted for an instant the quiet and unobtrusive practice of her Religion. The mother of a large family, of whom four are boys, she had the happiness of seeing them, one after another, openly profess the Faith, of whose teachings she was so edifying an example; all of them are prominent and practical Catholics, and one long since entered religion in the Society of Jesus.

Lastly, her husband, who, though her superior in age and a man remarkable for his talents, accomplishments and amiable and winning manners, had never succeeded in weakening her devotion to her Religion, won by her sweet example, was granted to the prayers which she had unceasingly poured forth in his behalf, and reconciled himself to the Church before his death.

A letter from Dr. William Keating expressed the feelings of the family:

Your dear mother belonged to all of us as guardian or protectress of each of us at some period of our lives. She had endeared herself to us and I particularly have enjoyed so many distinguished proofs of her love and interest that I have felt her loss nearly as much as if she were a parent. We cannot mourn that she has left us, for to know her well is sufficient to predicate her present happiness.

It is true, my dear Alex, that you were not permitted to receive her parting sigh, but you need have no regrets, no remorse, for often during my stay at St. Louis has she assured me with tears in her eyes that you had been a noble, devoted son to her, the stay of her widowhood, the support of her old age Forget not, dear Alex, to acquaint your little ones as they grow up, to familiarize them with the virtues of one who fulfilled to the letter all the duties of her vocation

The reference to St. Mary's register [Philadelphia] I found that Louisa (Mimika) de Bauduy was baptized in that church on the 30th September, 1794—no mention is made of the day of her birth.

Not long afterward on May 19, 1856, the Keating family was to suffer a similar blow—John Keating, beloved of all the family far and wide, and as the last of his generation, considered by all as the head of the family, died in Philadelphia at the age of 96. Those who were in the room said as he lay dying he turned to face the portrait of his beloved wife, Eulalie, who had been dead for more than fifty years. John Keating had

pews in three churches in Philadelphia, had been on the board of lay trustees of St Mary's, and had built a church at Coudersport, naming it for St. Eulalia; he had helped build St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum for the Sisters of Charity and had for many years been president of its board. Not neglecting other interests, he served many years as trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. For years he held title to thousands of acres of land for the French emigrés, including the des Chapelles, and not once was his judgment or his integrity questioned. All of his life he was loyal to the memory of Marie Antoinette, to whom he had been presented, for whom he had helped build the house at Azylum he had hoped she would occupy. His great-great-granddaughter, Peggy Willcox, heard her grandfather say that each year on the anniversary of the Queen's death, John Keating would put on mourning clothes and sit in his study with "the shutters bowed." It is said that the Keating home, first at 183 S. 5th and later at 111 South Fourth St., in the heart of Philadelphia, was always open to the poor of the neighborhood, and John Keating would complain if no one came asking for food.

At his funeral, Archbishop Kenrick, his life-long friend, who also composed his epitaph, delivered the sermon, concluding with these words "his long life [was] distinguished by integrity, honor, refined manners and unaffected piety. May he rest in peace."³³

After the death of his grandfather Willie Keating wrote Alexander Garesché in St. Louis:

We cannot impart to you how deeply we feel the last marked attention which you have paid him (grandfather) on your recent trip east, when at considerable inconvenience you visited our city **solely** we all know to pay him your homage of respect and affection. Permit me to assure you that he himself was deeply impressed by this mark of respect and dwelt upon it with the greatest satisfaction up to the last hours of his life

Some days previous to the receipt of your letter Amelia announced to me her determination of leaving her family and entering the Carmelite Convent in Baltimore, as soon as the first week in July. Superadded to my grief at parting with a second mother and of thus severing one of my last family ties, I found that she intended making a deed of trust of all her property and that I am appointed Jerome's guardian and trustee. You are sufficiently used to these matters to know what duties then descend upon me . . . to [word illegible] Grandpa's estate to make Amelia's share, then of my father's estate and have all in such state that poor Jerome would not suffer.

Mr. Binney, my lawyer, told her that she was imposing too much on me in the heat of the summer and begged her to delay her plans. She gave me until the first of August . . . she having already left Philadelphia and gone to Frederick to take leave of Mama, and on Monday Susan, the children and myself with poor Jerome attend her to Baltimore and take our last adieu.

In conclusion, let me say to you that as long as I am in Philadelphia, I wish you and yours to consider my house

³³ Keating, p. 33.

as your home when you visit the East . . . Bauduy will hand you some souvenirs from Grandpa's room.

Amelia Keating Bauduy hearing that her husband, Peter, had been drowned fording the Canimar River in Cuba, left her sixteen-year old son, Jerome, in the care of his uncle Willie Keating, and entered the convent of the Discalced Carmelites—following the example of her mother, Eulalia Keating, who had entered the Visitation after she was a widow. Willie wrote Alex Garesché in September:

Of Amelia's determination I cannot speak. I cannot appreciate it and yet, finding that her whole happiness was concentrated in it, I could not have the heart to oppose it I am now waiting for a letter which decides my plans for the future (among them is a dream for such perhaps I may term it) of emigrating to St. Louis and ending my days amid Catholic friends and relatives.

Now, my dear Alex, I have one little matter to broach to you, which as it does not refer to myself, I do so with less difficulty. Lilly's future husband [Edward Farish] came here and visited Eden Park at her request and did not deem it worth while to visit us; not me but Amelia felt it deeply. She was Lilly's godmother and while Lilly knew she had a second home here while she was at school, she availed herself once of it. You must own that this is a slight.

My deep respect and love for the dead tend to make me carry out their wishes as if living. Family union was the absorbing thought of dear Grandfather, of your dear Mother Treat me, mine and my house as in days of yore and I promise you will find my Grandfather's mantle has descended on me at least in reference to this point.

In Wilmington the "saltpetre, brimstone and charcoal," referred to by John P. Garesché in a letter, were proving fatal to many. The Eden Park Powder Mills, which had never been very successful, underwent a series of explosions, the last killing four men and seriously wounding several others. Before the last explosion John had warned one of the workmen to stop smoking or quit his job. The decision was made to give up the powder mills and Eden Park was sold by Cora and John Garesché to their son-in-law, Florencio Verrier. In 1856 the Gareschés left Wilmington for Matanzas, Cuba, where John became U.S. Consul General. Here a former acquaintance was renewed, and in April, 1857, Cora and John's youngest child, Marie Eulalie, was married to the widower of her first cousin, Damas Lainé, the groom's first wife having chosen her successor long before she died. Marie Eulalie, one of the pupils at the old Sacred Heart convent at McSherrytown, Pennsylvania and one of the first at the convent at Eden Hall, Torresdale, Pennesylvania, was, according to her daughter, Marie Lainé Santa Maria, "fair, with blue eyes and blond hair; her skin was fair even after many years in Cuba. She had a sweet disposition and great strength of will. A most devout and pious Catholic, she was devoted to the poor and sick. She spoke English and French fluently but never mastered Spanish. She spoke French with my father and English with the children."

When John Peter and Cora Garesché went to Cuba, their son John (G131B17) was employed at the Hazzard powder mills in Connecticut. An account of his death Sept. 13, 1858 is as follows:

. . . An improvement was introduced which had failed at his father's mills. Mr. Hazzard thought that with some changes the improvement would succeed. But, John, [the superintendent] who foresaw the impracticality and danger, endeavored to prevail upon him not to undertake it and the night before he was killed, the eve of the contemplated trial, he spent the evening at Mr. Hazzard's and insisted most strenuously that it would not succeed and would only prove dangerous and probably fatal.

He was then told that he had better not assist at the trial. John was at the time about 22 or 23 years old. He replied that some of his workmen were men of family and he certainly could not permit them to risk their lives and he not his. That night he sat up until a late hour reading religious books on the subject of a sudden death.

The next morning the experiment was made and, as he had predicted, cost the lives of all those engaged in it. The mill exploded and he and his employees were all killed. On his effects being gathered together, after his death, to be sent to his family, certain marked passages were found in the books, which he had been reading which referred to a sudden death.³⁴

There is a letter from Mr. Hazzard to Bauduy Garesché in St. Louis in which he says he does not know how to reach the family but he has telegraphed the Duponts, hoping they will tell any of the family in Wilmington. John was the fourth of the children of John Peter and Cora to die; Ferdinand (G131B13) had died in infancy; the account of the deaths of two daughters, Cora and Virginia, have been given. The parents left Wilmington in 1859 for St. Louis where they lived in a house on 8th St. between Chouteau and Gratiot. Their second surviving son, Frank, had gone west in the gold rush, married Clara Mallet in San Francisco in 1855 and had then gone to Vancouver, Victoria, where he stayed and founded the Garesché and Green bank. As the youngest daughter, Marie Eulalie Lainé, was living in Cuba, there remained at Eden Park, Delaware, only their oldest daughter, Eliza and her husband Florencio Verrier. The Verriers added a full third floor to the old stone house but did not live long to enjoy their new home as both had died by 1862. Some time after that Eden Park was sold to the Lobdell Car Wheel Company, which later sold about ten acres to the city of Wilmington for a park.³⁵ It is still a park today; around 1895 the house was torn down and the only remnants of the dearly beloved family home are a narrow street called "Garesché Lane" and the gateposts topped with the cement figures of sheep.

As Captain Julius Garesché was in and out of both Washington and St. Louis, his letters have bits of news about several branches of the family. At one point he begs his wife to speak French to their children, saying how necessary it is for them to hear and speak the language as children. He added:

. . . You have often made fun of the French of Alexander and Ferdinand, and yet they have improved so much in

³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 30.

³⁵ *Evening Star*.

it since their marriages, by which they have been forced to speak it.³⁶

Later he writes his wife delightedly that his pay has been increased by \$44 a month and now they will be able to save a little. He mentioned his father's small estate, of which he had one sixth interest:

Every day our lands increase in value, and we can lay aside the \$200 a year we receive from the 5th St. house and the Levee lot. ³⁷

He also mentioned that his brother Alexander had had a most successful year as a lawyer, making \$5000 and has asked him, Julius, to resign his commission and go in partnership with him. In his free time Julius was writing articles for **Brownsons Quarterly Review** and the **Freeman's Journal**.

At the end of February, 1860, Ferdinand Garesché wrote Julius of the death of their uncle, John Peter Garesché, saying it was the wish of the family that Julius break the news to Eulalia Keating, Mother Mary Joseph, and to her daughter, Amelia Keating Bauduy, Mother Ignatius. The eighty-one year old man had been ill but a week, and just as his brother Vital before him, he too came into the Catholic Church.

To Alexander J. P. Garesché, the business manager of all the family affairs, there came letters from different members of the far flung family about credit, payments and so forth. Peter Bauduy's youngest daughter, Juliette, had married in Cuba, first Mr. Testut (of whom Eulalia Keating had approved in her diary) and after his death, Dr. Rabel. They were in Paris at the time, and the doctor being not at all well and unable to practice, Juliette wrote early in 1860 asking that \$200 of her capital be sent her; she says that the rumours of a war with England and with the north have alarmed her and she fears that communication might be cut, and in Paris they have no credit, no friends to help them. And, reminiscent of Willie Keating's letter about Edward Farish, she continues:

I saw Wm. Keating at last, he came to see me when I was absent, stayed about ten minutes and never found time to come and see me again, he had only time to visit and spend the evening with his rich and titled relatives I went to see his wife two or three times—I knew she had been kind to my daughter Mary [B111151] during her stay in Philadelphia.

I have found out by some Creole acquaintances that as daughter of a Creole I have right to a small pension from the government. I have asked sister Hélène if she will hand me her share for she already gives me her share of the Santo Domingo indemnities.

As the war rumours Juliette referred to became more and more of a reality, Captain Julius Garesché was faced with a momentous problem. He was a West Point graduate, an officer of the army, sworn by oath to protect his country; already there had been difficulties as all of his family and most of his friends were Southern sympathizers. With the stories of the frightful insurrection in Santo Domingo he had heard from the older members of the family in mind, he dreaded a like negro uprising here; still, from a Christian viewpoint he was opposed to slavery. He particularly dreaded the thought of meeting his brothers on the field of battle and resolved if either Alexander or Ferdinand joined the rebel army, he would

³⁶ Garesché, p. 243.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 295.

resign his commission and live in Europe until the war was ended.

Missouri was a border state with as many Northern as Southern sympathizers and consequently was vulnerable to attack by either side. Accordingly state troops were organized to protect the people. Governor Jackson of Missouri ordered all state militia to assemble in their respective military districts for a period of six days. In St. Louis, under the command of General D. M. Frost, the state troops gathered at Camp Jackson; most of the troops were strongly in sympathy with the South. Captain (later General) Nathaniel Lyon, in command of five or six companies of regular United States troops, five regiments of Missouri Home Guards, and several companies of the Citizens' Guard, organized them all and on May 10, 1861, surrounding Camp Jackson, took General Frost's troops prisoner. The 8,000 were marched through the streets of St. Louis where the crowds, most of them in sympathy with the prisoners, jeered the captors, some of them throwing rocks. The victorious soldiers of Captain Lyon fired at the mob, many were killed or wounded, and St. Louis was irrevocably divided during the ensuing war.

Among those taken prisoner were Alexander Garesché, who was judge advocate for the first regiment, and Ferdinand Garesché, who had joined the day before and was acting as General Frost's orderly.³⁸ Bauduy Garesché was strongly on the side of the South as was the brother-in-law of Julius, Robert A. Bakewell, and later both joined the Confederate Army. Bauduy, who had learned to make gunpowder when his father still ran the mills in Eden Park, was immediately given a position where he could use this skill. The following report dated Richmond, 25 Nov., was sent from John M. Brooke, Commander, in Charge of Ordinance and Hydrography, to S. R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy, Confederate States of America:

The powder works at Columbia, S.C., under the superintendence of Mr. P. B. Garesche have been conducted with a singular skill and with commensurate results. Improvements are being made in accordance with plans proposed by Chief Engineer T. A. Jackson, which will increase the capacity of the works, and facilitate the manufacture of different kinds of powder; specially adapted to the several classes of guns now in use.³⁹

About a year later, John M. Brooke, holding the same position, sent another report to the Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, dated Richmond, 4 Nov. 1864:

The Naval Powder Mills at Columbia, under the superintendence of Mr. P. B. Gareschi [sic] have supplied the wants of the service. The powder there manufactured is of excellent quality, and the operations of the works are conducted in the most satisfactory manner.⁴⁰

The following incident is told of Bauduy Garesché's powder:

When General Grant was encamped near Richmond, Va., a scout reported, was admitted to his tent and closeted with

³⁸ Details of the Camp Jackson incident from Scharf, **History of St. Louis**, vol. 1, pp. 491-98.

³⁹ **Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion**, Series 11, Vol. 1, (Washington, 1921), p. 549. Information received from Marie Windell, Longwood Library.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 757.

him for some time. When he left, the general remarked to a friend: "I wish I could catch that Bauduy Garesché." The gentleman, who knew Bauduy intimately, replied: "Why general, I know him and I can assure you that he was never a secessionist, but feeling compelled him to join one side or another and he went south; for no one, even with Southern sympathies, can have any peace in St. Louis."

"Oh," said Grant, "I would not harm a hair of his head; but on the other hand I would, if I caught him, keep him close and not exchange him for 10,000 men. The powder he manufactures for the South is so superior to ours."⁴¹

Bauduy Garesché, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Union, had been forced to leave St. Louis. As Inspector of Powder Magazine at Columbia, S.C. he served the Confederacy but law forbade any contact with the North so his family seldom heard from him. In 1863 his wife left St. Louis to visit him, having sent the children to a sister in New York. She obtained a pass to go to New York, but on her dangerous journey the guide lost his way in a forest at night and she managed to reach her destination only after many dangers. She and the four children returned to Columbia and she devoted her days to nursing wounded Confederate soldiers and the many poor negroes who were wounded by an explosion of the powder magazine.

Shortly after the Camp Jackson incident, Montgomery Blair,⁴² postmaster general, called Julius into his office and asked him why he allowed his brothers to be such rank secessionists. Julius had already written his brothers about his position; they had answered that they were not secessionists but Democrats—that they were opposed to the war as they thought it would do more harm than good. In July of 1862 Ferdinand wrote Julius:

You must not, dear Julius, grieve so much for us. Your heart is too good and tender. War is a hard thing and entails many miseries. We are men and must expect to meet our fate in whatever shape it comes. We have chosen our side and you know us well enough to know that we will stand or fall with it I have given my parole not to take up arms nor to aid the South during the Civil War.⁴³

Major Julius Garesché had for some time been in the office of the Adjutant General in Washington, and in July 1862 he was made a colonel. Although he was on the opposite side from that with which his three brothers sympathized, there were no hard feelings between him and Alex and Ferdinand. Not so with Father Fred of whom Julius had written:

Father de Smet brought me a letter from Fred, which had better not have been written. It drove me to bed with a violent headache

He continues by saying that Father Fred will not believe the Southern atrocities and that he—Julius—does not blame Ferd for wanting to go to California to live. In August 1862 Father Fred wrote Alex:

I staid some days in Washington, seeing Julius every evening from 6 to 9 p.m., sometimes even later. He has

⁴¹ Garesché, p. 353.

⁴² Montgomery Blair, a West Point graduate who had practiced law in St. Louis, had recently shifted allegiance from the Democratic to the Republican party.

⁴³ Garesché, p. 353.

changed even more than I had expected. He seems almost morose and I could scarcely ever make him smile. I carefully avoided every subject of possible discussion, in which I was very much aided by his own reserve. Whether it was this mutual reserve and caution, or whether it was estrangement I know not, but my visit was anything but a the estrangement I know not, but my visit was anything but a source of pleasure to myself, and I think he himself did not regret its close. It is a sad thing, but I suppose that it must be accepted as inevitable. Is this a means which Our Lord has made use of in order to detach me more my family, whom I have loved too warmly?

I saw Cousin Amelia [Keating Bauduy, Mother Ignatius] and she was quite different from what the reports of others had led me to believe. She is strict in her observance of the rule and the spirit of her life of immolation, but it is a great mistake to suppose that she had ceased to care for those whom nature and religion require her to remember and love . . . I found Aunt Lalite [Keating, Mother Mary Joseph] calm and serene as usual, though in daily expectation of the news of Cousin Mary's death, which occurred shortly after.

Mary Keating Willcox died in Philadelphia, leaving six children, the oldest of whom was eight or nine years old, the youngest just a baby.

Other bits of family news and comments are found in Father Fred's letters to Alex. In September he says he is sorry the partnership is dissolved, a reference apparently to the law firm of Alex and Bauduy; he sends love to "dear Aunt Bernoudie" and a sharp message to Rosella, the wife of their brother Ferd:

Tell Rosella that she will never entirely recover, and her family will not be free from colds, fevers and boils until she is **converted from the error of her ways.**

This comment was evidently caused by Rosella Hicks Garesché's belief in windows open at night, fresh air, frequent baths, and several other habits frowned on at this period as unhealthful. (She, however, persisted and raised nine healthy and long-lived children.)

Colonel Julius Garesché was at this time still in the office of the Adjutant General in Washington and therefore subject to direct orders from Secretary of War Edwin Stanton, a man he disliked intensely. According to a statement from a fellow officer, General Martin T. McMahon, there were frequent clashes between them:

". . . He [Col. Julius] [was] a wise counsellor, and many times consulted by the President, especially in the selection of officers for high command in the army; one who never fawned upon his superiors or was unjust to his inferiors, who never submitted during the trying days he spent in the War Department under the then Secretary of War to any thing that reflected upon his personal or official dignity. This brought him frequently into somewhat stormy conflict with Mr. Stanton; but the President, Mr. Lincoln, who had a very affectionate regard for him, always sustained him, for the good and sufficient reason that in all matters of dispute he was right.

On one occasion, when the Secretary called for certain

papers to send to Congress and wished them to be made out so as to contain a suppression of the truth, Col. Garesché positively refused to prepare them in the manner indicated.

Mr. Lincoln several times intimated to him that he would be glad to appoint him Brigadier General and give him a command in the field. This he refused unless he could be permitted to serve in the field for a reasonable time with lesser rank."⁴⁴

Major General William Rosecrans, an old friend from West Point days, was in command of the 14th Army Corps, known as the Army of the Cumberland. He now requested that Julius be appointed his Chief of Staff. In November the order came through and Julius was relieved from his duty in the Adjutant General's office, much to the annoyance of his superior, Adjutant General Thomas. After taking leave of his family, Julius started for his new post in Tennessee. He stopped at Cincinnati to see his brother Father Fred, the ardent Southern sympathizer, who then wrote Alex of their brother's visit:

He seemed more pleased to be with me than when I was in Washington, and yet my self-restraint must have made me seem cold. It needed only a spark to make me fly at him, indeed, I had determined or half resolved to cut him directly. Fortunately, a better spirit came over me and I kept silence.

I have not heard from Mary [Garesché Norris] since the middle of November and do not know whether I should look out for her or not. It made Julius very sad to hear of her intended departure. He seems to cling to all of you with undiminished tenacity, and cannot, or will not, believe in any change of feeling toward him. He is much to be pitied.

In one of his letters to his wife at this time Julius tells her that several of the St. Louisans, including his brother Alex, Parker Norris, husband of his sister Mary, Juliette McLane Garesché, Alex's wife Laura, have all been assessed; he is very much upset about this and adds he does not see why when people take the oath of allegiance they should be "hunted down, persecuted and robbed in this way."⁴⁵ Later he reports that a letter from his brother-in-law, Edward Farish, informs him that the Norrises have left St. Louis and after several weeks in Philadelphia will sail from New York for California in January. He adds:

Poor Lilly [Garesché Farish] is in despair. It pains me to see my family, which has always been so united, begin thus to scatter. Still, it could no longer be questioned that the change was necessary for Mary's health, ruined as it was. The physicians appear to think that the climate of California, which had proved so beneficial to many broken down constitutions, may restore her.⁴⁶

Before Colonel Julius went into the field he was convinced that he would die in his first battle. As he awaited the command to move into action he wrote his wife:

⁴⁶ Ibid., p. 426.

⁴⁵ Ibid., p. 414.

⁴⁴ Ibid., p. 390.

. . . . far removed from the Maelstrom and distraction of politics, my mind has resumed its wonted calm. My heart, rid of the violent feelings which there stifled, here turns more readily to God. I feel that I am much better, and I hope that I will obtain from Him the grace never again to seriously offend Him. I no longer am, or at least but little am, tempted to offend Him. I do not experience the least disposition to do so.⁴⁷

His last letter, unfinished, was written December 29, 1862, as they camped on the road to Murfreesboro:

. . . We are at this moment about ten miles from Murfreesboro. Our Army is drawn up in line of battle about three miles from the town, and it is said that the enemy facing us are stretched along the other side of a little stream. Gen. Rosecrans thinks it is only their advance-guard and that the body of their army has continued its retreat.

For three days we have pursued them and everywhere they have fought us in retreat, constantly skirmishing but without awaiting a serious struggle. During all these three days I have heard the boom of the cannon and the roll of the musketry, but thus far I have seen none of the enemy

If we should have a battle it would be tomorrow that it would occur, but I do not believe that they will give it to us. However, tomorrow will be their last chance. If there is no battle tomorrow, then there will be none at all. I will keep my letter open, so as to tell you tomorrow evening how matters have gone. Till then, my sweetest, goodnight. I give you a tender kiss.⁴⁸

From the annals of "Rosecrans' Campaign," by Captain Wm. D. Bickham (correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial and Volunteer A. D. C. to Gen. Rosecrans) there is an account of the last day of Julius:

"Morning of the last day of the old year dawned brightly . . . High Mass was celebrated in a little tent. . . . Gen. Rosecrans knelt humbly in the corner of the tent, Garesché no less devout, by his side."

The battle started and Julius' horse was shot from under him as he was delivering a message to General Van Cleave. He was mounted again and resumed his place at the side of General Rosecrans. To resume the account of Captain Bickham:

"In the midst of the horrible carnival, the General himself galloped to the left of the railroad to reinforce a straggling line by the moral power of his own splendid example. Garesché, who had never left him since they had mounted in the morning, save to execute orders, was at his side. They were galloping through a tumult of iron missiles.

"An unexploded shell whizzed close by his leader and the head of Garesché vanished with it. Sickening gouts of his brains were scattered upon his comrades, who

⁴⁷ Ibid., p. 425.

⁴⁸ Ibid., p. 433.

turned in horror from the ghastly spectacle. The mutilated form of the hero careened gently over the saddle and fell upon the field. The little prayer book (*Imitation of Christ*) was in his pocket.”⁴⁹

General Rosecrans wrote:

“ . . . he probably felt not a single pain. I learned from his brother Alexander that he was supernaturally warned that he would die in the first battle in which he should be engaged.

“What others cannot so well know I can tell. No Officer of my Command ever seemed to command the sympathy and respect of the Generals of that Army so thoroughly as in six short weeks did that silent, dutiful, laborious and gallant Officer and Christian gentleman—Colonel Julius P. Garesche.”⁵⁰

There are many touching tributes to Julius from his fellow officers quoted in his life, many of them mentioning his habit of prayer, his frequent retirements from the rest to read the “*Imitation of Christ*,” his bravery and gallantry. His cousin, Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy, who after graduating from medical school was a surgeon in the United States army at Hospital 14, Tennessee, wrote:

“He was a universal favorite, and everyone speaks of him as a Saint; his name is on the lips of everyone, and his virtues and memory are extolled every day. . . . What an example his life is to us, and what consolations we have in his death. He was a second Father to me, and his memory is as dear and sacred to me as that of my own Father.”⁵¹

The yellowed and crumbling clippings preserved in many family scrap-books testify to the honor and respect accorded Julius by all who served with him and who knew him. He was buried temporarily on the battle field and later his remains were taken to Washington, escorted by his brothers Alexander and Ferdinand. The trip was made by both boat and train and when the casket reached Louisville, it was allowed by permission of Bishop Spalding to remain all night before the high altar of the Cathedral. In Cincinnati there was a requiem Mass at St. Xavier’s Church at which his third brother, Father Fred, was the celebrant, and the casket lay there before the altar all day, visited by a steady stream of people. Later that afternoon a military guard accompanied it to the railroad station, and all along the route crowds appeared at the station to pay their respects. In Washington another requiem Mass was sung at the church of St. Aloysius, after which there was a military procession and burial in Mt. Oliver Cemetery. Julius had been named a Knight of St. Sylvester by Pope Pius IX for his missionary efforts in Texas; he was also one of the founders and president of the council of St. Vincent de Paul in Washington, whose members erected the handsome eighteen foot monument of marble over his grave. It is impossible to mention all of the tributes to this outstanding member of the family—he was a saintly person and one of whom all his relatives can be deeply proud. Although his wife, Mariquita, bore eight children, there are no living descendants today. A bar-

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 436-39 as quoted.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 440.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, p. 455.

racks in Cincinnati was named "The Garesché Barracks"; a fort on Hyde's Ferry Turnpike, Tenn., was called Fort Garesché; one of the batteries erected in Washington, D. C., in 1863 was also called "Battery Garesché"; there was once in St. Louis a "Julius P. Garesché Post" of the Grand Army of the Republic. Believed to be the first West Point graduate to fall in the Civil War, his name is inscribed on a monument on the Academy grounds.

Several of Julius' fellow officers named their sons for him; there was a Julius Garesché Lay, an army officer, and General Ord's son, Major General James Garesché Ord served in World Wars I and II. This is mentioned because members of the family seeing the names wonder how they are related; there may have been other friends of Julius who so honored him.

The letters written to Alexander Garesché in St. Louis give us news about many of the family during this period. Juliette Bauduy Rabel and her family were still in Paris and in one letter she commented:

I hope Laura is not preparing to give you another heir—the number nine is quite respectable. I am sorry to hear of Ferd's accident—I hope it won't prove so serious as you think.

There is a letter dated July 1863, New York, from Lise Garesché (G131964) daughter of Paul Jacques and Lise Garesché; she says they see Laura and the children every day and remarks that one is warmhearted "like all the Gareschés," and that her sister Aline (G131963) is in the country. She ends by saying that Alex's children are "les enfants parfaits." A letter dated 1865 from Alex's brother Ferd brings the news he is having financial difficulties and his partner had hoped to raise money but had not raised enough. He ends by saying that he hopes the resolution in Congress in regard to the Test Oath "will have favorable influence on your case."

After the Civil War there was a law passed in Missouri, making it necessary for everyone to take an oath swearing that he had "never been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof or to the government of the State." The many Missourians who had been Southern sympathizers in the early part of the war were affected by this oath. Lawyers who refused to take it were disbarred; Alex J. P. Garesché was one of the few who steadily refused to take the oath, and consequently was disbarred for five years. He espoused the cause of Father Cummings, a priest who was arrested for performing his functions of priesthood without taking oath. A. J. P. fought to have Father Cummings acquitted, which he finally was, although Alex by that time was disbarred and could not try the case himself. In 1867 the oath was declared illegal, chiefly through the efforts of Alexander and the results of the trial of Father Cummings. Among the clippings are many praising A. J. P. Garesché for his courage in not taking the oath and his tenacity in fighting it. With the oath declared illegal Bauduy Garesché was able to return to St. Louis with his wife, Juliette, and their four children, Kitty (G131B151), Lilly (G131B152), Virginia (G131B153), and John (G131B154). In 1868 he had resumed his law practice and was completing a new home in which he planned to have his oldest daughter, Kitty, make her début when he died very suddenly.

Less than two years later on April 10, 1870, his mother, Cora Bauduy Garesché, died at the home of her daughter-in-law, Juliette McLane Garesché. There was a long obituary in the **Freeman's Journal** of New York, excerpts of which are as follows:

This venerable lady was of a type at all times too rare in our new society of the United States, and of which very few remain. In these evil days . . . it is well to note, if only to mark our rapid departure from the old course, the peaceful life, full of home duties, of the true lady of half a century ago

The first care of the young wife was to instill into the minds of her children the firm principles of religion in which she had been taught. In this she has her reward. Those (of her children) who live are all sincere and zealous Catholics; those that died were all, without exception, devout and practical Catholics during the whole course of their lives Her example and prayers conquered at last . . . the husband of her youth died in her arms in the security of a certain Faith and the confidence of a reasonable, religious and holy hope.

She is gone now herself. She had attained a venerable old age, as we count years, but she retained her youthful vigor to the moment of her last sickness. Her intellect was as clear, her interest in all things around her as great, her conversation as instructive and entertaining in old age as in the prime of life; her eye was not dimmed nor her natural strength abated. She was a woman of great simplicity of faith

With the death of Cora Bauduy Garesché the last of her generation to come to St. Louis was gone. Her sisters, H  lene Deschappelles and Juliette Rabel, the only surviving children of Peter Bauduy, were in Cuba; most of John Keating's descendants were in Philadelphia; other descendants of the three families—the Bauduys, the des Chapelles, and the Garesch  s were scattered over two continents of North America and Europe. From this point on it will be impossible to give a chronological account of all of them; they will be considered in terms of geography, occupation or characteristics.

Chapter VII

1870-1962

A. ST. LOUIS

In 1870 three of the children of Mimika and Vital Garesché were living in St. Louis with their growing families—Alexander J. P., Ferdinand, and Lilly Garesché Farish. Alex J. P. lived to round out fifty years of law practice and, to quote from the St. Louis Bar Memorial, “he was charitable with both time and money . . . he would help the poorest . . . he was a man of great religion.” On April 29, 1957, there appeared in the column “Seventy-Five Years Ago Today” of the St. Louis **Globe-Democrat** the following item:

The Convent of the Good Shepherd at Seventeenth and Pine was sold at public auction for back taxes from 1866 to 1881, amounting to \$13,701.45. It was bought by [A] J. P. Garesché for \$2010, who then donated the convent to the sisters.

He was legal counsel for Archbishop Kenrick, he wrote for various Catholic papers and was a correspondent for the **Freeman's Journal** of New York. The Bar Memorial called him a “brilliant orator,” “one of Missouri's ablest sons,” and stated that they mourned the loss of one of “our oldest and most honorable members.”

Most of the men of the Garesché family were educated at St. Louis University; there is an almost continuous record of members of the family in attendance there from 1839 up to and including the present day. A number of them became lawyers, three of the sons of Alexander J. P. embracing this profession, Alex J. B., William and Edmond. Alex J. B. (G131B221) was a senior partner in the law firm of Garesché, Bakewell and Farish; for a short time his son Edward joined him in the firm before he entered the Jesuits. William (G131B223) was considered an eloquent speaker and served for several years as United States Consul to Martinique, writing a book on the eruption of Mount Pelée. (See list of family books.) His son, Vital (G131B2232), also studied law and served as City Attorney from 1911 to 1915 when he joined the firm of Spencer and Donnell. A Republican, he was elected Circuit Judge which office he held for six years; later he was judge of the juvenile court. His son, Rowe (G131B22321), is also an attorney.

Edmond (G131B2213) died at the age of forty-one, leaving his widow with eight children—three daughters and five sons. His son Edmond Jr., also a lawyer, was a member of the firm of McLaren and Garesché; a lieutenant in World War I, he volunteered in 1918 to fly a plane across the Atlantic for St. Louis but his offer was turned down. Two other sons of this family were in business in St. Louis: William H. J. (Harry) was vice-president of the Olson-Donnerberg Investment Company, and Alfred is currently president of the Farrar Pump and Machinery Company. The youngest daughter, Emma, is married to Douglas Houser, former first vice-president of the **Globe-Democrat**, owned for many years by the Houser family. The youngest Houser son, James, has recently been named as curator of the St. Louis Museum of Science and Natural History. Other descendants of Alex J. P. Garesché will be mentioned in connection with the cities in which they live.

Ferdinand L. Garesché, fourth son of Vital and Mimika, was the least aggressive of the four brothers; he was not successful in business but was a good and gentle person, truly loved and respected by all who knew him.

His wife, Rosella Hicks, had been raised in New Orleans by friends of her parents, who had died when she was a young child. She was an extremely charitable woman and founded a home for aged colored women, the Nazareth Home. None of their six daughters married; all at one time or another taught in the public or private schools in St. Louis. Mimi (G131B248) was a well-known tennis player and won many cups in city and state championship tournaments. Julius McLane Garesché (G131B244) was assistant vice-president of the First National Bank for many years and was known for his excellent bridge playing; Charles Alexander (G131B246) was with the Mississippi Valley Trust Company, and married to Marie Louise McDermott, a descendant of Auguste Chouteau.

Ferdinand A. Garesché (G131B249), the youngest of Ferdinand's children, moved to Madison, Illinois, shortly after his marriage to Dorothea O'Brien, daughter of Elizabeth Fitzwilliam and Dr. John J. O'Brien, who had come to St. Louis after his graduation from Trinity College, Dublin, and had become a much loved physician in St. Louis County. Ferdinand A. Garesché was with the American Car and Foundry Company and, elected mayor of the village of Madison, he became interested in politics. A member of the Illinois Legislature for many years, he studied law at night, making the trip down from Springfield to St. Louis University several times a week. He was defeated for the office of lieutenant-governor in 1924 and for the last six years of his life was Master of Chancery in the Madison County Circuit Court. As Democratic Chairman of southern Illinois he campaigned that part of the state many times, and when after thirty-two years as mayor, he retired, the town held a reception in his honor and presented him with a silver tea service and the keys to a new car. He was a man of great integrity and courage and was especially loved by the underprivileged, many of them of foreign birth in whose naturalization he had assisted. Not interested in family history, he was unaware of the fact that he was carrying on a family tradition as a descendant of Gatien Salmon, "perpetual mayor" of Montereau 1692 to 1714, and collateral descendant of Daniel Garesché, mayor of La Rochelle in 1791.

Vital's daughter Mary Elizabeth lived in Philadelphia and will be mentioned in that section; the younger of the two girls, Lilly, (G131B27) married Edward Tilghman Farish of Mississippi, a young lawyer who had attended St. Louis University. He served as City Councilor and drafted the charter separating the city from the county, a document that has plagued the city of St. Louis and kept it from extending its boundaries for many years. The only one of their children to remain in St. Louis was Hamilton Farish (G131B272) who went into the real estate business, being elected at one time President of the Real Estate Board; he, too, was a champion tennis player. His firm, the Farish-Knapp Company, continued after his death and that of his son, John H. Jr. (G131B2724), but with the death of his son-in-law, Robert W. Knapp, husband of his daughter Frances (G131B2723) the company was sold. His older daughter, Dorothy (G131B2721), is married to John Brodhead, long connected with the Ford Motor Company.

Peter Bauduy Garesché, son of John P., has already been mentioned as coming to St. Louis; his family will be discussed in the chapter on "Religious." One of the grandsons of John P. Garesché, Charles Willing Francis (G131B121), came to St. Louis as a young man with the Astor Fur trading company, taking part in some of their expeditions to the west. He settled in St. Louis and was a member of the City Council in 1874, having been named Health Commissioner in 1873 and continuing with that department until 1907. He is credited with saving St. Louis from a threatened yellow fever epidemic by stopping boats from New Orleans at Jefferson

Barracks and against strong opposition insisting that the bodies of those who had succumbed on the voyage be taken off and buried there. None of his descendants live in St. Louis.

Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy, descendant of John Keating and of Peter Bauduy, moved to St. Louis after the Civil War and helped build up the Missouri Medical College, which later merged with the Washington University Medical School. A noted alienist, he wrote many books on the nervous system (see list of family books) and was Professor of Psychological Medicine and Diseases of the Nervous System at Washington University, which position he had held at the Missouri Medical College. For more than twenty-four years he was physician in chief to St. Vincent's Insane Asylum and held membership in the American Medical Association, American Neurological Association, and the New York Medical Legal Society. Dr. Bauduy was president of the St. Louis Medical Society for several years and contributed frequently to medical journals. A man of strong personality, he was an early user of electric treatments for nervous disorders; it is interesting to note that he was called as a medical expert in the famous Duestrow murder case.

Dr. Bauduy's son, Dr. William Keating Bauduy, (B1111829) received his education at the Missouri Medical College, since merged with the Washington University Medical School. He practiced in St. Louis until 1906, then moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he practiced until his death in 1917. A lieutenant-colonel in the Spanish-American War, he, Leonard Wood and Fitzhugh Lee, son of General Robert E. Lee, were known as "The Three Musketeers."

The youngest Bauduy son, also Jerome Keating (B111182A) was a lawyer, valedictorian of his class at Washington University. Three of the girls, Eulalie or Lalite, Caroline or Caddie, and Marie or Maizie, were extremely beautiful and were noted for that as well as for their unconventional behavior. Lalite married William Marion Reedy, editor of **Reedy's Mirror**, one of the country's important literary magazines during his editorship 1895-1920. He was the first to publish such writers as Edgar Lee Masters and encouraged Edna St. Vincent Millay, Vachel Lindsey, Carl Sandburg and Vincent Starret by frequently printing their poetry. Critics who have studied Reedy's work say that he was at his best during his marriage to Lalite, that her influence is evident. She died when not quite thirty. A series of tragedies and unhappy marriages made up the history of this talented, high strung and amazingly handsome family. Today the only four descendants live in California and will be mentioned in the section on that state.

A temporary rift occurred between the St. Louis descendants of Vital Garesché in 1902 when there was a law suit over a violin, supposedly a Stradivarius. It had been in the family since 1790, the period of the family's sojourn in La Rochelle, and in his will Vital had made the provision that it should go to the grandchild who first learned to play the instrument. Both Alexander J. B. and his first cousin, Marie R. Garesché, claimed to have been the first. After some litigation it was given to Alex J. B. and today it is in the possession of his great nephew, Rowe Garesché. Incidentally, it has never been proved a Stradivarius.

Today there are more Gareschés in St. Louis than in any other place—twenty-seven who bear the name; besides those already mentioned, the men in the family include two more descendants of Alex J. P., Edmond A. B. III, and William McBlair Garesché; four descendants of Ferdinand A. Garesché, John Paul, Robert Aloysius of Farmington, Mo., Philip Edward,

at present in California, and Richard Louis. There are six males under eighteen by the name of Garesché; there are also many descendants in St. Louis of other names—White, Collins, Smith, Holland, Torno, Brodhead, and Hyland.

B. CUBA

In April 1857 Damas Lainé (following the express wish of his dead wife, Lalita Deschapelles) married her first cousin, Marie Eulalie Garesché; her parents, Cora and John Peter Garesché were living at this time in Matanzas, Cuba, where he was United States Consul General. Damas Lainé continued to manage the plantation for his former mother-in-law, Madame Hélène Deschapelles, and he and his bride lived with her at Eden Park, Cuba. Here their six children were born and here they lived until the revolution of 1896. In her memoirs, their daughter, Marie Lainé Santa Maria, describes life on the plantation:

This is how Eden Park in Cuba developed into a sugar plantation and mill. It gradually acquired about two thousand acres, 50 slaves in 1850 and some hundreds more in the '60's, cattle and machinery and about twelve or fourteen buildings not including the dwelling house and the large chapel, all of stone and masonry. These buildings were located within an enclosure called a Batey, comprised of many acres surrounded by a stone wall with four large gates or entrances to the north, south, east and west, with corresponding avenues of palm trees leading from these.

I wonder if you children realize that I was brought up in the midst of slavery! The mention of the overseer brings to me many painful memories as well as happy ones, for we were in those days of my early childhood as one large happy family. The slaves at Eden Park were well-cared for, and yet for them there existed the stocks, the carrying of iron fetters, the whippings Many of our slaves were but one generation removed from the African born and some had been brought here from there. Our nurse's mother, old Fanny, was one of those. She could not be made to wear shoes of any description and she was practically incoherent with her French-patois-Congo dialect.

The slaves lived in barracks towards the northeast end of the Batey. The rooms or quarters were grouped around a quadrangle, a stone court with a covered well in its center and the whole enclosed within four high walls. The one and only exit through a large iron gateway faced the overseer's house close by and near it hung the great bronze bell which rang out the hours for rising, field work, rest, prayers, etc.

The chapel was built in 1871. It was the first chapel or church in Cuba to be dedicated to the Sacred Heart, for which a beautiful large painting was brought from France and hung back of the altar. The Bishop of course came for the dedication and also blessed the new house. Father was designer, architect and master builder of the two buildings.

In 1876 the Lainé family came to the United States for several years, and as Marie Eulalie's sister, Julia Garesché Francis, was in Philadelphia,

they stayed there. To continue the memoirs of Marie Lainé Santa Maria:

Aunt Julia, Mrs. Charles Francis, a widow who had been keeping house for Cousin Willie [Dr. William Keating] and looking after his motherless daughters, undertook the arduous task of installing her sister's family in the city of Philadelphia in that centennial year. After a short stay with us Father was obliged to return to Cuba and Honor and Damas were sent to Georgetown.

(Julia Garesché Francis had found for her sister a house at 909 Walnut street, not so very far from the Keating house at 1604 Locust.)

Madame Hélene Bauduy Deschappelles died in December, 1881, after all of her children. Her direct heirs, George and Alexander, sons of Alexander Jean Deschappelles; Adolfo and Guillermo Santa Maria, sons of her daughter Elena; and the four children of her son Martin, José, Helene, James and Amelia Deschappelles, gradually assumed their right to interfere in the management of the plantation, in the financing, the time, the price at which to sell the yearly output etc. Slavery had been abolished some years back, contractors provided the manual labor, the price of sugar came down, American capital poured into the island by way of enormous mills costing millions of dollars and against which the old and lesser mills could not possibly compete. Another factor was that the city-bred heirs were inexperienced; nor did they ever agree on important decisions.

The machinery and equipment of the mills were sold at a loss; Eden Park was reduced to growing crops to be sold to the nearby sugar mills. Then came the devastating revolution of 1895. On January 1st, 1896, with cane fires raging to the very boundary of the Batey, we were forced to abandon our home, which later was pillaged and the buildings destroyed when the Spaniards set fire to them. Until that fatal day my father had kept his promise to Lalite as far as it was humanly possible.

(Damas Lainé had promised his first wife to stay always with her mother and help her run the plantation.)

In 1887 in the Eden Park chapel Marie Lainé had been married to her cousin Adolfo Santa Maria, about a year after her brother José Bauduy Lainé had been married there to their first cousin, Clara Garesché, who had come down from Vancouver for a visit. The memoirs of Marie Santa Maria end with an account of a final glimpse of the ruins of Eden Park in 1921:

We walked over to the place where the chapel had stood in a thick grove of trees—of these there remained but four or five—two moras, an aguacate, three palms and the crimson carolina in full bloom. From the different positions of these trees I could tell just where the chapel had stood, otherwise it would have been impossible for there was not a stone or a bit of mortar or a tile or anything to prove that such a thing had ever been

We returned to the little platform by way of the cemetery. Here the ravages were as great; at the extreme back there was there yet the high masonry wall, the two

enormous laurel trees had disappeared; at the right and left twin palm had grown, from some stray seeds no doubt, for who would have planted them? The large iron gate was no more; the family vault in the center had a wide opening on the vertical wall, and beside it, in a heap on the ground, lay my Roberto's slab in many pieces.

Elena Rabel Caragol (B1111536) adds some details of life at Eden Park and of the personality of some of the members of the family:

I have nothing of Eden Park, but I heard that some things are still there, like the bell they used to ring to call the slaves to work. The little platform where the train would stop near the house, which was used for the guests arriving when they had parties—that is still standing, and the beautiful avenue of stately palm trees leading from the gate to the house, that still stands. Many of the descendants of the slaves still live around the village and many of them still have furniture they salvaged from the main house when it was set on fire during the war.

I heard that some years ago they collected among themselves enough money to have a priest come and offer a Mass on the anniversary of the death of their last mistress, whom they all loved Many of the tombstones still stand in the old cemetery, among them my grandfather Rabel's, very broken up but the girls found the pieces and put them together

There were many wonderful women on this side of the family of outstanding character, some I knew personally—Aguedita Himely Deschapelles who did great missionary work among the poor, instructing many in their religion, preparing many for first Holy Communion, having many baptized and married. Her daughter, Maria Elena Deschapelles Livermore, also did much of this work in Havana.

Juliette Bauduy Rabel was also very active helping the poor and was president of the St. Vincent de Paul Society until almost the time of her death. Her daughter-in-law took her place—Teresa Villa Rabel. She was devoted to the poor and when she died it was edifying to see the throngs of poor people outside the cemetery gate waiting for her hearse to arrive. The same was the case when my sister, Pauline Rabel Faz, died and those poor people had to come all the way from the plantation where she lived to the city for the funeral. My own mother last but not least, did a great deal to save souls and help the poor.

Whatever property Peter and Juliette Bauduy owned in Cuba was sold and in 1867 each of the daughters and the heirs of their son Dr. Peter Bauduy received the final payment of \$1,453.94; the total amount was not indicated on the paper. Cuban branches of the family include many of the descendants of Hélène Bauduy and Aristide Deschapelles, of Juliette Bauduy and Dr. Toussaint Rabel, of Marie Eulalie Garesché and Damas Lainé; possibly there are some of Eugène Bauduy's descendants living there, other members of the family did not know what had happened to several of his grandchildren.

Beginning with Dr. Peter Bauduy there have always been doctors and engineers among the family in Cuba; Dr. Damas Lainé (G131B193) studied

medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, practiced medicine in Philadelphia, where he became an American citizen, and returned to Cuba as a major and assistant surgeon on the staff of General Leonard Wood in the Spanish American War of 1898. He remained there and founded the Anglo-American Hospital, becoming one of Havana's outstanding physicians. Other doctors in the family include Dr. Eduardo Bretton Deschapelles y Duque, Dr. Carlos Alberto Deschapelles y Menocal and the husband of Pilar Deschapelles y Menocal, Dr. Luis Rodrigues y Molina. Among the civil engineers are Alberto Thomas Lainé, José Emilio Salazar and his son, José Damaso Salazar, and Jorge Deschapelles y Menocal. For many years Bauduy Lainé was manager of Dos Rosas, sugar plantation belonging to the Hires Root Beer Company. Honoré Lainé purchased horses for the Cuban army and was one of the founders of the Escuela de Veterinaria (Veterinary School) of the University of Havana, where he was a professor; he was also named as honorary president of the National Veterinary Association of Cuba.

Today, January 1962, most of the family have chosen to leave Cuba rather than live under the Castro regime, an exodus paralleling that of their ancestors forced to escape from Santo Domingo. Many have come to the United States, some have gone to Puerto Rico; unfortunately the addresses of most of them are not available at the present time, many are still in the process of being relocated. As communication with Cuba has been difficult during the last year information about the branches of the family there is meager, a situation much to be regretted. The family of the late James Male Hopgood y de Longueil, former president of the Trust Company of Cuba, are all in Miami; the Robert McIntyres are in Texas, Lalita Salazar McIntyre, known for her beauty and fine voice, appeared in opera in Cuba and sang there and in this country on the radio. Others of the family formerly of Cuba include Deschapelles, Rabels, Oliveras, Canteñs, Pages, Santa Maries, Guerras, Nunez de Villavicencios, Plazaolas, Zaldos, Lopez, Cuervos, Rodriguez, and Gatos.

José Salazar, one time associate of Fidel Castro and head of the National Institute of Tourism under him, broke with the regime on account of "intolerable conditions and Castro's attack upon the Church." He and his family escaped, bringing with them three nephews who were about to be deported to Russia. The Salazars are now in Manchester, Connecticut, where he is pursuing his career as a civil engineer and devoting much of his leisure to lecturing on the evils and dangers of Communism.

C. THE EAST

Many members of the three families stayed in the east, chiefly Philadelphia. When John Keating left Wilmington in 1808 for Philadelphia he made it his permanent home, and many of his descendants still live in and around that city today. His son Julius had no children; his second son William had an only daughter, Ellen Elizabeth, who lived to be more than eighty, dying in 1920. She is described by one of the present generation as being a brilliant "and lovable eccentric," noted for her habit of wearing high shoes, white stockings, and short skirts.

Of the three children of Eulalia and Jerome Keating, Amelia, the Carmelite nun, will be discussed in a subsequent chapter; the marriage and death of Mary Keating Willcox has already been narrated; their son, Dr. William Valentine Keating, became the first of several distinguished doctors in the family, and was on the teaching staff of Jefferson Medical College. He was also active in business, taking over the management of the Ceres Land Company, and was one of the founders of the Beneficial Savings Bank.

Dr. Keating had two sons—the elder was also a physician, Dr. John

Marie Keating. An early specialist in gynecology and obstetrics, he was, to quote one of his descendants, "a nineteenth century Dr. Spock." He was the editor of the **Cyclopedia of Diseases of Children** and the author of an impressive number of books. (See book list.) He was also the physician who accompanied General Grant on his trip around the world. His brother, J. Percy Keating, second son of Dr. William V. Keating, was a lawyer and solicitor for the Philadelphia Savings Bank and a member of almost countless boards of charitable and civic organizations. To quote from his obituary, he was a "devout son of the Church, one of Philadelphia's most distinguished Catholics," and his charities were "legion but not known to the public."

The third in the direct line of medical men was Dr. Peter McCall Keating, son of Dr. John M. Keating. Dr. Peter Keating was instructor in Orthopedics at the University of Pennsylvania Medical School from 1910 to 1925, and Chief of Orthopedics at Misericordia Hospital, Philadelphia. In 1925 he moved to San Antonio and practiced orthopedic surgery; he was Chief of Orthopedic Service at the Robert B. Green Hospital and founder and president of the Texas Orthopedic Association. Having served as a captain in the Medical Corps in World War I he was recalled to active duty in World War II, and as Colonel Keating was stationed at Fort Amador Station Hospital and the 210th General Hospital, Canal Zone, Panama. His first wife, who died in 1953, had sung with the Philadelphia and San Carlo opera companies, studying under Madame Schumann-Heink, and later turning to painting, won national prizes for her water colors and murals. (Two other descendants of John Keating who were doctors have been mentioned in the St. Louis section—Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy and Dr. William Keating Bauduy.)

One of the daughters of Dr. John M. Keating, Edith, married William Franklin Sands, Catholic educator, advisor to the emperor of Korea, diplomat in our embassies at Tokyo, Mexico City, and Guatemala, and author of several books dealing with diplomacy. (See book list.) Two of their sons, James and Robert, and their families live in the Philadelphia area; John and William and their families are in New York and Virginia respectively. Another of Dr. John Keating's daughters, Margaret, married Mark Willcox, a banker of the same family as that into which Mary Keating had married; their children Margaret, Mark and John Keating, and grandchildren all live in and around the Philadelphia area, chiefly in Wawa. Dr. William Keating's granddaughter, Virginia Campbell, married John Sergeant Newbold, senior partner in the firm of Newbold and Son, founded by his grandfather; they and their descendants live in the Philadelphia area. Susan Keating married Lindley Johnson and their only son, Lindley, has been on the stock exchange in both Baltimore and Philadelphia.

James M. Willcox, son of Mary Keating, was for thirty-three years with the Philadelphia Savings Fund, acting as chairman of the board as several of his ancestors had done. Active in many philanthropic and Catholic organizations, he was president of the American Catholic Historical Society, contributing articles to the Society's publication (see bibliography), president of the Children's Aid Society and trustee of Bryn Mawr College. Mary Willcox's daughter, Eulalia, married Robert Lesley, golf enthusiast, assistant editor of the Philadelphia **Ledger**, inventor of several devices for the manufacture of cement, and the first president of the Portland Cement Company. Another Eulalia Willcox, daughter of Mary's son, William J., married Dr. Oliver H. Perry Pepper, and both they and their daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Francis Lewis, live in Villanova.

Mary Garesché, elder of the two daughters of Mimika and Vital, married Joseph Parker Norris while he was living in St. Louis, and after

a few years there and a few more in California, they returned to Philadelphia permanently. A member of one of the oldest and most distinguished families in Philadelphia, Parker Norris was a descendant of Thomas Norris who left London for Jamaica in 1678, and of Isaac Norris the elder, mayor of Philadelphia in 1784, member of the Colonial Assembly, and nominated by William Penn in his will as one of the trustees of the province. Isaac Norris married Mary Lloyd of the "Lloyds of London" family and they once owned the historic "slate-roof house" in old Philadelphia. Their son Isaac suggested the words to be inscribed on the Liberty Bell—the quotation from the Old Testament, "Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof"; his daughter, Mary Norris Dickinson, struck the first note of the Bell and is shown as a young girl in the paintings of the ceremony.

George W. Norris, son of Mary and Parker Norris, had a long career in banking. Active in Democratic politics, he was appointed Director of Wharves, Docks and Ferries, and when the Federal Reserve System was organized in 1914, he was named by President Wilson as a director of the Philadelphia Reserve Bank. He was Governor of the bank from 1920 until his retirement in 1936 and he helped organize the Federal Loan system. The only Norris descendants in the Philadelphia area today are the family of Elizabeth and Hubert Jordan.

Driven from Cuba by the Spanish War of 1895 the Santa Maria family came to this country and most of them live in the Philadelphia area. Inter-married with the Willcox family the descendants of Marie and Adolpho Santa Maria include their daughters, Elena and Mrs. Lee F. Driscoll, their sons, Alberto and Ernesto and their families, including Lees, Braziers, and Marshalls. Dr. Damas Lainé's daughter, Mrs. Wallace Alexander, her son, and daughter, son-in-law and grandchildren, the Russel Crawfords, are in the Philadelphia area. One of the descendants of Alex J. P. Garesché lives in Chestnut Hill, Virginia Garesché Thomas, her husband Edmond, and their daughters; a great-great granddaughter of Lilly Garesché Farish, Barbara Mayers, her husband, John, and their six children live in Pittsburgh.

Another branch of the family has been in Rhode Island for almost a hundred years; when Eulalia Maguire Francis, died in 1874, leaving her husband with six motherless children, the youngest girl, four year old Alice, was taken to Providence to be raised by her father's family. Charles Francis' father, Alfred, was the son of Thomas Willing Francis, who had married his cousin, Dorothy Willing. Dorothy's father, Thomas Willing, Philadelphia merchant and partner of Robert Morris, had been mayor of Philadelphia in 1763, one of the bankers of the Revolution, and the first president of the Bank of the United States. One of Dorothy Willing's sisters, Ann, noted for her beauty, had married William Bingham, partner of John Keating in some of the land ventures, and their daughter had been unsuccessfully courted by Louis Philippe during his stay in Philadelphia.

Alice Francis married Frank Hail Brown, a member of the distinguished Rhode Island family which had founded Brown University. Both of their sons made their homes in or near Providence and their descendants, with exception of two families, live there today; Dr. Peter J. Westervelt, husband of Alice Brown, is professor of physics at Brown University. Dr. John Francis Brown is a research chemist of note at General Electric in Schenectady, N. Y. Other members of the family in Rhode Island are Peter McCall Keating and his family, and Marie Vital Garesché, Sister Mary of St. Michael, at the convent of the Franciscan Sisters of Mary.

Maryland has almost the whole of one branch; Caroline Farish Dietrich and her husband lived there almost all of their married life. Their oldest

son, Edward Alexander Dietrich, and his family are in Baltimore; two daughters, Mrs. John Archer and Mrs. Ralph Peakes, and Colonel Peakes are in Bel-Air; Mrs. Henry Coudon, whose husband was a descendant of an old Maryland family, lives at Port Deposit and with her, her uncle Gratz Farish, and three unmarried children. The Dietrich grandchildren live nearby—Archers, Pons, Coudons, Robbins, and Dietrichs. In Virginia are other descendants—another Dietrich daughter and her husband, Colonel and Mrs. Frank Ostenberg, and the Robert McDermotts. And to come full cycle, one young couple is living in Wilmington, Delaware, Caroline and Richard Kearney.

Descendants of several branches of the family live in New Jersey; at Englewood, Rosa Deschappelles Seeley, whose husband the late George Seeley, was president of the Snare Corporation, and her children and grandchildren—Seeleys, Morgans, and Careys. Also in Englewood are Claude Garesché and his family; until his retirement he was vice-president of the National Lead Company. Holly Reece Messier and her husband, Frederick, and their children are at Morristown, and at Tenaflly is a great-great grandson of John and Cora Garesché, Alejandro Herrero, and his family.

In other eastern states are more of the family; there are Keating descendants in Massachusetts, Nyharts in Arlington, Smiths in Milton and Willcoxes in Ipswich; Frank Hail Brown, Jr. and his family are in Swansea, Mass. In Connecticut are more Keating descendants, the Knapps, in Simsbury. There are Norris descendants at Darien, Mrs. Gordon Saulsbury and her daughter, Mai Garesché Pitts. On Long Island, at Manhasset are Edward T. Farish and his family, and at Floral Park descendants of Juliette Bauduy Rabel—the Louis Caragols and their children and grandchildren, Caragols and Canavans. In Long Island City are Mary Carmen Herrero and her husband, Arnold Kaplan, and at Mount Kisco, Claudia Garesché Neale, her husband, Richard, and their children. In New York City the family is represented by the Schlagers, Charles and Helen, a descendant of John P. and Cora Garesché, and by John Keating Sands and his family.

D. AND ELSEWHERE

It is not difficult to imagine the amazement of the three who came to this country in the 1790's—Jean Garesché du Rocher, Jean François Bretton des Chapelles, and Hélène Cruon de Bauduy, if they had been told that in 1962 their descendants would be found from coast to coast in nineteen different states and in eight other countries. At least fifty are in and around the Chicago area, most of them descendants of Vital and Mimika Garesché. The youngest son of Alex J. P., Arthur Francis Garesché married to Alice Churchill, moved to Chicago many years ago and his two surviving sons, Keating and Levering, still live there. Almost all of the descendants of one of Alex J. P.'s grandsons, Eugene, have moved from Mexico to the Chicago area—Gareschés, Banuelos, and Chiarellas. A granddaughter of Alex J. P., Adelaide Garesché and her husband, William Benoist, moved to Chicago early in their married life and their daughter and son-in-law, Norman and Mira Lee Ibsen, are still in the city, and a son William Jr., and his family live in the nearby suburb, Winnetka. Two other families are in Winnetka—Keating descendants, Dr. and Mrs. Robert Carton (Jean Keating) and their children, and a great grandson of Mary Elizabeth Garesché Norris, Franklin A. Dick and his family. Another of the Alex J. P. branch, Pauline de Messimy Overholt has always been a Chicago resident. Noted for her beauty, she is the daughter of the lovely Marie Garesché and the Comte Vincent de Messimy, one of the wittiest and most charming of individuals, who was well-known among the French residents of the city and counselor for foreign commerce for France. A grandson, Peter Reece, and

his family are in nearby Crystal Lake, Ill. Emilie Garesché Hesse, daughter of Charles A. Garesché, her husband, Alfred, and their children, live in La Grange, and Lilly Garesché Farish's great-grandchildren, Carroll and Michael Farish are in Chicago.

Besides the many Cubans already mentioned as being in Florida, there are other members of the family there; in Palm Beach is William Benoist, widower of Adelaide Garesché; in Miami live the Tirados, descendants of Eliza Garesché Verrier; at Deerfield Beach, Keating descendants, the Oliver Pepper Jrs., and at Sarasota, the William Brodheads. In New Orleans are the Douglas Housers, Jr.; in Grosse Pointe, Michigan, the McMullens; in Wichita, Kansas, some of the Bisbee family. Clement Dietrich lives in Denver, Colorado, and in Dallas, Texas, are the Bells and the Jamesons, in Houston the John Keatings.

Many of the family have long been California residents; six of the eight children of Charles Willing Francis lived the last part of their lives in and around Santa Monica; only one left a descendant, Louise Francis Terrett, who is now in Los Angeles. The descendants of Amelia Keating and Dr. Peter Bauduy are also in the Los Angeles area—Carol Ralston Swart and her nephews. Before marrying Grover Swart, Carol had been a widow for several years after the death of her first husband, William LeMaire. As a team, the LeMaires had a vaudeville act and played all over the country for several years, and when William LeMaire went into the movies they moved to California. A role he played in "Only the Brave" rated particularly good notices, and his radio program, "Sweet William and Bad Bill," was so popular that a series of records was made from it.

The three children of William McRee Garesché moved to California some years ago, most of them living in the Los Angeles area—Roberts, Goddards, Myers, Thimmeschs, and Swards. His son, Ferdinand Tillman Garesché, lives in San Francisco and for many years has been active in civic affairs both there and in Portland, Oregon, where he formerly lived. Serving with the Navy in both World Wars I and II, he sold a million dollars worth of war bonds and received a citation from the War College. He is the founder of the Eye Research Foundation Inc., for Prevention of Blindness, an organization connected with the University of California. A former president of the San Francisco Downtown Lions Club, he founded the only all-Chinese Lions Club outside China, and so grateful are the Chinese business men that he has been given the title "Ah Bok," or Respected Elder. Others in the San Francisco area are the Connells, descendants of Lilly Garesché Farish. The Le Boeufs are at El Centro, the Grants in Pasadena and the Bisbees at El Cerrito.

The first of the family to settle on the west coast was Frank, son of John P. and Cora Garesché. He went to California during the gold rush, and in San Francisco in 1855 married Clara Mallet, an English girl with a beautiful voice. Later they moved to Victoria, Vancouver, Canada, where Frank was one of the founders of the Garesché and Green Bank. They lived in a large house opposite what is now Beacon Hill Park. In 1875 on his way from Vancouver to San Francisco with \$500,000 worth of gold, Frank Garesché lost his life when the S. S. "Pacific" was lost off Cape Flattery. His widow and children remained in Victoria where his son Arthur John subsequently became a well-known dentist. A graduate of the Dental School of the University of Pennsylvania in 1887 he practised until a few months of his death at the age of ninety-two in 1952. At the time of his retirement he estimated that he had treated 100,000 patients from the time he had started as an apprentice under Dr. George H. Chance of Portland, Oregon. At one time president of the Canadian Dental Association, he was noted for his fine work; a quotation from his obituary is as follows:



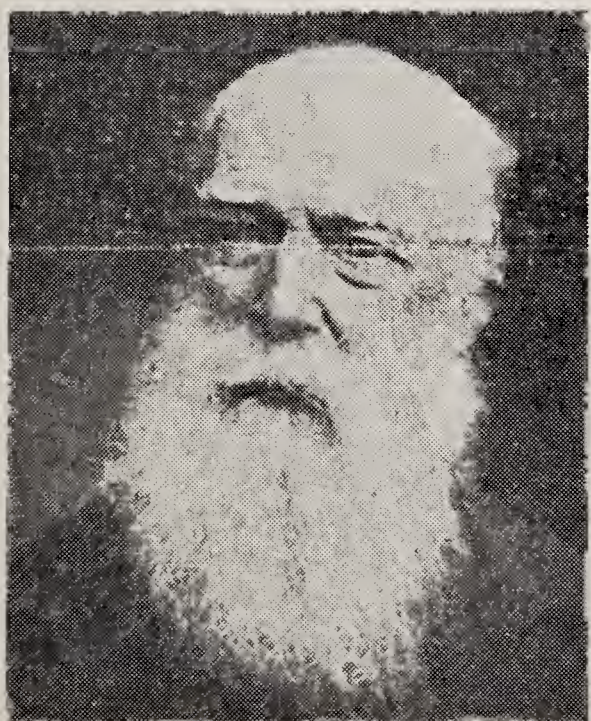
MAI GARESCHÉ
NORRIS
(Mother Mary of
St. Anthony)
1859-1950



POPE PIUS XII
with BARON ARMAND
de MARQUISET
de LAUMONT



MOTHER LILLY GARESCHÉ R.S.C.J. (1856-1932)
MOTHER KITTY GARESCHÉ R.S.C.J. (1850-1940)



FATHER FREDERICK P.
GARESCHÉ, S.J.
1825-1910



FATHER EDWARD F.
GARESCHÉ, S.J.
1876-1960

A dedicated worker who always kept abreast of modern dental development even in recent years, he became famous for the quality of his workmanship, and stories are told like the one of the dentist in London who examined a Victoria patient and said, "that looks like Dr. Garesché's work."

Several of his patients came from London each year to have him attend to them.

Dr. Garesché was the third man in Victoria to own an automobile—a Stanley Steamer which he assembled himself as it had to be shipped in parts. Interested in cars all of his life, he was one of the founders of the Automobile Association in Vancouver. He was widely known and liked and a story is told of the first National Dental Convention held after World War II. The convention city was Portland and Dr. Garesché was allowed by the Canadian Government to bring only fifty dollars out of Canada. However, so many of his friends from all over the United States were there and insisting on playing host to him, that he returned to Canada with the fifty dollars intact. In 1950, there was an item in Ripley's column "Believe It or Not" about Dr. Garesché still practicing dentistry at the age of ninety. His daughters, Gladys Cropp and Cecile Lauder, and their children live in Victoria today; another family lives on the island of Vancouver—a descendant of General Alexandre de Bauduy, Bridget Trench and her husband, Robbin Dickens.

A descendant of Daniel Garesché, Bernard Leclerc is a banker and general secretary of the Credit-Foncier Franco-Canadien; he and his wife and five sons live in the Montreal suburb, Lachine. During World War II he served in the French cavalry and as liaison officer with the American army. He is the owner of the La Rochelle home of Daniel Garesché, where members of his family often spend the summer months, although it is considered an historical building and as such is maintained by the National Museum and kept open to the public several days a week.

General Jerome-Julien Leclerc, grandson of Daniel and Marie Anne Carayon Garesché, had seven children, four daughters and three sons, two of whom were killed in World War I. The surviving son, James, was the father of the above mentioned Bernard, and was also a banker, and the governor of the Credit Foncier, the French government land bank. A grandson of General Leclerc, Hervé, is an industrialist in Paris and is listed as an official in several different companies; a granddaughter, Germaine, married General Robert Paris and after her death her sister Andrée married General Paris. One of the sons, Jacques Emile Paul Paris, has for some time been in the diplomatic service and recent posts have included that of Ambassador from France to Syria in 1952; to Iran in 1955-58, to Roumania in 1958-60 and presently to Ireland.

Among the descendants of Pierre-Isaac Garesché are the de Chaubrys. The Baron Paul de Chaubry is the manager of the Mantes branch of the bank, Société Générale, and he and his family spend their summers at the family home, the Château d'Oyres at Clermont, Creans, Sarthe. Another member of this branch of the family was the Marquise de Guilloutet who taught English literature at the University of Salzburg for many years. The wife of Joseph L. M. J. Peyreberre, she in 1930 had her name legally changed. She held the position of Delique Cultural de France in Salzburg and had been decorated by the French government.

Fortunée and Bernard de Sassenay had two children who married, Henri and Mathilda, Comtesse de Baussancourt; there are no records of descendants of Mathilda except a death notice which mentioned a Mlle. de Baussancourt. Repeated inquiries have brought no information about this

family. Marquis Henri de Sassenay married Athénais, daughter of the Comte d'Arlencourt and they had but one son, Ferdinand. Ferdinand's wife, the Marquise Elizabeth Hénoch de Sassenay, has left an engaging volume, **Souvenirs de Naples**, which she wrote in 1920. It is an account of the years they spent there, 1855 to 1869, and the cosmopolitan circle in which they moved, a circle replete with Bourbons, dukes, duchesses, princesses and ambassadors, and their extremely gay and occasionally scandalous lives. The Marquis Ferdinand was killed in a train accident in Spain in 1872 and his widow lived the rest of her life in Paris. Her only child, Marie Henriette, married the Baron de Benoist de Laumont and had the terrible sorrow of losing her husband on the same day they heard of the death of their son, Captain Jacques de Laumont, in September 1915. Not long afterward the Baronne's son-in-law, the Comte de Marquiset, was killed in battle; his widow and her two children lived in the same house as the de Laumonts, each occupying a floor as a separate apartment in the Hotel de Laumont. Still living in the same house (although the name of the street has been changed from Avenue Malakoff to Poincaré) is the de Marquises' daughter, the Comtesse Anne-Marie d'Estourmel and her family. Her husband, Comte Louis d'Estourmel, is a descendant of Reinhold Breton d'Estourmel, friend and companion of Godfrey de Bouillon in the First Crusade of 1099. The Baron Armand de Marquiset de Laumont will be discussed in the chapter on "Religious."

One of the American members of the family, Edward Farish, went to Paris as a student and became so fond of the city that he eventually spent most of his life there. For many years he was associated with the Paris edition of the **Chicago Tribune** and later retired to run a chicken farm in one of the suburbs. His son, Paul, is with the Paris Chamber of Commerce and owns and edits "This Week in Paris," a pamphlet in English which has wide distribution in the hotels and travel agencies. Edward Farish's wife, Caroline Giraldin, was of French and Italian ancestry; an ancestor on her maternal side, De Giera, had been French Minister to the Barbary States (Tunisia) about 1795, and another relative, Italianizing his name to Giraldoni, was a famous singer at La Scala in Milan and created the role of Scarpia in "La Tosca."

Lise Garesché, who married her first cousin, Paul Jacques Garesché, lived part of her life in the United States but she and her daughters, Lise and Aline, ended their days in Paris and are all buried at La Rochelle. Mimika Farish Frith, after her only child, Edward Randolph, was killed at the age of twelve by an automobile and her husband, Arthur a professor of architecture at the University of Chicago, died a few months later, went to Paris and lived with Aline Garesché. After the death of Aline, Mimika Frith continued to live in Paris as hostess for her husband's nephew, Thomas Hughes Kelly, Papal Chamberlain and Catholic philanthropist. Ardently interested in all of the family and the history of it, Mimika Frith picked up much information on her travels and for years kept scrapbooks of clippings, wedding invitations, birth announcements, obituaries, and the elaborate French death notices listing all the relatives of the deceased which are mailed to the members of the family and their friends. (The four bulging scrapbooks were lent the writer and were invaluable in compiling this work.) Among the clippings was an obituary of the Comtesse de Lyonne, widow of Comte Henri Charles de Lyonne, son of Selina Bauduy and Alexandre des Chapelles, who died at the Château de Légure, leaving 500,000 francs to Les Sauveurs de la Seine, an organization of which her husband had been president, to increase the income of the "camerades retraites." Another obituary was that of the Baron Eugène Eschasseriaux, who had served as the representative from Charente-Inférieure to the

Chambre des Députés.

Unfortunately, the records of the French descendants of the Gareschés' are incomplete, information about several branches of the family is extremely meager; names of these families can be found in the section "Gareschés in France." Several of the Bretton des Chapelles family are buried in the ancient cemetery, Père la Chaise, in Paris, their tombs being directly across from those of the Mérat family. There are no clues as to whether there are de Bauduy or des Chapelles descendants in France today or even what their names would be.

In the British Isles are descendants of two branches of the families—one from the de Bauduy line, one from the des Chapelles through Eulalie Keating. Eliza Caroline de Bauduy (B1112114) spent her early life in Europe as her parents, the Baron and Baronne, had left Cuba before she was born. Her father and brothers died when she was very young and she and her mother lived in France until her marriage about 1890 to Leslie Stephen Robertson of England. A civil engineer, he served on Lord Kitchen-er's staff during World War I and was on the **Hampshire** when the ship was sunk in 1916. The Robertsons had five children; their son, Leslie, died in 1958, leaving three married children: Shelagh and Francis Reynolds live in Derbyshire, near Chesterfield; Ian and his family in Bishops Stortford, Herts.; Patricia and Philip Tillard are in the Far East where he is in military service. The four Robertson daughters are all married with children; Leonore and George Trench live in London and both of their daughters are married—Leonore and Henry D. W. Powell are at High Wycombe, Bucks., and the younger daughter has already been mentioned as living in Vancouver.

The second daughter of Eliza de Bauduy and Leslie Robertson, Madeleine, and her husband Michael Hubbard and son Alistair live near Seven-oaks, Kent; the third, Rachel, and Alan Lawson and their family are in Inverness, Scotland; and the David Keith-Lucas (Dorothy Robertson) make their home at Bangor, County Down, North Ireland. Many of this family are graduates of various colleges of Cambridge University, and Sherborne, the famous school founded by Edward VI in 1550, was and still is the favorite preparatory school.

All of the descendants of Eulalia Leslie (D111233431), descendant of Eulalie des Chapelles and John Keating through their granddaughter, Mary Keating Willcox, are in England and Ireland. Eulalia Leslie married Richard Berridge of Ballynahinch Castle, County Galway, Ireland. Educated on the continent and at Queen's College, Dublin, he served during World War I as Kings Messenger and in the Royal Navy Coast Defense. In 1927 they moved to Screebe, Madin Cross, Galway, and also maintained a home in London. The three Berridge sons were all educated at the Benedictine school at Downside and at Trinity College, Cambridge. Lieutenant-Colonel (ret.) Robert L. Berridge saw duty with the Royal Engineers and was awarded the Military Cross for the part he played in the siege of Hong Kong, where he was incarcerated as a prisoner of war from 1941 to 1945. He and his family live at Monkston, County Cork, Ireland.

Dr. Francis R. Berridge, M.R.C.C., L.R.C.P., England; F.F.R., D.M.R., London, is head of the X-Ray Diagnostic Department of the United Cambridge Hospitals and Associate Lecturer in Radiology, University of Cambridge. Editor of the **British Journal of Radiology**, he has contributed to many medical publications. He and his family live in Saffron Waldon, Essex. The third son, Lt. Colonel James Willcox Berridge, served in the Irish Guards from 1939 to 1945, was aide-de-camp to the Governor General of Canada in 1950, and commanded the 1st Battalion Irish Guards from 1957 to 1959. He and his wife, the former Baroness van Straaten

Waillet, divide their time between Sunningdale, Berkshire, and Le Pâchis, Waillet pas Marche, Belgium. There are two Berridge daughters: Eulalia makes her home at Mernyn Ennisberry, County Wicklow, Ireland; Anne Jenyns and her family live at Bottisham, Cambridgeshire. Her husband, Roger Soames Jenyns, is Deputy Keeper of the Department of Oriental Antiquities at the British Museum.

There is a scattering of the family in other parts of the world; a descendant of Eliza Garesché Verrier, the Count Theodore Grasse and his wife live in Palma, Majorca; Richard and Marjorie Willcox Holt are in Caracas, Venezuela; the widow and several of the children of Eugene Garesché are in Tampico, Mexico, and Puerto Rico is the home of some of the Tirado family and recently of those formerly of Cuba, including the Gelats. The two daughters of Juliette Bauduy Testut Rabel married and lived in Spain, Mary Testut Altes and Augustine Testut Iriarte, and possibly have descendants there today.

Perhaps this is a fitting place to list those who died in the various wars; as none of the families arrived in the United States until 1792, there are no casualties in the Revolution, and Colonel Julius Garesché was the only one killed in the Civil War. World War I claimed many of the family in France, including the already mentioned Captain Jacques de Laumont and his brother-in-law, the Comte de Marquiset, Lieutenant Colonel Paul Leclerc, who was awarded the Croix de Guerre with six citations, and his brother, Henry Leclerc. Franklin Dick, grandson of Mary Garesché Norris, died as an ambulance driver in France. In World War II three of the Americans lost their lives: Edmond Garesché, paratrooper, buried in a military cemetery in Holland; Robert Knapp, Air Force Cadet, killed in Arizona, and Louis Tirado, a casualty in the battle of Monte Cassino, Italy.

Chapter VIII

RELIGIOUS IN THE FAMILIES

Among the descendants of the three families there are many who have dedicated their lives to God, and more than half of these have been descendants of the once-Huguenot John Peter and Vital Garesché. There is an unbroken line of religious from 1844 to the present day.

The first to enter religious life was Eulalia Keating (D111233), widow of Jerome Keating, who entered the Visitation Convent at Frederick, Maryland; later as Mother Mary Joseph she was superior at Georgetown Visitation and, according to several of her granddaughters who were pupils, was "very strict." Her daughter, Amelia Keating Bauduy (D1112331), widow of Dr. Peter Bauduy, entered the Carmelites in 1856 and was known as Mother Ignatius. According to her obituary she was mistress of novices and was "elected Prioress repeatedly." Two of Eulalia Keating's granddaughters became nuns; Cora Willcox (D11123345), daughter of Mary Keating and James Willcox, entered the Society of the Holy Child of Jesus in 1886 and taught in the academy at Sharon Hill, Pennsylvania. Known as Mother Saint Gertrude, she had difficulty maintaining classroom discipline, although she was loved by all of her pupils, and two Sisters who knew her remember her "gentle manners and witty, happy approach to all difficulties." Her sister, Mary or Mamie Willcox (D11123344), entered the same order in Sussex, England, in 1889 and later returned to Sharon Hill, where in 1907 she was appointed assistant mistress of novices. She was noted for her charity to the poor.¹

Juliette Garesché (G131B227) became interested in the Good Shepherd nuns when, as a child, she used to visit their convent frequently with her father, Alex J. P. When she announced she intended entering, her parents considered her too young to make such an important decision and took her to Europe; however, she persisted and they consented to her becoming a postulant at the convent of the Good Shepherd in Angers, France. According to her obituary she was "a pretty and popular girl" and later became known as a good business woman. Returning to this country she spent much of her religious life in St. Louis, and it is said that she interested Adolphus Busch of the brewing family in the work of her order to such an extent that he gave them the large piece of property on which their buildings now stand and to which they moved from 17th and Pine streets. Sister Mary of St. Laura, as she was known, was sent east, and her last days are described by her cousin, Mai Garesché Norris (G131B263), Mother Mary of St. Anthony, also a Good Shepherd nun:

In May 1894 Sister Mary of St. Laura had been sent to Germantown as assistant, then as superior, of St. Joseph's on August 14, 1894. On May 7, 1897 she died In the capacity of Mother her zeal knew no bounds; the community, the Magdalens and the children all claimed her vigilant, loving care, and in the short time she spent there she endeared herself to all. Her health was greatly undermined but she endeavored to hide it from all eyes.²

She died after an operation and much suffering and her funeral sermon was preached by Archbishop Ryan, a great friend of her family.

Mai Garesché Norris, daughter of Mary Elizabeth Garesché and J. Parker Norris, did not enter in her youth but delayed to look after her nephew, Franklin Archibald Dick, whose mother had died when he was only

¹. Information from Convent of the Holy Child, Rosemont, Pa.

². **Annals of the Good Shepherd 1850-1925.**

a few months old. As Mother of St. Anthony she wrote the **Annals of the Good Shepherd 1850-1925**, although it is signed simply "By a member of the order." Most of her religious life was spent in Philadelphia.

In St. Louis, Philadelphia, Cuba, and elsewhere, many of the girls of the family were—and still are—educated by the Religious of the Sacred Heart. The first of the family to attend one of their schools was Laura Van Zandt, later the wife of Alex J. P. Garesché. Although her parents were not Catholics, they sent her to the convent in Paris while they were living abroad and there she became a Catholic. She knew St. Madeleine Sophie Barat, foundress of the order, and was one of the first to be received into the Sodality of the Children of Mary. In 1853 she urged the superior at the St. Louis convent to organize a sodality and for many years she was the president.

Several of the family have entered the Society of the Sacred Heart; the first was Kitty Garesché (G131B151), daughter of Juliette and Bauduy Garesché, who entered at the novitiate then at Maryville, St. Louis, and began a long teaching career that ended with her death at Grosse Pointe, Michigan in 1940. Her sister, Lilly (G131B154), joined her in the novitiate and several years later, their mother, too, entered, bringing with her the household furnishings, some of which are still in use today at the new campus of Maryville College.

Juliette McLane Garesché had been born a Protestant but through her friendship with her future husband and his sisters had become interested in Catholicism and during a winter spent in New York she was instructed and baptized by Archbishop Hughes. She became an extremely devout person; after the death of her husband and in rapid succession those of her daughter Virginia, and son, John Peter, she decided to enter a convent. In 1878 she made her vows at the old City House on Broadway, St. Louis, Bishop Ryan, an intimate friend of the family officiating, and her two religious daughters being present. She was sent to Timarooy, New Zealand, to assist in starting a convent and school there, and in 1881 made her profession in Paris. Returning to St. Louis she was made superior at the City House, but her health failing she was sent to Louisiana in hopes that a warmer climate would be beneficial. However, it was not, and she died at St. Michael's in July, 1885. She was noted for great charity and kindness, being especially interested in children and the poor and in doing acts of "hidden devotedness."

Mother Lilly Garesché, for years superior at Maryville, at Clifton in Cincinnati, at Duchesne, Omaha, and at the City House, was one of the most beloved religious St. Louis has ever known. Her sweetness, her kindness, her knack of making each person feel her problems and worries were the most important Mother Lilly had ever heard, endeared her to countless people. For many years directress of the Sodality, Mother Lilly spent much of her time in the convent parlor, listening to women pouring out their woes and problems, comforting them, and giving of her great resource of spirituality. At her funeral Archbishop Glennon said that of all who had known her boundless charity, priests had received more than any—in vestments, chalices, prayers and "a kindly word." Although she died in 1932 there are still many who remember her with the greatest love and devotion.³

Another who entered the Society of the Sacred Heart but was forced to leave because of ill health was Floreta Lainé (G131B195), daughter of Clara Garesché and José Bauduy Lainé. She is a descendant of John P.

3. Information on Mothers Bauduy, Kitty and Lilly Garesché from the Archives of Maryville College of the Sacred Heart.

Garesché, two more of whose descendants were religious. Marguerite Macauley (G131B18B2), daughter of Florence Garesché and Norman Macauley, became a novice at the Carmelite Convent in Louvain, Belgium, dying a few years later as Sister Marguerite Thérèse of the Sacred Heart. Her first cousin, Maria Teresa Garesché (G131B1821), daughter of Dr. Arthur Garesché and Maria Teresa Diaz, entered the Precious Blood order and was called Sister Mary of the Sacred Heart. She spent a year in Japan and was mistress of novices at the convent in Canada, dying in 1947 in Edmonton at the age of fifty-one. Terésa Altes (B1111511), daughter of Mary Testut Altes, entered a Carmelite convent in Barcelona, Spain, probably about 1885; the date of her death is unknown.

Two of the daughters of Colonel Julius Garesché entered the Visitation in St. Louis, Octavie (G131B214), and her sister Adele (G131B218). Octavie, however, did not stay more than a few years; Adele remained and became Sister Francis Joseph. Their first cousin, Louise Garesché (G131B241), entered the Sisters of St. Joseph but, finding the life too hard on her health, left after a short time and devoted herself to teaching and later to missionary work. During a trip to Rome when she was chaperoning a group of girls, she had a private audience with Pope Leo XIII about which she wrote:

He made me come right up to him, saying I had written him. My letter was lying on a little table near him. He picked it up and held it in his hand whilst he talked to me. He remembered what I had written and spoke to me concerning it. He also asked me about my parents, my school, etc. I can't tell you how I felt about it After I had talked for some time with our Holy Father he sent for my young charges When the girls had all left and I was walking out, he put his hand to me. I went back and knelt beside him and he spoke to me again about what I had written him, then put his hand on my forehead and blessed me.

I shall keep forever the remembrance of the interview.⁴

Louise Garesché never told the contents of the letter nor the trend of the conversation with the Pope; it is family tradition that she wanted to found a religious order and the Pope refused permission. The private audience was a topic about which there was great curiosity among family friends, one old gentleman declaring that the first thing he intended doing when he reached heaven was to ask St. Peter what Miss Louise Garesché had talked to the Pope about. In 1915 she became interested in the Society of St. Peter Claver for African Missions and served as their American director for many years. Instrumental in bringing to St. Louis several nuns of the order from Rome, she translated each month the **Echo of Africa** from French to English and edited another small magazine, **The Negro Child**. Even when she was no longer able to be out and about, she continued her work, and when she died at the age of eighty-six, her translating for the next month had already been done.

The most colorful religious member of the family was Father Frederick Garesché S. J., son of Vital and Mimika. Raised a Calvinist by his then Huguenot father until he was thirteen, he became a Catholic at St. Louis University. Before entering the Jesuits he studied medicine for several years, helping his mother in her free clinic. During the Civil War he was teaching in Cincinnati and was so vehement a Southern sympathizer that several times he was almost arrested. Finally he was sent to Frederick, Maryland, where he was allowed to serve as chaplain to the Confederate prisoners.

4. Unidentified clipping.

Noted for his oratory he later spent many years preaching missions and so successful was the one he gave at Charleston, South Carolina, that he was known as "the Apostle of Charleston." He also taught from time to time, Latin and Greek being his subjects. As he had what was known as "a weak throat," he wore a luxuriant beard to protect it, but in spite of this precaution at one time he was so ill that his life was despaired of. When he had partly recovered he was sent to Texas to be out in the air and the sun, although no one thought he would ever be well again.

But the unexpected happened, and as a result Father Fred became an ardent Texas booster. At the age of seventy he was interviewed by a reporter from the **St. Louis Republic** and after relating how he used to shoot snipe at 9th and Walnut in St. Louis, he remarked that although he now smoked a meerschaum pipe, he had learned to like chewing tobacco in Texas. And then once started on Texas, he continued:

"The air of Texas," he said, "is not air; it is liquid life. When I went to Texas I was a paralytic. In two weeks I was able to move about and in six months I was galloping my horse over the prairies, full of an energy and strength I had never experienced before. To-day I am physically as strong as ever I was, and I hope to live for many more years to come.

"Texas when I went there as a missionary was a wide field. The people were very poor. Had I been compelled to rely upon the capabilities of my people I could not have built the little churches I succeeded in putting up. I used to send north for money. Not that the people were niggardly. They were nobly generous but they had nothing to give.

"It was not uncommon in those days for a priest to build, almost entirely, his own church or chapel. The grand stone edifice at Laredo was built almost entirely by the priests in an atmosphere that ranged from 103 to 106 every day. The priests made of themselves stonemasons, bricklayers, carpenters, mortar mixers and hod-carriers. At Laredo I was a cook and a groom and I don't know what else. All the labor on the edifice was done without recompense in a pecuniary way. The Mexicans who worked upon it worked for nothing. They had no money to contribute, so they contributed their manual efforts.

"It was necessary in those days for a priest or a missionary to be a good begger. I remember I started out one day in Laredo with about \$2.50 for a second-hand store with the intention of buying some furniture for my little house. When I came back I had about \$30 in cash and about the same amount in furniture. I didn't ask for any of it; I simply explained my circumstances and the generous people came to my relief. Sometimes our dinner on the mission was gumbo soup and nothing else but we seemed to thrive on it."

The appellation "The Cowboy Priest" was given Father Gareché because he spent most of his time in the saddle, slept out on the bare ground with as much comfort as any cowboy would enjoy, and was at heart a thorough Texan. When on his travels his attire was that of any civilian. There was nothing about it to mark him as a clergyman. Boots that reached to his knees, strong servicable trousers, a flannel shirt and a very wide-brimmed sombrero were the components of his wardrobe. During all his residence in Texas he never carried a revolver, nor was he ever molested by road agents or horse thieves.

Many years after the death of Father Fred his memory is still alive; in

1959 the following letter was received from Father Charles E. Ronan S. J.:

I developed interest in Father Garesché when I encountered a number of items in the archives of various churches in central Texas. He left a considerable reputation in Texas, and during the summer of 1958 I met an old Texas family that knew him well. The mother was then ninety years old and still had the small oil stove on which he used to cook his breakfast. The family also had the saddle he used; in fact, all the members of this family—the Blakesly family—learned to ride horseback with it.

An unidentified clipping in a scrapbook states that Father Fred said he often rode 45 or 50 miles a day, preaching and saying Mass out-of-doors along the way. He slept out on the ground so often that he could never again sleep on a regular bed but simply put a blanket over a wire mattress. Father Fred celebrated his Golden Jubilee as a member of the Society of Jesus at Loyola in New Orleans, where he had been a very popular preacher. He spent his last years at St. Xavier in Cincinnati, dying there in 1910.

Even more widely known for his apostolic works was Father Edward F. Garesché S.J. (G131B2211), great nephew of Father Fred. Edward Garesché studied law and practised with his father Alexander J.B. for about a year and a half before entering the Society of Jesus in 1900. Known for his great gift of organization, one of his first tasks was to found the **Queen's Work**, national sodality magazine, and to stimulate and unify the Sodality movement throughout the United States. Later on he became interested in the whole problem of caring for the sick and was appointed editor of **Hospital Progress**, the official organ of the Catholic Hospital Association. He founded the International Committee of Catholic Nurses, which has 300,000 affiliated nurses. In 1929 he became the president and director of the Catholic Medical Mission Board, which position he held until his death in 1960.

Perhaps the most outstanding accomplishment of Father Edward's was the foundation of two new religious orders—the Daughters of Mary, Health of the Sick, an order of nuns who devote themselves to caring for the sick in the missions, and the Sons of Mary, an order of priests and brothers, who are especially trained for medical work, many as doctor and nurses. In an article written for **America** in 1954, reporting on the Silver Jubilee of the Catholic Medical Mission Board, Father Garesché stated that in the twenty-five years six million pounds of medical supplies had been sent to 4000 mission stations throughout the world; that 600 Blue Cross Circles, women volunteers, had been established for making bandages; that they were able to do so much by the contributions of kind friends all over the world. Since 1954 much more has been done; the movement continues to grow, and interest in helping the sick underprivileged of the world increases greatly. The members of the two religious orders train native nurses and catechists to help in their work.

Despite all of these tremendous undertakings, Father Edward wrote more than fifty books, including volumes on devotion, spiritual advice, meditation and related subjects; his poetry has long been recognized and is included in many anthologies. He established the Maria Literary Foundation Inc., which publishes leaflets and booklets on Catholic doctrine and practice. Father Edward was intensely devoted to all of the numerous cousins and officiated at many family weddings—among them those of Emma and Douglas Houser, Elizabeth and Hubert Jordan, William and Beth Garesché, Dorothy and John Brodhead. Whenever he visited St. Louis there would be a family gathering in his honor at the end of which all would kneel for his blessing. In a letter regarding this history he stated he was enthusiastic about the idea and ended by saying: "You and all the relatives everywhere

have a special share in my Masses and prayers and I give you all a blessing from afar everytime I think of it."

In Paris another of the descendants of Jean Bretton des Chapelles has devoted his life to serving God by helping others. In 1946, his great-great-great-great-grandson, the Baron Armand de Marquiset de Laumont, (D111-2531111), appalled by the suffering and need among the aged poor of Paris, renounced his title, and with a friend took a vow in the Cathedral of Notre Dame to devote his life to helping them. Today there are many men who live in community life and who renew their vows every two years; they are aided by others who follow careers as business men, doctors, lawyers and so forth, but who devote much time each month to the old people. All are known as "Les Petits Frères des Pauvres."

The Little Brothers perform a number of tasks for the old people; they bring hot meals to those who are bedridden; cash social security checks for those unable to get out; do all the necessary little errands for those without families; supply food, fuel, clothing, medicine and other necessities for those on slender budgets; and provide funds for those who are destitute. With the devaluation of the franc many old couples living on fixed modest incomes find themselves unable to exist on the sum. The Little Brothers are firm believers in the necessity of a little fun in life and one of their first projects was a tremendous Christmas party—the traditional French "Réveillon." Starting in a comparatively modest way, this has grown so that it is held in several parish halls throughout Paris—and in the other cities where the Brothers have started their activities. After attending Midnight Mass all of the old people are taken to the halls where a turkey supper is served at tables covered with white cloths and decorated with flowers and lighted candles, all accompanied by wine and cigarettes.

One of the projects of the Little Brothers is providing vacations for the old people. Starting at first with taking fifteen old women to Montguichet, the de Laumont summer home outside Paris, this undertaking has grown so that a beautiful country place, the Château d'Achy, has been purchased, a large establishment with forty-five bedrooms so that many more can now enjoy a month in the country each year. The Brothers staff the houses during the vacation period and recently added five more, including an ancient Cistercian abbey, de la Prée, founded in 1128 by St. Bernard. The Brothers have extended their activities to several other cities in France, to Italy, to Morocco, to Algeria, and to Chicago. Armand de Marquiset de Laumont, the founder, is a descendant of Fortunée des Chapelles de Sassenay, who despite the gay and worldly life she led in Paris, wrote her niece Mimika Bauduy Garesché: "It is our Mimika of whom we expect . . . above all, goodness."

Recently two of the young members of the family have entered religion; three years ago Marie Vital Garesché (G131B2232113), daughter of Grace and Rowe Garesché, became a postulant of the Franciscan Missionaries of Mary in Providence, Rhode Island. Now Sister Mary of St. Michael, she is still in Providence but hopes to be sent to the missions someday. Wilfrid G. Caragol (B111153611), son of Wilfrid and Carmen Caragol, is a novice in the Redemptorist order in New Jersey.

Chapter IX

ARTISTS

Beginning with Peter Bauduy and Vital Garesché there are many in the three families with artistic talent—some who have highly developed it professionally and many others who use this gift solely for their own pleasure. Peter Bauduy, a man of many talents, designed the Town Hall of Wilmington; built in 1799 it was restored in 1927 and today is used as headquarters for the Delaware Historical Society. In the leaflet issued by the Town Hall Association there are quotations from various architects regarding the building. Edgar V. Seeler, one of those who planned the restoration of old Congress Hall in Philadelphia and who is referred to as “an eminent authority on Colonial architecture,” spent a month examining the Town Hall and called it a “monument of Colonial architecture.”

The pamphlet further quotes Day and Klauder, architects and writers on colonial architecture:

It is almost needless for us to express to you our appreciation of the excellent proportions of this fine old building, and the extent to which it embodies the best traditions of the old Colonial style. The plans and general proportions as well as all the details, save a few excrescences, which are obviously modern, are true to the best traditions of this style, and it will be regrettable, indeed, in view of the small number of Colonial monuments left, to see this one swept into oblivion.

In the “History of Wilmington,” which appeared in the newspaper, **Every Evening**, in 1894, there is the following statement:

. . . but the City Hall seems to be strictly Colonial. The architect, Pierre Bauduy, seems to have attempted an improvement on the architecture of the Philadelphia State House. He succeeded; he raised the floor much higher above the pavement and thus made it a more imposing edifice. He also impressed his idea of architecture upon the town.

A house called Swanwyck, was designed by Peter Bauduy for Cora and John P. Garesché about 1813, according to information given by Harold E. Eberlein, noted authority on early American architecture and author of many books. Pictures of Swanwyck show it to be a graceful and sophisticated example of French Regency with a large portico covered by an umbrella roof. There were tentative plans for restoring Swanwyck, but unfortunately it was in such a dilapidated condition that the plans were abandoned. Mr. Eberlein considers it an unusually handsome house.

But Peter Bauduy did not confine his talents to architecture; he is known to have painted miniatures, although the one of his wife washing her hands, is the only one known to exist. His famous Wilmington sign of Phoebus driving his chariot has been mentioned before; perhaps his painting best known to his descendants is that of himself in the uniform of the Chasseurs of Picardie on a white horse. Family tradition holds that he was the artist; the art critic, Michel Benisovich of New York, states that it is impossible to paint an equestrian self-portrait and that the picture was obviously painted by an extremely skilled and experienced artist. Unfortunately, it is today impossible to check and try to locate a signature; the portrait is no longer in the family. It came out to St. Louis with Peter's daughter Mimika and her husband, Vital Garesché; from her it was passed

on to her son Ferdinand and for years was the most cherished possession of his sons and daughters. In 1959 it belonged to Ferdinand's last surviving child, Lala Garesché. She was in Florida when a frightful tornado struck St. Louis in March, 1959, and among the damage done to her apartment was the demolition of the frame of the portrait and a split in the wooden backing. It was sent to be repaired and several months later vanished from the repair shop. To date there is still no trace of it; perhaps someday one of the family will see it somewhere and arrange to have it returned to its rightful owner. When Peter Bauduy was an older man he painted his portrait again while on a voyage from Havana to Jamaica and this portrait belongs to another of his descendants, Juanita Deschapelles y Menocal. (Photographs of all the above-mentioned pictures of Peter Bauduy are among the illustrations.)

Both of Peter Bauduy's sons had talent; Ferdinand writes of copying the portrait of Eulalie Keating, and several of his pencil sketches are still in existence. His younger brother, Peter, is known to have painted a self-portrait, although it is no longer in the family.

Vital Garesché has left a finely drawn self portrait, a picture which shows great skill and training. Among his sketches is one done in Cuba, showing a house on the edge of a brook, several slaves and a small boy with a dog—presumably his young brother-in-law, Peter Bauduy, who was about five when the Vital Gareschés were in Cuba. There is a version of this same scene in an album owned by Carol Ralston Swart, an album which originally belonged to Cora Bauduy Garesché and in which different members of the family drew pictures or wrote poems. Of the twenty-two drawings, some are unsigned and others were made by John Keating, Jr., John P. Garesché, Cora, Juliette Bauduy, and Julia Garesché Francis, who was extremely talented. One of the best of the sketches, of three slave women, is unfortunately unsigned. Vital Garesché's son, Father Frederick, has left a sketch book full of charming though amateurish little drawings, some pencil, some water color, made in a number of places—Wilmington, Illinois; Texas, Tennessee, and Missouri.

Marie R. Garesché (G131B243), one of the most talented of the family, made art her career. She studied in St. Louis at the School of Fine Arts, later Washington University Art School, and in Paris under Jules Machard and Henry Mosler. For many years she taught art at Soldan High School in St. Louis and later lectured on art in school and clubs, illustrating her talks with slides she had made. A series of photographs showing the History of Education which she made for the St. Louis Worlds Fair in 1904 was awarded a gold medal, and she was the designer of a medallion used as a Fair souvenir. Her portraits and etchings won especial praise, although she did not take up the last art until a rather advanced age. Versatile in her talents, she served as architect in designing summer cottages for herself and relatives and she is the author of several books on art. (See family book list.) Marie Garesché's boundless energy and determination to see her beliefs put into effect made her a pioneer in many movements: she was a charter member of the Artists' Guild; charter member of the Wednesday Club, first club for women in St. Louis; one of the founders of the Society of Independent Artists; and as one of the first suffragettes her name is engraved on a bronze plaque at the Missouri State Capital at Jefferson City.

Marie Garesché's pictures were exhibited at jury shows all over the country, many times winning honorable mention and her "Old Pensioner" was awarded a prize in St. Louis. Some of her paintings were made on her trips to Europe, others at Douglas, Michigan, a summer colony of which she was one of the founders. A number of her pictures were sold

in St. Louis, Michigan, and Florida; others hang in the homes of countless friends and relatives.

Other members of the family have studied art in Paris. Florence Garesché Macauley was a student at the Beaux-Arts and at the Académie Julien under Jean Paul Laurens; in a jury contest at Julien's she won first prize for painting and draftmanship. Her daughter, Helen Schlager, has some of her delicately executed water colors and drawings, fanciful and imaginative, and a colorful screen done in oils. Gratz Farish also studied at the Académie Julien in Paris as well as at the Art Students League in New York. He devoted himself chiefly to commercial art and for a time was staff artist on the St. Louis **Star**. Returning to New York, he joined an advertising agency, producing among other things booklets for the Buick company and the Pennsylvania railroad, and designing the package for Chesterfield cigarettes still in use today. Another who used her talents commercially is Marjorie Santa Maria Holt, who designed covers for the magazine **Jack and Jill**. One for Valentine's Day, 1951, was so popular that the magazine received more requests for copies than were available.

Maquita Santa Maria Driscoll specializes in miniature painting and two of hers, of herself and her sister, Elena, were exhibited both at the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts and at the Chicago Worlds Fair. Their niece, Joanna Santa Maria, is now at the Moore Institute of Art, Philadelphia, where she was awarded a scholarship. Emma Garesché Houser is one of the many members of the family who paint for the pleasure it affords them with no thought of a career. Her niece, Virginia Garesché Thomas, has composed designs of dried flowers and leaves so artistically arranged that they have taken prizes at flower shows in the Philadelphia area, and she has exhibited her water colors. Clarita Coudon LeBoeuf attended the Maryland Institute of Art and did art work at the Aberdeen Proving Ground and at Douglas Aircraft. Holly Reece Messier attended the American Academy of Art in Chicago; Christy Garesché is currently studying art in Chicago; Marguerite Caragol has inherited the family talent for painting; Jean Keating Carton paints and her sister Mary Keating Smith is a sculptor. Anne Berridge Jenyns of England studied art at the Slade School and has kept up with her painting; Stephen Lawson attended the Edinburgh College of Art, and Brenda Cropp is currently enrolled at the Vancouver School of Art. Among the Cuban descendants of Peter and Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy were several with artistic talent including Guillermo Santa Maria y Deschappelles. Maria Alicia Santa Maria de Hopgood, her son William, and grandson Miguel Nunez de Villavicencio, all have talent for painting.

Chapter X

FAMILY SOUVENIRS

Portraits and possessions of their ancestors are cherished by the de Bauduy, Garesché and des Chapelles descendants everywhere. In Paris the Comtesse de Marquiset has a portrait of Fortunée des Chapelles, Marquise de Sassenay, in middle age as charming in her ruffled cap as in her youthful miniature; also in the de Marquiset household is a silver tea service given to the Marquis Etienne Bernard de Sassenay, husband of Fortunée, by the Duc de Berri. At his château in Sarthe, Paul de Chaubry has portraits of Isaac Garesché and other members of the family.

Three French alliance wedding rings belong to Peggy Willcox, the rings are thin double hoops which swing apart. According to the engraving within, one was given to C. de Launay Mahé from J. B. F. Bretton Deschapelles, 1770; one to E. V. M. Bretton Deschapelles from J. Keating, 1797; and the third to Eulalia Keating from Jerome Keating, 1818. The des Chapelles silver is divided among the descendants of Eulalie as is the china John Keating had made. It is "Oriental Export," often erroneously described as Lowestoft, and is white ornamented with pictures in gold of the Keating château, Le Plessis, at Poitou, France. Mark Willcox has John Keating's desk, and the highly prized portrait of Marie Antoinette given to John Keating by the Duc de Berri was presented by Virginia Newbold Gibbon to the Philadelphia Museum of Fine Arts where it hangs today. The Neagle portrait of John Keating and the Bonnemaison portrait of Eulalie belong to the children of the late Dr. Peter Keating. Peter McCall Keating, Jr., has the family papers, diaries, and family tree. One of the copies of the Bonnemaison portrait of Eulalie hangs in the Los Angeles home of Carol Ralston Swart; whether it is the preliminary one made by Peter Bauduy or the later one by his son Ferdinand is uncertain.

As Mrs. Adolpho Santa Maria (Marie Lainé) is doubly a Bauduy-des Chapelles descendant, a Garesché descendant, and her husband a Bauduy-des Chapelles descendant, and they lived in the old home at Eden Park, Cuba, for many years, she had many beautiful family miniatures and portraits. Among them are the portrait of Alexandre Aristide Deschapelles, by Harrol; the miniature of Cora Bauduy Garesché by Anna Peale; the miniature of Amélia, Comtesse de Lyonne, by Isabey, court painter for the Empress Josephine; miniature of Eulalia Deschapelles Lainé by David; the miniature of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy by her husband Peter; the miniature of Hélène Cruon Bauduy; a Sully portrait of Eliza Garesché Verrier, and the charming little oil painting of Eden Park by August Chartrand. The Santa Marias also have four wine glasses and a china fruit basket believed to have been brought from Santo Domingo, and a quaintly flowered bowl and pitcher used at Eden Park for baptisms before there was a church in Wilmington.

Anne La Touche Garesché, after the death of her mother, Mrs. Gabriel Garesché, and her grandfather, Peter DuPonceau, went to Paris and lived with her first cousin, Aline Garesché. Several years after Anne's death, Mimika Farish Frith made her home with Aline Garesché and at the death of the latter, inherited many Garesché and DuPonceau possessions. Some of these were given by Mimika Frith to various members of the family; others held in trust by Gratz Farish include a fine portrait of Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché by Werthmuller; miniature on ivory of Vital Garesché as a boy; miniatures of Vital and Mimika Garesché on ivory; miniatures on ivory of Daniel Garesché and his wife Marie-Anne Carayon; miniatures on ivory of Lise Garesché and her husband Paul

Jacques Garesché; miniature on ivory of Gabriel Garesché; and some pieces of old silver. One of the items that Mimika Frith gave to a younger member of the family is a Christofle tea pot (the French equivalent of Sheffield), part of the wedding service of Lisa and Paul Jacques Garesché, which she presented to Mimika Louise Garesché (G131B24932). John Paul Garesché has the silhouette of Jean Garesché du Rocher; the embossed word "museum" shows it was made in the Charles Peale Studio.

Elizabeth Norris Jordan has an exquisite miniature of the Marquise de Saqui (Poncette des Chapelles) and one of her daughters; the wedding china of Mimika Bauduy; several pieces of old silver, plus, of course, many priceless Norris heirlooms. Carol Dietrich Archer owns a St. Memin engraving of Louisa DuPonceau Garesché and a portrait of another of the DuPonceau family; her sister Mary Coudon has a Christofle tea service. F. Tillman Garesché has a delightful terra cotta plaque made in Paris of his grandfather, Eugene Garesché, when he was about five.

Lala Garesché owned the beautiful equestrian portrait of Peter Bauduy described in the chapter on artists; she also had many family letters, a drawing of the Garesché ship *Le Comte d'Hector*, and a note book and wallet which belonged to Jean Garesché du Rocher. There seems to be a list of clothing in the notebook but the writing is so faded that only a few words and the date 1763 can be distinguished. She also had a spoon and fork of heavy silver made in France in 1768 and marked "P.B." and a china ink well said to have belonged to Peter Bauduy.

Much of the furniture which Cora and John Peter Garesché brought from Eden Park, Delaware, to St. Louis is divided between Louise Francis Terrett in Los Angeles and her cousins the Browns in Providence. The Browns have Eden Park dining room furniture and three particularly fine portraits by John Neagle of Pierre Provenchère, Cora, and John Garesché. Still in the Terrett home are miniatures of Cora B. Garesché, Fortunée de Sassenay, and of John Peter as a boy, a companion to that of his brother Vital as a boy. There are several pieces of old furniture, including a desk once in the des Chapelles family and a chest which appears to be that which can be seen in the picture of Juliette Bauduy washing her hands. The descendants of Julia Garesché Francis also have her beautiful jewelry, some of which she inherited from her mother-in-law, Dorothy Willing Francis.

Mai Garesché Pitts has an extremely interesting set of jewelry, earrings and a necklace of sapphires connected by three chains, two of gold, one of seed pearls. There are diamonds set on the sapphires and the metal which holds the diamonds is thought to be aluminum. The jewelry was worn by both Mai and her mother, Mai Dick Saulsbury, at their debuts at the Philadelphia Assembly and the Bachelors Cotillon in Baltimore; it came to this branch of the family through Mary Elizabeth Garesché Norris, great-grandmother of Mai Saulsbury. Tradition is that it was passed down to the oldest daughter in each generation, although no one knows how old it is. Now, Mary Elizabeth was the oldest daughter of Mimika Bauduy Garesché, Mimika the oldest daughter of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy. Here the line of oldest daughter would seem to stop as Juliette was the second daughter in her family. However, her older sister, Poncette, had two daughters who died in childhood and an only son who died without children; so the necklace might be an old des Chapelles heirloom.

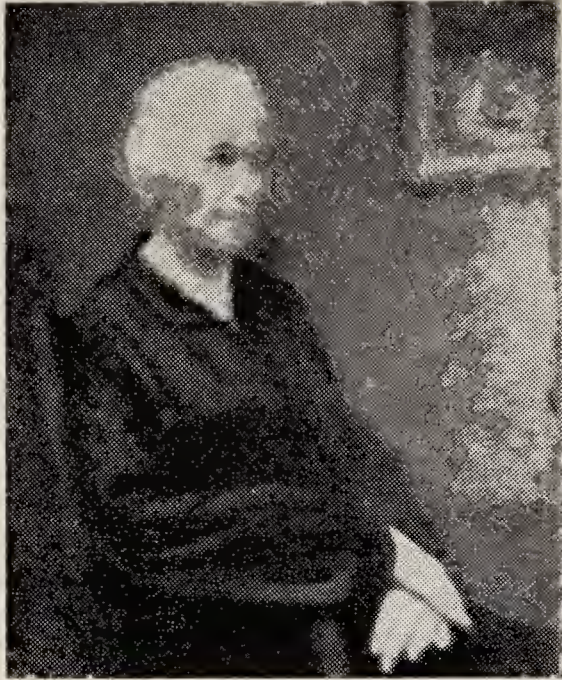
The Historical Society of Delaware, housed in the old Town Hall designed by Peter Bauduy, has a collection of items which once belonged to him and his relatives, most of them presented by Mimika Farish Frith. According to the list furnished by the Society the following articles are

included: long fine nainsook baby dress, worn by Mimika and Ferdinand Bauduy, 1791-93; fan of Juliette des Chapelles Bauduy, part of her trousseau in 1790; tortoise shell comb and watch chain; cane which belonged to Peter DuPonceau; doll spoon made by Delaware silversmith Thomas McConnell for Mimika Bauduy about 1800; plum colored striped silk coat of Peter Bauduy, the last item donated by Juliette Farish. Another of Peter Bauduy's silk coats is on display in the French Creole room at the Missouri Historical Society in St. Louis. Mimika Farish Frith also gave to the Historical Society of Delaware a collection of family papers, including the diary kept by Peter DuPonceau at Valley Forge in 1777-78. To the Longwood Library at Kennet Square, Pennsylvania, now the Eleutherian Mills Historical Library, she gave a collection of about two hundred family papers and letters, now carefully indexed, filed and stored at proper temperature in fireproof containers and available to students.

Mrs. Arthur J. Garesché of Victoria has a portrait of John P. Garesché as a child, and several lovely old salt cellars; the twin glass liners are contained in a frame of silver filagree embossed with cupids. On one side is engraved "Bauduy" and on the other "1750."

The writer has a small but deeply cherished collection of family mementos: sugar tongs which belonged to Peter DuPonceau; a spoon of Bauduy and Juliette Garesché's; a small engraving of Eulalie des Chapelles Keating; a drawing done by Peter Bauduy and another done either by him or his son Ferdinand; four pieces of the wedding china of Mimika Bauduy Garesché, and a miniature of Elizabeth de Brossay Garesché.

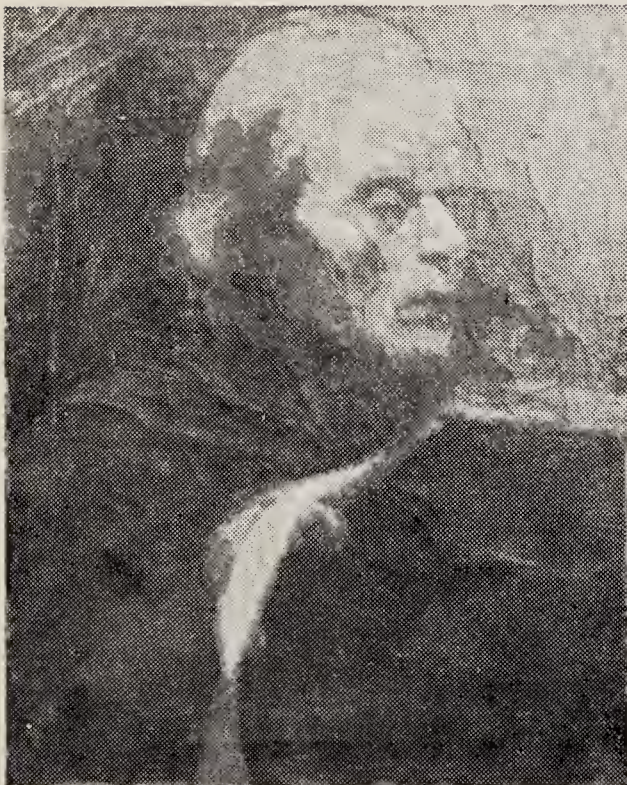
Doubtless there are many more items of interest which belong to the three families, items still honored and prized by their fortunate owners.



PORTRAIT by MARIE R.
 GARESCHÉ of Elizabeth
 Fitzwilliam O'Brien



MINIATURE by MAQUITA
 SANTA MARIA DRISCOLL
 of ELENA SANTA MARIA



"OLD MONK"
 by
 GRATZ FARISH



SCREEN
 by
 FLORENCE GARESCHÉ
 MACAULEY

FAMILY BOOK LIST

With the exception of the two published anonymously and **Souvenirs De Naples**, the following are listed by the Library of Congress:

Bauduy, Jerome Keating, M.D.—

Diseases of the Nervous System, 1896.

Observation upon the Treatment of Some Cases of Neurasthenia, 1898.

Garesché, Edward F., S. J.—

The Four Gates

Moments With God

Vade Mecum for Nurses and Social Workers

The World and the Waters

(There are more than forty additional titles in the Library of Congress files.)

Garesché, Frederick P., S. J.—

A Family of Martyrs

Little Imperfections, 1901.

Scene and Thought of the Rosary, 1904.

Valle Enrico (trans. from the Italian.)

Garesché, Louis—

Biography of Colonel Julius Garesché (See bibliography)

Garesché, M. Louise—

Biography of Father James Joseph Conway of the Society of Jesus, 1912.

Garesché, Marie R.—

Art of the Ages, 1910.

Principles of Representation and Construction

Garesché, Hon. William A.—

The Complete Story of Martinique and St. Vincent Horrors, 1902. Photographs by his wife, Mary B. Garesché.

Holland, Dorothy Garesché—

Annotated Check List of St. Louis Magazines before 1900, 1951

Holland, William King—

America's New Frontier, with Harper Leach (book unsigned), 1929.

Paradox of Plenty, with Harper Leach, 1932.

Keating, John Marie, M.D.—

Cyclopedia of Children's Diseases, 1889-97.

Diseases of Heart and Circulation in Children

How to Examine for Life Insurance

How to Feed the Baby

Maternity, Infancy and Childhood

Mother's Guide in Management and Feeding of Children

With General Grant in the East, 1879.

Keating, J. Percy—

John Keating and His Forbears (See bibliography)

Keating, Mary Aubrey—

San Antonio, Interesting Places and Where to Find Them

Keating, William H.—

Considerations on the Art of Mining, 1821.

Considerations on Chemistry, 1824.

Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of the St. Peter's River, Lake of the Woods, Performed in the year 1823. (Copies of this book are very rare.)

Norris, Mai Garesché—

Annals of the Good Shepherd, signed "By a Member of the Order."

Sands, William Franklin—

Jungle Diplomacy

Undiplomatic Memories

de Sassenay, Marquise Elizabeth Hénoc—

Souvenirs de Naples, 1854-1869, 1927.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. Family Material

- Memoirs of Juliette des Chapelle Bauduy—original.
Memoirs and history of Mimika Farish Frith—original.
Memoirs and Bauduy family history by Cora Bauduy Garesché—both probably original.
Memoirs of Ferdinand L. Garesché—original.
Memoirs and history of Marie Lainé Santa Maria—original.
Journal of Cuban visit — Eulalia Keating Keating—original.
Letters and family papers belonging to Lala S. Garesché.
Letters and family papers belonging to Elizabeth Norris Jordan.
Letters and family papers belonging to Louise Francis Terrett.
Letters and family papers now in the Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Collection of MSS. Bauduy Letterbook, Longwood MSS.
Family scrapbooks containing wedding invitations, birth notices, obituaries, clippings, and other items, belonging to Gratz Farish (put together by Mimika F. Frith), Lala Garesché, A. Rowe Garesché, Elizabeth Norris Jordan.

B. Published Material

- ANONYMOUS—"Pierre Isaac Garesché," *Revue de Saintonge et d'Aunis*, Bulletin de la Société des Archives Historiques, Tome XVI, 4 livraison, July, 1896.
BARNARD, F. P.—"Heraldry," *Medieval England*, ed. H. W. C. Davis, (Oxford, 1924, Clarendon Press.)
CAMPBELL, J.—"San Domingo Refugees in Philadelphia," *American Catholic Historical Records*, vol. XXVIII.
CHILDS, FRANCES—*French Refugee Life in the United States, 1790-1800*, (Institut Français de Washington, Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1940).
CLARK, T. WOOD—*Emigrés in the Wilderness*, (The Macmillan Company, New York, 1941).
CREOLE of SAINT DOMINGUE, A—*My Odyssey*, trans. and ed. Althea de Puech Parham, (Louisiana State University Press, 1959).
CRUZAT, ELOISE—"Records of the Superior Council XXXII," *Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly*, vol. IX, n. 4, May, 1926.
DIMITRY, CHARLES PATTON—"Le Breton Family," *New Orleans Times-Democrat*, June 19, 22, 1892.
DU PONT, BESSIE GARDNER—*E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company* (Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston and New York, 1920).
———*Life of Eleuthère Irénée du Pont from Contemporary Correspondence* (University of Delaware Press, Newark, Del., 1923-27).
———*The Lives of Victor and Josephine du Pont* (Newark, Del., 1930).
ESLING, CHARLES H. A.—"Catholicism in the Three Lower Counties," *American Catholic Historical Society Records*, vol. I, (1884-86).
GARESCHE, LOUIS—*Biography of Lieut. Col. Julius P. Garesché* (privately printed by the press of J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1887).
GRIFFIN, MARTIN J.—(ed.) "Diary of the Rev. Patrick Kenny," *American Catholic Historical Society Records*, vols. VII, IX.
HAMILTON, HELEN—"Peter S. duPonceau," unpublished thesis, Maryville College of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis, Mo.

- HAYES, CARLETON J. H.—A Political and Social History of Modern Europe, 2 vols. (The Macmillan Company, New York, 1921).
- HEITMAN, FRANKLIN B.—Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution, April, 1775 - Dec., 1783; "List of French Officers"; (The Rare Book Shop Pub. Co., Washington, D.C., 1914).
- HOZIER, PIERRE DE LA GARDE DE—Armorial Générale de la France, Registre de la Noblesse de France (Paris).
- JAMES, C. L. R.—The Black Jacobins, Dial Press, N. Y., (n.d. but after 1935).
- KEATING, J. PERCY—John Keating and His Forbears (privately printed volume, reprinted from American Catholic Historical Society Records, vol. XXIX, n. 4, Dec., 1918).
- KING, GRACE—Creole Families of New Orleans, (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1921).
- LART, CHARLES E.—Huguenot Pedigrees (The Saint Catherine Press, London, 1924).
- LUNT, DUDLEY C.—"The Farmers Bank, An Assurance Company," Delaware History, vol. VIII, n. 1, March, 1958.
- MONTGOMERY, ELIZABETH—Reminiscences of Wilmington (T. K. Collins Jr., 1851).
- MOREAU DE SAINT-MÉRY, M. L. E.—Histoire de Saint-Domingue Description de la partie française (Philadelphia, 1797-1798; new edition with biographical index, Paris, 1958, eds. Blanche Maurel and Etienne Taillente; Société de l'Histoire des Colonies Françaises et Libraire Laroch, Bibliothèque d'Histoire Coloniale, 3 vols).
-
- Voyages aux Etats-Unis de l'Amérique, 1793-1799 (trans. and ed. Kenneth Roberts and Anna M. Roberts, Doubleday and Co. Inc., Garden City, N. Y., 1947).
- MUNROE, JOHN A.—"James A. Bayard and the Milligans: A Long Gloss on a Short Letter," Delaware History, vol. VIII, n. 2, Sept., 1958.
- PORTEOUS, LAURA—"Torture in Spanish Criminal Procedure in Louisiana," Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly, vol. VIII, n. 1; "Index to the Spanish Judicial Records," vol. XIII, p. 694.
- PYLE, HOWARD—"Old Times in a Quaker Town," Harper's Monthly Magazine, CCCLXVII, vol. LXII.
- SCHARF, J. THOMAS—History of Delaware (Philadelphia, 1888).
-
- History of St. Louis, City and County (Louis H. Evert and Co., Philadelphia, 1883).
-
- and T. WESTCOTT—History of Philadelphia, (1884).
- STODDARD, T. L.—The French Revolution in San Domingo (Boston, New York, 1914).
- WATSON, JOHN F.—Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania in the Olden Times, 3 vols. (Edwin S. Stuart, Philadelphia, 1884).
- WEAD, C. K.—The Portraits of St. Mémin.
- WHITEHEAD, JAMES L. (ed.)—"The Autobiography of Peter Stephen DuPonceau," The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, vol. LXIII, nos. 2, 3, 4; vol. XIV, nos. 1, 2, April, 1939 - April, 1940.
- WILLCOX, JAMES—"Biography of the Rev. Patrick F. Kenny," American Catholic Historical Society Records, vol. VII (1896).
-
- (ed.)—"Diary of the Rev. Patrick Kenny," American Catholic Historical Society Records, vol. IX.
- WINKLER, JOHN K.—The Du Pont Dynasty (Blue Ribbon Books, Inc., New York, 1935).

Chapter XI

DES CHAPELLES GENEALOGY

SECTION 1

A. PROBABLE ANCESTRY OF BRETON des CHAPELLES FAMILY¹

MAHE d'ENVRICH, SEIGNEUR du MESNIL - BOULE

had a son

NICHOLAS d'ENVRICH

who had a son

DENIS d'ENVRICH LE BRETON (Le Breton added 1496; died before 1542, married, Damienne de Saugi de Godemaine (or de Gaudiniere).
(L1)

L11 Pierre Le Breton, (Ecuyer), Seigneur de Godemaine et de Dangereux, m. March 24, 1522, Antoinette le Comte.

L111 Gabriel Le Breton, Seigneur de Dangereux et de Godemaine, m. 1565 at Abbé Neauphel Jeanne Bigot. See below.

L112 Robert Le Breton, d. 1590, m. 1574, Anne le Forestier. See p. 208.

L113 Eléonore Le Breton (alive in 1549).

GABRIEL LE BRETON m. JEANNE BIGOT

(L111 from above)

L1111 Jean Le Breton, Archbishop of Bordeaux, Abbé of Nisos, d. 1591.

L1112 Nicholas Le Breton, Seigneur de la Souche, Brie, dean of King's Councillors.

L1113 Denis Le Breton in 1603 succeeds brother as dean of Councilors.

L11131 Jean Le Breton.

L11132 Gabriel Le Breton.

L1114 Jean Le Breton, m. Catherine Marres.

L11141 Jean Le Breton, Sgr. de Godemaine et de la Dointerie, m. Jeanne Boule.

L111411 Edouard Le Breton, Sgr. de Godemaine et la Dointerie.

L111412 possibly Gabriel Hector Le Breton—King gave him sword in 1687.

L111413 Name unknown.

L111414 Jean Pierre Le Breton, Sgr. de la Godemaine et de la Dointerie.

L1114141 Son.

L1114142 Son.

L1114143 Daughter.

L11142 François Le Breton, Seigneur des Gastines.

L11143 Gabriel Le Breton, cadet in guards, killed. Unmarried.

¹. Information in "A" taken from Hozier, **Armorial Général**, and from an article in the New Orleans **Times-Democrat**, June 19, 28, 1892, by Charles Patton Dimitry.

ROBERT LE BRETON m. ANNE LE FORESTIER

(L112 from p. 207)

L1121 Hector Le Breton du Montgore-St. Denis, m. 1610, Antoinette du Moys. (He succeeded 1st cousin Denis as Chargé d'Armes.)

L11211 François Le Breton, m. 1st, 1644, Françoise Edeleine; 2nd, Marie Riolland. (children by 2nd marriage.)

L112111 Hector Le Breton, m. 1673, Michelle Bigot.

L112112 Pierre Le Breton. (prob. d. infancy.)

L112113 Pierre Le Breton, b. 1684, Villedieu, diocese of Mans, m. 1714, Marie Collins (widow of Guiet.)

L1121131 Pierre Hector Etienne Le Breton, b. Beaulieu, 1719.

L1121132 Edmond César, Le Breton, b. 1722.

L1121133 Marie Anne Françoise Le Breton, b. 1713, m. Paris, 1734, Joseph Le Breton, son of Jean-Pierre Le Breton and Anne Marguerite Laisne, Sgr. de la Gaudiniere, chef du Magistrats de la ville de Douai.

L111212 Anne Le Breton, m. Barthelmew de Housse.

B. DES CHAPELLES ANCESTRY FROM RECORDS AND FAMILY PAPERS

A. BRETTON² m. MARIE COUSIN

(D1)

D11 Anne François Bretton des Chapelles, Sieur de la Maugerie, d. bf. 1737, m. Montereau, France, Jan. 7, 1699, Marie Gatien de la Salmon, b. Montereau, bap. Dec. 31, 1681.

D111 Anne François Gatien Bretton des Chapelles, b. Montereau, April 28, 1700, m. Santo Domingo, June 24, 1737, Marie T. Robion de Moreuil de Sonjust, d. S. D. June 18, 1742.

D1111 Marie Jean Jacques Gatien des Chapelles, m. Jan. 8, 1771, Marie Claude Alexandre Elenore Guiton de Champfleurs.

D11111 Marie Claude Gatienne Eugénie des Chapelles, b. April 29, 1772, d. Nov. 24, 1773, S.D.

D11112 François Pierre Claude Gatien des Chapelles, b. S. D., 1773.

D11113 (Possibly, daughter, m. Comte Gomer.)

D11114 (Possibly, Alexandre Louis Honoré des Chapelles, b. 1780, d. 1847, the chess player).

-
2. Could A. Bretton be Jean Pierre Le Breton (L111414)? Frequently in France so many names were given an individual that he was called by different ones at different times. Each of these men had two sons and a daughter; in the copies of the marriage records at Montereau-faut-Yonne, copies certified by the mayor, witnesses to the marriage of Sieur Anne François Bretton and Marie Salmon included his brother François Bretton and his brother-in-law, Jacques Lemouet, Sieur de la Fosse. Moreover, counting back to the known date, 1564, of the marriage of Gabriel Le Breton, great-grandfather of Jean Pierre Le Breton, it is possible that the latter was born about 1640; thus, his son might well have been born about 1670. This is of course only a conjecture; however, as both the New Orleans and the Wilmington branches of the family claim the coat-of-arms with the three doves, there must have been a strong tradition that Denis d'Envrish was their ancestor.

D1112 Jean Baptiste François Bretton des Chapelles, b. Léo-
gane, S. D., 1739, d. Wilmington, Del., 1795, m. Jan.
15, 1770, l'Arcahaye, Boucassin, S. D., Claudine de
Launay Payen Mahé, b. March 3, 1754, d. prob. S. D.
bf. 1795, See p. 212.

D112 Joseph Simon Bretton, b. Montereau, April 1, 1703.

D113 Jacques Nicholas Bretton, b. Montereau, March 30, 1706.

D114 Louis François Césaire (Cezaire) Bretton (le Breton) des
Chapelles, Seigneur de Charneau, b. Nov. 13, 1711, Monter-
eau, France, d. Dijon, France, June, 1776, m. 1st, New
Orleans, Feb. 7, 1738, Jeanne Marguerite Chauvin de la
Freniere; 2nd, Anne T. Valentin? Berthelin?, d. France.
See below.

D115 Jacques Bretton, b. Montereau, June 15, 1715, d. S. D.,
Dec. 29, 1737.

D116 Antoine François Bretton, b. Montereau, July 3, 1716.

D117 Antoine Bretton, b. Montereau, Feb. 17, 1719.

D12 François Bretton.

D13 Daughter, m. Jacques Lemouet, Sieur de la Fosse.

LOUIS FRANÇOIS CESAIRE LE BRETON des CHAPELLES
(D114 from above) **de CHARMEAU³**

m. 1st, JEANNE MARGUERITE CHAUVIN de la FRÉNIÈRE⁴.
2nd, ANNE T. VALENTIN? BERTHELIN?

D1141 Louise Le Breton, b. 1742 (prob. New Orleans), d. France, 1780,
m. Comte de Marmetty.

D1142 Louis Nicholas Gassien le Breton, b. 1745, New Orleans, d.
1805, m. Heremine de la Castouziere. (Several children—one
Stanislas Xavier Le Breton.

D1143 Jean Baptiste Cesaire le Breton des Charneaux, b. 1747, mas-
sacred by slaves, Louisiana, 1777, m. New Orleans, June 12,
1767, Jeanne Françoise de Macarty (after his death she ap-
parently married Maurice Conway). See below.

D1144 François Joseph Le Breton d'Orgenois? d'Orgency?, b. New
Orleans, 1750, d. Sept. 21, 1814, m. Anne Marguerite Harang.
(Six children.)

D1145 François Marie Le Breton de Saint-Meme, d. France, 1785, un-
married — killed in service of the king.

JEAN BAPTISTE CESAIRE LE BRETON des CHARMEAUX

(D1143 from above) **m. JEANNE FRANÇOISE de MACARTY⁵**

D11431 Jeanne Louise Le Breton des Chapelles de Charneaux, m.
New Orleans, 1789, Baron Joseph Xavier Delfau de Pontalba,⁶
b. New Orleans, 1754, d. Mont l'Eveque, Oise, France, 1834.

-
3. Founder of the New Orleans branch, many of whose descendants still live in and around that city. While there has been no intention nor attempt to develop a complete genealogy or narrative of this branch, such genealogy as was readily available has been included. Some information was supplied by Edmond Le Breton (D114323241); some was found in **Creole Families of New Orleans** by Grace King, an extremely interesting volume, which unfortunately lacks an index. In some instances the name is written Le Breton, in others the des Chapelles is added. Louis F. Le Breton des Chapelles had been one of the **Mousquetaires du Roi** or **Mousquetaires Noirs**, the household troops of the King of France, corps open only to nobles—King, pp. 239, 244.
 4. Daughter of Nicholas Chauvin de la Frénière, New Orleans hero. She was married first to Jean Baptiste Auguste de Noyon de Bienville.
 5. Daughter of either Chevalier Barthelmy or Jean Jacques de Macarty, New Orleans patriots.
 6. Son of Jean Joseph Delfau de Pontalba.

- D114311 Baron Joseph Xavier Celestin de Pontalba, b. New Orleans, 1791, d. Paris, 1878, m. 1811, Micaela Almonaster⁷, b. 1795, d. Paris, 1874. See below.
- D11432 François Barthelemy Le Breton des Chapelles, b. 1763, d. 1799, m. Paris, Dec. 24, 1788, 1st, Jeanne Marguerite Marie de Borés; 2nd, Mlle. Robin de Logny.
- D114321 Jean Baptiste François Le Breton, b. Oct. 12, 1790, d. March 10, 1870, m. Marthe Marie Melicarte de la Barre. See below.
- D114322 Edmond Le Breton des Chapelles, d. Sept., 1820. Unmarried.
-
- D114323 Noël Barthélemy Le Breton, b. Jan. 14, 1797, d. Aug. 28, 1849, m. 1st, Mlle. Dubigny; 2nd, Mlle. Dubigny (sister of first); 3rd Henriette Ganuchéau. See p. 211.
- D114324 Eulalie Léocadie Le Breton, m. Charles Jacques Erroued de Livaudais.

BARON JOSEPH XAVIER CELESTIN de PONTALBA

(D114311 from above)

m. MICAELA ALMONASTER

D1143111 Baron Celestin de Pontalbe, m. Françoise Georgine Blanche Ogden.

D11431111 Baron Edouard de Pontalba, b. France, 1839, d. Paris, 1919, m. Senlis, France, Désirée Victoire Clotilde de Vernois

D114311111 Blanche Geneviève Dalfau de Pontalba, m. Jacques Frederic Kulp.

D1143111111 Jacqueline Kulp, m. Paris, Comte Roland Balmy d'Avricourt.

D1143111112 Desire Kulp.

D11431112 Son.

D11431113 Daughter.

JEAN B. F. LE BRETON m. MARTHE. de la BARRE

(D114321 from above)

D1143211 Son. Was this E. Le Breton who married Anne Odile Bouligny, b. 1822-23, d. May 17, 1886?

D1143212 Son.

D1143213 Charles le Breton, b. 1822, m. 1st, Marie Celestine Guerneur Huchet Kernion de la Bedoyère, d. Oct., 1848, m. 2nd, (sister) Marie Rosilde Huchet etc.

D11432131 Marie Celeste Le Breton, m. Jules Tuyé.

D11432132 J. B. Edmond Le Breton, m. Marguerite Fortier. See below.

D11432133 Daughter, d. infancy.

D11432134 Rosilde Le Breton.

D11432135 Charles François B. Le Breton, d. aged 5.

D11432136 Louis Cesaire Le Breton, d. 4 months.

D11432137 Edouard le Breton, died infancy.

D11432138 Alice le Breton, d. unmarried.

D11432139 Amelia Le Breton, m. Alphonse Beaudeau.

JEAN BAPTISTE EDMOND LE BRETON m. MARGUERITE FORTIER⁹

(D11432132 from above)

-
7. Daughter of Don Andres Almonaster y Roxas, philanthropist of Spanish Colonial period.
 8. Daughter of Etienne de Boré, planter and early mayor of New Orleans.
 9. Daughter of Florent Fortier and Edwige Aime, both descendants of early colonial families.

- D114321321 Charles Le Breton, married. One son is Charles d'Envrich Le Breton, New Orleans architect.
- D11432322 Marguerite Le Breton, married. Children.
- D11432323 Louis Anne Le Breton.
- D11432324 Celestine Le Breton.
- D11432325 Edmond Jules Le Breton, d. 1914, m. 1912, Dagmar Adelaide Renshaw¹⁰.
- D114323251 Edmond Jules Le Breton, b. Alexandria, La., Nov. 15, 1913, m. Aug. 19, 1936, Barbara Martin Logan.
- D1143232511 Anne Logan Le Breton, b. Aug. 14, 1944.
- D1143232512 Marguerite Logan Le Breton, b. Aug. 19, 1946.
- 5302 Wakefield, Greenacres, Washington, D. C.
- D11432326 Edouard Le Breton, married.
- Children—son, Edward, member of Louisiana legislature.
- D11432327 Guy Le Breton, married.
- NOEL BARTHELEMY LE BRETON m. 1st MLLE. DUBIGNY (no children)**
 (D114323 from p. 210) **2nd MLLE. DUBIGNY**
3rd HENRIETTE GANUCHEAU
- D1143231 R. A. le Breton.
-
- D1143232 Henriette Le Breton, m. Henry Benoist de St. Clair.
- D1143233 Louise le Breton, m. Fergus Mayronne.
- D1143234 Eulalie le Breton, m. Charles Jumounville.
- D1143235 Marie Le Breton, d. unmarried.
- D1143236 Nathalie le Breton, m. Octave Mayronne.
- D1143237 Adalia Le Breton, m. Charles Boudousquie.
- D1143238 Henry le Breton, killed, Battle of Atlanta.

¹⁰. Descendant of le Gardeur de Tilly family of Santo Domingo and New Orleans.

SECTION 2

JEAN BAPTISTE FRANÇOIS BRETTON des CHAPELLES

D1112 from p. 209)

m. CLAUDINE DE LAUNAY MAHE

D11121 Louise Marie Claudine Jacquette (Poncette) Bretton des Chapelles, b. Santo Domingo, March 31, 1788, d. ?, m. Marquis Jean Joseph de Saqui des Tourettes Dupigney Guetton, d. bf. 1808.

D111211 Josephine de Saqui, b. c. 1796, d. young. Unmarried.

D111212 Ernest de Saqui, b. c. 1800, married but no children.

D111213 Beatrice de Saqui—died young—possibly infancy.

D11122 Thérèse Jeanne Julienne (Juliette) Bretton des Chapelles, b. S. D., Aug. 15, 1773 (Ursuline Convent, Paris), d. Eden Park, Cuba, May 19, 1837, m. S. D., Oct. 4, 1790, Pierre de Bauduy de Bellevue (B1111 from p. 230). See p. 230.

D11123 Eulalie Victoire Mathurine Claudine Bretton des Chapelles, b. Boucassin, l'Arcahay, April 10, 1774, d. Wilmington, Del., Aug. 4, 1803, m. Wilm., Dec. 11, 1797, John Keating, b. Baybush, Ireland, 1760 (College of the English Benedictines, Douay), d. Phil., May 19, 1856. (Chevalier de St. Louis). See p. 224.

D11124 Jean Alexandre François Bretton des Chapelles, b. S. D., Aug. 17, ?, Mar. 4?, 1775, d. Paris, 1819, m. Wilm.?, June 16, 1796, Selina (Celine) Louise Marie Adelaide de Bauduy (B1113 from p. 230). See p. 213.

D11125 Fortunée Prudence Claudine Bretton des Chapelles, b. Boucassin, l'Arcahay, c. 1777, d. France, m. Marquis Etienne Claude-Henry Bernard de Sassenay, b. Dijon, France, Nov. 25, 1760, d. Nice, Nov. 28, 1840.

D111251 Clara Etienne Eugénie de Sassenay, b. Wilm., Aug. 19, 1799, d. Paris, 1821. Unmarried.

D111252 Henry de Sassenay, b. Nov. 2, 1801, Wil., d. April or May, 1802.

D111253 Henry Etienne, Marquis de Sassenay, b. Paris?, 1806, d. after 1855, m. Athénais d'Arlencourt.

D1112531 Ferdinand Etienne, Marquis de Sassenay, b. Paris, d. Spain, 1872, m. 1854, Elizabeth Rosalie Henocho, b. 1835, d. Paris, Jan. 2, 1925. See below.

D111254 Mathilde de Sassenay, b. c. 1811, m. Comte de Bausancourt.

D1112541 Daughter—name ?, married ?

FERDINAND E. de SASSENAY m. ELIZABETH ROSALIE HENOCH

(D1112531 from above)

D11125311 Marie Henriette de Sassenay, b. Paris?, Sept., 1855, d. Paris, April 23, 1930, m. Baron de Benoist de Laumont, d. Paris, Sept. 30, 1915 (officer Legion d'Honneur).

D111253111 Marie Anne de Laumont, b. c. 1880, m. Comte de Marquiset, d. 1916—killed in battle.

D1112531111 Armand, Comte de Marquiset, Baron de Laumont (title legally taken after death of uncle), b. c. 1903, m. Paris, Martha Denniston, b. Chicago—marriage annulled, 1931.

Les Petits Frères de Pauvres, 9 rue Lechevin, Paris 11

D1112531112 Anne Marie de Marquiset, b.
Paris, c. 1905, m. Paris, Oct., 1929,
Comte Louis d'Estourmel, b.
Baizeux, Somme, Nov. 16, 1900
(Ingénieur de l'Ecole Central
Lyonnaise). See below.

D111253112 Captain Jacques Etienne - Benoist de Laumont,
b. 1895, killed in battle, Arras, France, Sept.
25, 1915. Unmarried. Medaille Militaire, Croix
de Guerre, citation à l'Ordre de l'Armée.

D111253113 Child who died young—Alfred ?

ANNE MARIE DE MARQUISET m. COMTE LOUIS d'ESTOURMEL

(D1112531112 from above) 32 Ave. Raymond Poincaré, Paris 16

D1112531121 Gilles d'Estourmel.

D1112531122 Elisabeth d'Estourmel, m. François Terre.

D11125311221 Daughter—Terre.

D11125311222 Sylvia Terre, b. Paris, 1960.

D1112531123 Yvonne d'Estourmel.

J. ALEXANDRE FRANÇOIS BRETTON DESCHAPELLES

(D1124 from p. 212)

m. SELINA M. L. A. DE BAUDUY

(B1114 from 230)

D111241 Alexandre Joseph Pierre Jean Bretton Deschapelles, b. Wilm.,
Nov. 13, 1797, d. 1802.

D111242 Alexandre Aristide (Harry) Bretton Deschapelles, b. Wilm.,
Nov. 13, 1799, d. Eden Park, Cuba, July 6, 1850. m. Limones,
Cuba, Oct. 4, 1823, Hélène Bauduy (double first cousin
B11114 from p. 231). See below.

D111243 Daughter, b. and d. Jan. 1, 1803.

D111244 Selina Marie Bretton Deschapelles, b. May, 1804, d.? Un-
married.

D111245 Marie Guillaume Bretton Deschapelles, b. 1805, d. Feb. 9,
1835, Paris (buried Père la Chaise cemetery).

D111246 Raymond Bretton Deschapelles, b.? Unmarried.

D111247 Fernando Sidney Bretton Deschapelles, m. Cuba, Juana
Garcia.

D1112471 Daughter—name ?

D111248 Amelia Adele Victoire Bretton Deschapelles, d. France, m.
France, Comte Jean de Dieu Hervé de Lyonne.

D1112481 Comte Henri Charles Marie Joseph de Lyonne, b.
1838, d. Paris, June 14, 1906, m. (name unknown),
d. Paris, Dec. 30, 1914. No children.

ALEXANDRE ARISTIDE F. BRETTON DESCHAPELLES

(D111242 from above)

m. HELENE BAUDUY

(B11114 from p. 231)

D1112421 Eulalie Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. Eden Park, Cuba,
July 16, 1824, d. Eden Park, Cuba, Oct. 24, 1855, m. April,
1850, Damas Lainé, b. Cuba, Dec. 11, 1822. No children.
(After her death he married her first cousin, Marie Eulalie
Garesché.)

D1112422 Henry Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. and d. Dec., 1826.

D1112423 Jean Aristide Alexandre Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b.
May 19, 1828, d. Nov. 19, 1870, m. Sept. 4, 1850, Antonia
Maria Patrulla, d. Sept. 9, 1855.

D11124231 Alexandre Deschapelles y Patrulla, b. Cuba, Jan.
11, 1852, d. c., 1930. Unmarried.

D11124232 Jorge Bretton Deschapelles y Patrulla, b. Phil.,
Feb. 2, 1853, d. Havana, May 1, 1935, m Ma-

- tanzas, Oct. 20, 1887, Juana Luisa Menocal y Fernandez de Castro, b. Oct. 20, 1868, d. Baltimore, April 18, 1920. See below.
- D1112424 Juliette Teresa Breton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. July 12, 1830, d. Phil., Sept. 12, 1852. Unmarried.
- D1112425 Ramon Bauduy Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. Sept. 19, 1832, d. April, 1851. Unmarried.
- D1112426 Selina Marie Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. Oct. 1, 1835, d. Dec. 2, 1855. Unmarried.
- D1112427 Elizabeth Elena Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. May 10, 1837, d. April 22, 1862, m. Cuba, July 23, 1856, Adolpho Santa Maria y Balleto, b. Cadiz, Spain, Nov. 7, 1828, d. New York, Feb. 10, 1888.
- D11124271 Adolpho Ines Breton Santa Maria y Breton des Chapelles, b. Cardenas, June 6, 1857, d. Vedado, Dec. 19, 1939, m. Eden Park, Cuba, June 6, 1887, Marie Adelaide Josephine Lucy Lainé y Garesché (G131B1 from p. 250). See p. 217.
- D11124272 Julius Gill Santa Maria y Br. des Ch., b. and d. Eden Park, Sept. 18, 1858.
- D11124273 Guillermo Pedro Martin Santa Maria y Breton des Chapelles, b. Cardenas, Aug. 1, 1859, d. Navajan, Cuba, Jan. 3, 1895, m. Boston, Mass., Sept. 14, 1885, Enriqueta Maria Juana de la Santa Cruz de Satrustegui y Churchill, b. Cadiz, Spain, Sept. 14, 1864, d. Vedado, Oct. 15, 1949. See p. 219.
- D1112428 Eliseo Martin Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. April 1, 1840, d. Eden Park, Cuba, June 19, 1879, m. July 22, 1869, Aguedita Himely y Duro (or Dura), b. 1846, d. June 19, 1897.
- D11124281 Santiago Martin Pedro Breton Deschapelles y Himely, b. Eden Park, Cuba, June 7, 1870, d. Eden Park Dec. 15, 1870.
- D11124282 José Oscar Breton Deschapelles y Himley, b. Sept. 30, 1871, d. 1907. Married but no children.
- D11124283 Maria Elena Breton Deschapelles y Himely, d. Havana, Dec. 1955, m. New York, 1899, Charles Livermore, d. New York, 1918. See p. 221.
- D11124284 Amelia Breton Deschapelles y Himely, b. Cardenas, 1873 ?, d. Cardenas, Nov. 5, 1916, m. Cardenas, Feb. 6, 1907, Carlos Francisco Smith y Barrinat, b. Cardenas, April 3, 1879, d. Havana, May 22, 1940. See p. 221.
- D11124285 Santiago Breton Deschapelles y Himely, b. Cardenas, Feb. 4, 1874, d. Vedado, Dec. 9, 1912, m. Havana, Nov. 4, 1897, Maria Manuela Fesser y Melero, b. Havana Aug. 6, 1876, d. Miramar, Havana, April 4, 1946. See p. 222.
- D1112429 Amelia Florence Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. March 19, 1842, d. Aug. 22, 1855.
- D111242A Albert Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. Sept. 17, 1845, d. June 10, 1849.
- D111242B Albert Candido Bretton Deschapelles y Bauduy, b. Dec. 22, 1847. Died infancy.

JORGE BRETON DESCHAPELLES y PATRULLO

(D11124232 from above)

m. JUANA MENOCAL y FERNANDEZ de CASTRO

- D111242321 Maria del Pilar Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Car-

- denas, Oct. 12, 1888, m. May 18, 1912, Dr. Luis Felipe Rodriguez Molina, b. Paso Real (University of Havana).
- D1112423211 Dr. Luis Rodriguez Molina y Deschapelles, b. March 1, 1914 (Univ. of Miami, LL.B.; Univ. of Havana, LL.D.), m. July 5, 1950, Raquel Robau y Cabnens.
- D11124232111 Luis Manuel Rodriguez Molina y Robau, b. Miami, March 8, 1958.
- D11124232112 Yolanda Rodriguez Molina y Robau, b. Miami, Dec. 8, 1961.
- D111242322 Marie del Carmen Br. Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Oct. 16, 1890. Died infancy.
- D111242323 Juana Marie Luisa Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. June 6, 1892. Unmarried.
- D111242324 Jorge Juan Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Dec. 28, 1893. Died infancy.
- D111242325 Margarita Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Oct. 4, 1895, d. infancy.
- D111242326 Luis Oscar Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Nov. 8, 1896, m. Havana, Nov. 8, 1920, Mercedes Duque y Cortes, b. Havana, April 3, 1901, d. New York, Feb. 7, 1935.
- D1112423261 Aristide Alejandro Bretton Deschapelles y Duque, b. Havana, March 4, 1922, m. Guantánamo, Sept. 25, 1943, Lucia Schmidt y Ricardo, b. Nov. 11, 1925.
- D11124232611 Jose Luis Deschapelles y Schmidt, b. March 16, 1946.
- D11124232612 Mercedes Juana Deschapelles y Schmidt, b. Dec. 17, 1954.
- D11124232613 Roberto Eduardo Deschapelles y Schmidt, b. Sept. 19, 1959.
- D1112423262 Luis Esteban Bretton Deschapelles y Duque, b. Havana, Sept. 2, 1925 (Univ. of Havana).
- D1112423263 Eduardo Antonio Bretton Deschapelles y Duque (Univ. of Havana), b. Havana March 13, 1927, m. Dec. 18, 1956, Maria Luisa Morales y Gonzalez Abreu, b. April 4, 1930.
- D11124232631 Eduardo Miguel Deschapelles y Morales, b. March 9, 1960.
- D1112423264 Bernardo Juan Bretton Deschapelles y Duque, b. Havana, Dec. 24, 1929.
- D111242327 Maria del Carmen Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Tampa, Fla., April 7, 1898, m. Feb. 17, 1918, Ernesto de Zaldo y Ponce de Leon, b. March 24, 1894 (Yale '15).
- D1112423271 Ana Maria de Zaldo y Deschapelles, b. June 19, 1919, m. Victor R. Zeballos y Perez del Castillo.
- D1112423272 Carlota Juana de Zaldo y Deschapelles, b. June 10, 1922 m. Juan Loumie y Boy.
- D1112423273 Ernesto Jorge de Zaldo y Deschapelles, b. Feb. 1, 1920 (Yale '42, A.B.; LL.B. Univ. of Havana '44).
- D1112423274 Maria Rosa de Zaldo y Deschapelles, b. March 15, 1921.

D111242328 Rosa Adele Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Tampa, (twin) Fla., Jan. 17, 1900, m. George Percy Seeley, d. New Jersey, Nov. 26, 1960.

Tenaflly, New Jersey

D1112423281 George Percy Seeley Jr., b. Havana, July 2, 1927 (Princeton), m. Havana, Dec. 14, 1958, Vivienne Maduro, b. Havana (Rosarian).

D11124232811 Christina Marie Seeley, b. Jan. 12, 1959.

D11124232812 Peter Percy Seeley, b. Nov. 20, 1960.

18 Engle St., Englewood, New Jersey

D1112423282 Frederick Deschapelles Seeley, b. Havana, June 17, 1928 (Princeton), m. Tenaflly, New Jersey, Oct. 10, 1953, Barea Lamb (Smith).

D11124232821 Teresa Lamb Seeley, b. Aug. 5, 1954.

D11124232822 Frederick Deschapelles Seeley, Jr., b. May 27, 1956.

D11124232823 Timothy John Seeley, b. Jan. 17, 1959.

117 11th St., Cross Kill, New Jersey

D1112423283 Juanita Maria Seeley, b. Sept. 7, 1930, (Rosemont), m. Jan. 15, 1955, Dr. Mitchell B. Carey, b. Ludlow, Vt. (Univ. of Vermont, A.B., M.D.)

D11124232831 David Mitchell Carey, b. Nov. 8, 1955.

D11124232832 Stephen Paul Carey, b. Nov. 19, 1956.

D11124232833 Kathleen Anne Carey, b. Nov. 9, 1957.

D11124232834 Christopher George Carey, b. April 22, 1961.

Larchmont, New York

D1112423284 Rosita Ellen Seeley, b. Lima, Peru, March 7, 1932 (Rosemont), m. Dec. 29, 1956, Jack S. Morgan (Princeton).

D11124232841 Jeffrey David Morgan, b. Nov. 5, 1957.

D11124232842 Jill Ellen Morgan, b. June 8, 1959.

D11124232843 Suzanne Elise Morgan, b. June 16, 1960.

1359 Hill St., W. Englewood, New Jersey

D111242329 Margarita Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. and d. Jan. (twin) 17, 1900.

D11124232A Dr. Carlos Alberto Bretton Deschapelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, June 7, 1902 (M.D. Univ. of Havana) m. Nov. 4, 1933, Aguedita Deschapelles y Fesser (D111242856 from p. 222.

D11124232A1 Carlos Deschapelles y Deschapelles, b. Vedado, Sept. 18, 1935.

D11124232A2 Cristina Deschapelles y Deschapelles, b.

- Miramar, Dec. 10, 1937, m. Mariano, Feb. 2, 1958, José Ramon Cuervo y Oliva, b. Havana, Oct. 5, 1933.
- D11124232A21 José Ramon Cuervo y Deschappelles, b. Hav. Dec. 20, 1958.
- D11124232A22 Carlos Rafael Cuervo y Deschappelles, b. Hav. March 2, 1960.
- D11124232A3 Rafael Deschappelles y Deschappelles, b. Miramar, July 7, 1942.
- D11124232B Jorge Rogelio Bretton Deschappelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Feb. 15, 1904, (Univ. of Havana) m. Dec. 23, 1935, Maria Teresa Gonzales de Mendoza y Zaldo, b. Oct. 9, 1912.
- D11124232B1 Maria Teresa Consuelo Carlota Bretton Deschappelles y Gonzalez de Mendoza, m. Dr. Vicente Cuervo y Fernandez (LL.B.).
- D11124232B11 Maria Teresa Cuervo y Bretton Deschappelles, b. Nov. 6, 1957.
- D11124232B12 Julia Cuervo y Bretton Deschappelles, b. Jan. 20, 1959.
- D11124232B2 Carlota Maria del Sagrado Corazon Bretton Deschappelles y Gonzalez de Mendoza, b. Feb. 6, 1942, m. Oct. 22, 1960, Gustave Valdes Cartaya y Leal, b. May 9, 1936.
- D11124232B3 Jorge Fernando Rafael Bretton Deschappelles y Gonzalez de Mendoza, b. Sept. 5, 1943.
- D11124232B4 Consuela Maria del Carmen Bretton Deschappelles y Gonzalez de Mendoza, b. Sept. 7, 1946.
- D11124232C Julio Cesar Fortunatus Bretton Deschappelles y Menocal, b. Cardenas, Nov. 18, 1905, m. Havana, Sept. 15, 1947, Severina Costes y Alvarez, b. Gijon, Spain, July 21, 1914, d. Havana, Oct. 20, 1957.

ADOLPHO SANTA MARIA y BRETON DES CHAPELLES

(D11124271 from p. 214) m. **MARIE JOSEPHINE LAINE y GARESCHE**
(G131B1 from p. 251)

- D111242711 Elena des Chapelles de Santa Maria, b. Cardenas, April 30, 1888.
708 Hendron St., Philadelphia
- D111242712 Roberto Damaso de Santa Maria, b. Cardenas, May, 1890, d. May, 1891.
- D111242713 Alberto Honoré de Santa Maria, b. Eden Park, Cuba, Dec. 24, 1891 (Univ. of Pa.), m. Phil., June 7, 1919, Marjorie Ann Willcox, b. Wawa, Pa. Dec. 11, 1891. See p. 218.
- D111242714 Carlos Theodore de Santa Maria y Lainé, b. Eden Park, Cuba, Aug. 13, 1894, m. Havana July 19, 1930, Angelica Lancis y Fresneda, b. Havana, March 1, 1894. No children.
- D111242715 Oscar Bauduy de Santa Maria y Lainé, b. Orlando, Fla., March 12, 1896, m. Havana, May 2, 1923, Maria de los Dolores Pesant y de Paduna, b. N. Y., Jan. 10, 1898.
- D1112427151 Silvia de Santa Maria y Pesant, b. Havana, Feb. 5, 1925.
Miami, Florida

D111242716 Ernesto Damas de Santa Maria, b. Vedado, Oct. 23, 1900, m. Phil., June 2, 1937 Josephine Swope, b. Phil., May 26, 1910.

D1112427161 Steve de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, Pa., Nov. 30, 1938.

D1112427162 Joanne de Santa Maria, b. Chestnut Hill, May 1, 1941 (Moore Institute of Art).

D1112427163 Patricia Elena de Santa Maria, b. April 25, 1943.

Willow Grove and Winston Rds., Chestnut Hill, Pa.

D111242717 Maria del Carmen Eulalia Patricia de Santa Maria, b. Phil. Dec. 23, 1909 (Phil. Acad. Fine Arts, Phil. School Industrial Arts), m. 1st Chestnut Hill, Pa. April 14, 1943, Rodman Hanson, b. Phil., Aug. 2, 1902, d. Phil., Feb. 24, 1943, m. 2nd Phil. Jan. 24, 1962, Lee Francis Driscoll. No children.

526 E. Evergreen Ave., Philadelphia

ALBERTO HONORE SANTA MARIA m. MARJORIE ANN WILLCOX

(D111242713 from p. 217)

Wawa, Pennsylvania

D1112427131 Marjorie Ann Santa Maria, b. Media, Pa., July 27, 1920, (Rosemont), m. Phil., July 17, ?, Richard Jamart Holt, b. Cynwyd, Pa., Dec. 20, 1918 (Univ. of Pa., B.S.).

D11124271311 Marjorie Ann Holt, b. Charlotte, N. C., May 27, 1949.

D11124271312 Richard Jamart Holt, Jr., b. Bryn Mawr, Pa., Feb. 6, 1951.

D11124271313 Peter Bauduy Holt, b. Havana, Jan. 26, 1954.

D11124271314 Joseph Paul Holt, b. Havana, Jan. 16, 1955.

D11124271315 Mary Willcox Holt, b. Havana, Oct. 26, 1956.

Bon-Air, 5th Ave. and 8th Los Palos Grandos, Caracas, Venezuela

D1112427132 Marie Lainé Santa Maria, b. June 12, 1922 (Univ. of Pa., B.A.; Jeff. Hosp. Lab. Tech.), m. Phil., Oct. 14, 1950, Adrian Iselin Lee, b. Miami, Fla., Nov. 6, 1920 (Spring Hill A.B.).

D11124271321 Adrian Iselin Lee, Jr., b. Bryn Mawr, Pa., July 29, 1951.

D11124271322 Katherine Taney Lee, b. B. M., July 11, 1953.

D11124271323 Thomas Sim Lee, b. B. M., Sept. 5, 1954.

D11124271324 William Owen Lee, b. B. M., Oct. 22, 1955.

D11124271325 Anne Marie Lee, b. B. M., May 26, 1958.

119 W. Springfield Ave., Philadelphia 18, Pa.

D1112427133 Alberto Honoré Santa Maria, b. Jan. 26, 1924, m. Phil., Sept. 18, 1948, Sue Cross, b. Drexel Hill, Pa., July 7, 1921 (Ursinus).

D11124271331 Carroll Ann Santa Maria, b. Phil., Aug. 29, 1949.

D11124271332 Monica Lee Santa Maria, b. Bryn Mawr, Dec. 17, 1950.

D11124271333 Alberto Honoré Santa Maria, Jr., b. B. M., March 16, 1952.

D11124271334 Donna Santa Maria, b. B. M., July 23, 1957.

15 Vernon Lane, Moylan, Pa.

D1112427134 Katherine Hurley Santa Maria, b. Sept. 28, 1926 (Univ. of Pa. A.B.; Columbia M.A.), m. Phil., Feb. 16, 1952, Joseph Walter Marshall (Univ. of Pa. A.B.; LL.B. Temple), b. Phil., Feb. 19, 1926.

D11124271341 Joseph Walter Marshall, Jr., b. Phil., Feb. 12, 1953.

D11124271342 John Anthony Marshall, b. Phil., Oct. 17, 1954, d. Narbeth, Pa., Jan. 10, 1959.

D11124271343 Katherine Hurley Marshall, b. Bryn Mawr, April 28, 1956.

D11124271344 James Mark Marshall, b. B. M., June 21, 1957.

D11124271345 Mary Brooke Marshall, b. Narbeth, Pa., April 20, 1959.

D11124271346 Elizabeth Anne Marshall, b. May, 1961.

Roberts Road, Rosemont, Pa.

D1112427135 Damaso Lainé Santa Maria, b. Dec. 29, 1928, (Univ. of Pa. A.B.), m. Phil., April 19, 1958, Susan M. Anderson (Centenary), b. Phil. 1934.

44 W. Willow Grove Ave., Philadelphia 18, Pa.

D1112427136 Pierre Bauduy Santa Maria, b. Feb. 8, 1930, (Utah State), m. Sept., 1956, Christine Gerst, b. 1934.

D11124271361 Pierre Bauduy Santa Maria, Jr., b. Aug., 1958.

D11124271362 Christine Ann Santa Maria, b. Phil., Jan., 1960.

D11124271363 Thomas Santa Maria, b. June, 1961.

650 Shoemaker Lane, King of Prussia, Pa.

D1112427137 Elena des Chapelles Santa Maria, b. Feb. 13, 1936, (Univ. of Pa.), m. Oct. 19, 1957, Drew Toland Brazier, b. Phil., June 16, 1927 (Univ. of Va., A.B.)

D11124271371 Drew Toland Brazier, Jr., b. Bryn Mawr, Oct. 7, 1958.

D11124271372 William Brazier, b. Jan., 1961.

Media Road, Newtown Square, Pa.

GUILLERMO P. M. SANTA MARIA y BRETON DESCHAPELLES

m. ENRIQUETA JUANA de SATRUSTEGUI y CHURCHILL¹¹

(D11124273 from p. 214) (after his death she married L. de Barros —one child — Leonardo, born in 1899.)

D111242731 Luis de Santa Maria y de Satrustegui, b. and d. Eden Park, Cuba, Oct., 1886.

D111242732 Luis Adolfo de Santa Maria y Satrustegui, b. Cardenas, May 13, 1888, d. Havana, Aug. 28, 1925, m. Havana, Dec. 10, 1919, Eugenia Martinez Aparicio y Tarafa, b. Havana, June 8, 1901. See p. 220.

D111242733 Maria Alicia de Santa Maria y de Satrustegui, b. Cardenas, June 24, 1889, m. Vedado, Nov. 14, 1912, James Male Hopgood y de Longueil, b. Halifax, Canada, Aug.

¹¹. Descendant of William Brewster, Mayflower Pilgrim, fourth signer of Mayflower Compact; and of James Creighton Churchill, "whip of the Senate" c. 1825.

17, 1885, d. Havana, Aug. 17, 1958. See below.

D111242734 Enrique Miguel de Santa Maria y de Satrustegui, b. Corral Falso, Matanzas, Dec. 30, 1893, d. Havana, Nov. 24, 1920, m. Havana, Jan. 26, 1917, Matilda Cowley y Mesa, b. Havana, Jan. 5, 1894. (After his death she married Mateo Colley y Rabasa and had one child, Mateo Colley y Cowley, b. 1927).

D1112427341 William de Santa Maria y Cowley, b. Vedado, Oct. 2, 1919, m. Jan. 31, 1944, Alicia Rodriguez y Marin, b. Havana, March 12, 1923.

D11124273411 Martha de Santa Maria y Rodriguez, b. Havana, Feb. 1, 1945.

LUIS ADOLFO de SANTA MARIA y SATRUSTEGUI

(D111242732 from p. 219) m. **EUGENIA M. APARICO y TARAFIA**

D1112427321 Luis Gerardo de Santa Maria y Martinez Aparicio, b. Havana, Sept. 24, 1920, m. Havana, Feb. 21, 1942, Francisquete Vallalta y Calleja, b. Havana, Nov. 26, 1915. Divorced, 1959.

D11124273211 Maria del Carmen de Santa Maria y Vallalta, b. Hav., Sept. 8, 1945.

D11124273212 Luis de Santa Maria y Vallalta, b. Hav., Jan. 10, 1948.

D11124273213 Guillermo de Santa Maria y Vallalta, b. Hav. April 11, 1949.

D1112427322 Jorge de Santa Maria y Martinez Aparicio, b. Hav., May 31, 1922, m. June 2, 1950, Alicia Salgueiro y Mera, b. Hav. Sept. 18, 1927.

D11124273221 Jorge Luis de Santa Maria y Salgueiro, b. Hav., Feb. 25, 1952.

D11124273222 Roberto Bruno de Santa Maria y Salgueiro, b. Hav., Oct. 6, 1956.

D1112427323 Maria Antonia de Santa Maria y Martinez Aparicio, b. Hav., March 1, 1924, d. Hav. Sept. 1, 1953, m. Hav., Dec. 2, 1944, Mario Guerra y Escribano, b. Hav., Jan. 7, 1924.

D11124273231 Beatriz Guerra y de Santa Maria, b. Hav., Aug. 11, 1946.

D11124273232 Maria Antonia Guerra y de Santa Maria, b. Hav., June 13, 1948.

D1112427324 Enrique Emilio de Santa Maria y Martinez Aparicio, b. Hav., April 5, 1925, m. Hav., Feb. 4, 1951, Graciela Penalver y Soler, b. Feb. 5, 1929.

D11124273241 Maria Eugenia de Santa Maria y Penalver, b. Hav., Nov. 15, 1951.

D11124273242 Graciela de Santa Maria y Penalver, b. Hav., March 15, 1954.

MARIA ALICIA de SANTA MARIA y de SATRUSTEGUI

m. **JAMES MALE HOPGOOD y de LONGUEIL**

(D111242733 from p. 219)

D1112427331 James Churchill Hopgood y de Santa Maria, b. Vedado, Hav., Aug. 11, 1914.

D1112427332 William Hopgood y de Santa Maria, b. Vedado, Feb. 29, 1916, m. Mariano, March 7, 1942, Francisca Cobiella y de Torriente, b. Hav. June 11, 1919.

- D11124273321 William James Hopgood y Cobiella, b. Vedado, July 1, 1944.
- D11124273322 George Albert Hopgood y Cobiella, b. Vedado, March 26, 1947.
- D1112427333 Alicia Estelle Hopgood y de Santa Maria, b. Vedado, April 24, 1918, m. Vedado, Feb. 9, 1946 Santiago José Manuel Ramon Bienvenido Roig y Garcia, b. Matanzas, March 22, 1916, Divorced, June, 1950.
- D11124273331 Santiago Enrique Roig y Hopgood, b. Hav., Sept. 3, d. Sept. 4, 1946.
- D1112427334 Isabelle Hopgood y de Santa Maria, b. Vedado, April 6, 1921, m. Vedado Oct. 22, 1943 Eduardo Jose de la Caridad Nuñez de Villavicencio y Palomeque, b. Hav., Dec. 10, 1916.
- D11124273341 Eduardo Fernando Nuñez de Villavicencio y Hopgood, b. Vedado, Aug. 1, 1944.
- D11124273342 Miguel Alberto Nuñez de Villavicencio y Hopgood, b. Vedado, Oct. 20, 1947.
- D11124273343 Margarita Alicia de Fatima Nuñez de Villavicencio y Hopgood, b. Hav., June 10, 1955.
- D11124273344 Jaime Alejandro de la Caridad Nuñez de Villavicencio y Hopgood, b. Vedado, Feb. 27, 1959.

Miami, Florida

MARIA ELENA DESCHAPELLES y HIMELY m. CHARLES LIVERMORE

(D11124283 from p. 214)

- D111242831 Marguerite Livermore, m. — Kelly.
- D111242832 Maria Louise Livermore.
- D111242833 Suzanne Livermore, d. Caldwell, New Jersey, 1928.
- D111242834 William Floyd Livermore.
- D111242835 Dorothy Livermore, b. March 18, 1905, m. Joseph E. McKendrick.
- D1112428351 Barry John McKendrick, b. Aug. 22, 1946.
- D111242836 Juliette Livermore.
- D111242837 Martin Deschapelles Livermore, d. ?
- D111242838 George Livermore.
- D111242839 Caroline Livermore.
- D11124283A Amelia Livermore, b. 1917.

(The above is incomplete)

AMELIA DESCHAPELLES y HIMELY

(D11124284 from p. 214)

m. CARLOS F. R. SMITH y BARRIINAT

- D111242841 Carlos Francisco Smith y Deschapelles, b. Cardenas, Dec. 2, 1911, d. Rochester, Minn., Nov. 25, 1932.
- D111242842 Jose Ignacio Smith y Deschapelles, b. Cardenas, July 19, 1913, m. Cardenas, June 21, 1942, Margarita Castro y Larrieu, b. Cardenas, Feb. 12, 1919.
- D1112428421 José Ignacio Smith y Castro, b. Havana, Aug. 26, 1943.
- D1112428422 Carlos F. Smith y Castro, b. Havana, Nov. 4, 1945.
- D1112428423 Ernesto Juan Smith y Castro, b. Havana, March 12, 1947.
- D1112428424 Margarita Maria de Lourdes Smith y Castro, b. Havana, Dec. 6, 1952.

- D1112428425 Susanna Smith y Castro, b. 1956.
- D111242843 Jorge Smith y Deschapelles, b. Cardenas, Sept. 16, 1915, m. Havana, Dec. 19, 1940, Silvia de Aragon y Godoy, b. Havana, April 16, 1917.
- D1112428431 Silvia Maria Smith y Aragon, b. Havana, Sept. 28, 1952.
- D1112428432 Jorge Ernesto Smith y Aragon, b. Havana, Dec. 18, 1954.
- D111242844 René Martin Smith y Deschapelles, b. Cardenas, Aug. 16, 1916, m. Havana, Dec. 18, 1941, Dolores Smith y Vigil-Escalera.
- D1112428441 Carlos Alberto Smith y Smith, b. Havana, April 18, 1943.
- D1112428442 René Martin Smith y Smith, b. Havana, July 22, 1944.

SANTIAGO BRETON DESCHAPELLES y HIMELY

(D11124285 from p. 214) **m. MARIA MANUELA FESSER y MELERO**

- D111242851 Marie de Lourdes Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Oct. 30, 1898, m. Hav., July 25, 1927, Jacobo de Plazaola y Bravo, b. Isle of Pine, Cuba, Sept. 22, 1898.
- D1112428511 Marie de Lourdes de Plazaola y Deschapelles, b. Hav., May 31, 1928.
- D1112428512 Fernando de Plazaola y Deschapelles, b. Hav., Nov. 27, 1930, m. Dec. 6, 1959, Celene Felices y Gutierrez, b. Hav. July 7, 1934.
- D1112428513 Jacobo Alberto de Plazaola y Deschapelles, b. Hav., Oct. 16, 1937.
- D111242852 Margarita Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Sept. 27, 1900, d. Hav., Oct. 28, 1947. Unmarried.
- D111242853 Maria Manuela Deschapelles y Fesser b. Hav., Oct. 12, 1901, m. Vedado, June 15, 1927, Jorge de Zaldo y de Lamar, b. N. Y., Nov. 16, 1897.
- D1112428531 Elena de Zaldo y Deschapelles, b. Vedado, Jan. 15, 1929, m. Hav., April 20, 1952, José Antonio Lopez y Echarri, b. Hav., April 14, 1930. Divorced.
- D11124285311 José Antonio Lopez y de Zaldo, b. Hav., Feb. 8, 1954.
- D11124285312 Jorge Ignacio Lopez y de Zaldo, b. Hav., Nov. 29, 1955.
- D111242854 Elena Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Dec. 30, 1902.
- D111242855 Santiago Breton Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., July 17, 1904, m. Hav., June 5, 1926, Carmen Casuso y Leon, b. Hav., Jan. 15, 1904.
- D1112428551 Mario Deschapelles y Casuso, b. Hav., Jan. 24, 1942.
- D111242856 Aguedita Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Aug. 8, 1905, m. Vedado, Nov. 4, 1933, Carlos Deschapelles y Menocal (D11124232A from p. 216). See p. 216.
- D111242857 José Antonio Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Vedado, Oct. 7, 1910, m. Hav., Aug. 4, 1945, Herminia Bustillo y Rodriguez, b. Hav., July 28, 1919.
- D1112428571 José Antonio Deschapelles y Bustillo, b. Hav., Sept. 8, 1948.

- D111242858 Alberto Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Oct. 31, 1911, m. Hav., April 17, 1942, Amelia Muniz y Angulo, b. Hav., Dec. 20, 1912.
- D1112428581 Alberto Deschapelles y Muniz, b. Hav., Nov. 30, 1946.
- D1112428582 Vivian Deschapelles y Muniz, b. Hav., Oct. 31, 1953.
- D111242859 Juana del Carmen Deschapelles y Fesser, b. Hav., Dec. 15, 1913.

Chapter XI—Section 3

EULALIE VICTORINE M. BRETTON DESCHAPELLES m. JOHN KEATING (D111232 from p. 212)

D111231 John Julius Keating b. Wil., Del. Sept. 16, 1798 (Univ. of Pa.) d. Phil. 1824 m. 1824 Elizabeth Borden Hopkinson¹ d. 1891. No children. (After his death she married William Biddle.)

D111232 Hypolite Louis William Keating b. Wil. Aug. 11, 1799 (Univ. of Pa., Sorbonne) d. London May 17, 1840 m. Elizabeth Bollman, b. 1892, d. 1884.

D1112321 Elizabeth Ellen Keating b. 1838 d. Phil. Jan. 30, 1920. Unmarried.

D111233 Eulalia Margaret Keating b. Wil. Sept. 24, 1801 d. Georgetown, Wash. D.C. 1873 m. Aug. 12, 1818 Jerome Keating (1st cousin) b. Mauritius 1792 (St. Mary's College, Balt.) d. Jan. 1833. (After his death she entered Visitation—Mother Mary Joseph.)

D1112331 Amelia Keating b. Phil. 1820 d. Balt. July 14, 1886 m. 1837 Dr. Peter Bauduy (B11118, 2nd cousin from p. 231). (After his death she entered Discalced Carmelites—Mother Ignatius.) See p. 231.

D1112332 Dr. William Valentine Keating b. 1823 (St. Mary's; Univ. of Pa., M.D.) d. Phil. 1894 m. 1st 1851 Susan La Roche 2nd 1861 Eliza Borie d. bf. 1876. See below.

D1112333 John Keating b. 1826 d. Jan. 1827.

D1112334 Mary Keating b. Phil. 1833 d. Phil. 1862 m. Nov. 1852 James Mark Willcox b. 1824, d. 1895. See p. 227.

DR. WILLIAM VALENTINE KEATING m. 1st SUSAN LA ROCHE² (D1112332 from above) **2nd ELIZA BORIE**

D11123321 Dr. John Marie Keating b. Phil 1852 (Seton Hall, M.D. Univ. of Pa.) d. Phil. Nov. 17, 1893 m. 1877 Edith McCall d. 1942. See p. 225.

D11123322 Joseph Percy Keating b. Phil. 1855 (Georgetown) d. Dec. 1920 m. Catherine Eugenia Dixon³ d. March 1, 1920. No children.

D11123323 Eulalia Margaret Keating b. Phil. 1856 d. April 15, 1937 m. 1879 Mason Campbell⁴ b. 1850 d. 1914.

D111233231 Virginia Campbell b. Phil. 1881 d. 1954 m. Phil. 1902 John Sergeant Newbold b. 1874 (Univ. of Pa. '95) d. 1937. See p. 226.

D11123324 Susan La Roche Keating b. Aug. 16 1858 d. Haverford, Pa. Jan. 17, 1915 m. Phil. 1884 Lindley Johnson b. Phil. 1854 (Univ. of Pa. '75) d. Phil. 1937. See p. 227.

¹ Daughter of Judge Joseph Hopkinson, author of words of "Hail Columbia"; granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

² Daughter of Dr. René La Roche, yellow fever authority.

³ Granddaughter of George Mifflin Dallas, vice-president of the United States 1844-48; great-granddaughter of Alexander J. Dallas, Secretary of the Treasury 1814-16, Secretary of War 1815-16.

⁴ Descendant of George Mason, author of the Virginia Bill of Rights.

D11123325 Mary Keating b. 1864 d. Phil. 1941 m. Phil. 1898 Richard Mason Lisle U.S.N. No children.

D11123326 Sophie Borie Keating b. Phil. 1866 d. June 22, 1912. Unmarried.

DR. JOHN MARIE KEATING m. EDITH McCALL

(D11123321 from p. 224)

D111233211 Edith Gertrude Keating b. Phil. 1878 d. 1950 m. 1909 William Franklin Sands b. 1874 (Georgetown) d. Wash. D. C. June 17, 1946. See below.

D111233212 Elizabeth Keating b. Phil. 1880 d. Wawa, Pa. March 27, 1960. Unmarried.

D111233213 Margaret Keating b. Phil. 1882 d. Wawa, Pa. 1951 m. 1910 Mark Willcox b. 1884. See below.

D111233214 Dr. Peter McCall Keating b. Phil. July 1884 (Univ. of Pa. M.D. '10) d. Phil. Feb. 20, 1959 m. 1st June 1, 1919 Mary Gayle Aiken Aubrey b. Sept. 25, 1894 d. Dec. 12, 1953; 2nd June 25, 1956 Edith Knoedler Randall. See p. 226.

EDITH KEATING m. WILLIAM SANDS

(D111233211 from above).

D1112332111 James Sands b. 1913 (Bowdoin '47) m. Adèle Griffin⁵ b. 1920 (widow of William MacCoy, with daughter, Marguerite MacCoy.)

D11123321111 Priscilla Goodwyn Sands b. 1947.

D11123321112 James Sands Jr. b. 1949.

D11123321113 William Franklin Sands b. 1951.

D11123321114 Elizabeth Keating Sands b. 1953.

D11123321115 Adèle Griffin Sands b. Phil. Apr. 21, 1961. Wawa, Pa.

D1112332112 William Franklin Sands Jr. b. 1915 m. 1942 Sarah Darlington.

D11123321121 Edith Sands b. 1943.

D11123321122 William Darlington Sands b. 1945.

D11123321123 Theresa Sands b. 1947.

D11123321124 Benjamin Franklin Sands b. 1950.

D11123321125 Martha Sands b. 1955.

419 Prince St., Alexandria, Va.

D1112332113 Robert John Sands b. Phil. Apr. 23, 1917 (Univ. of Pa. '39) m. Phil. July 3, 1953 Doris Blair Livingston b. July 10, 1929 (widow of Lieut. Otis).

D11123321131 Robert John Sands Jr. b. May 13, 1955.

D11123321132 Blair Livingston Sands b. Apr. 26, 1960. 1123 Maplecrest Circle, Gladwyne, Pa.

D1112332114 John Keating Sands, b. Morristown, N. J. March 1, 1922 m. 1959 Patricia Pullin b. N. Y. Jan. 18, 1932.

D11123321141 Elizabeth Douglass Sands b. N. Y. June 1960.

MARGARET KEATING m. MARK WILLCOX

(D111233213 from above).

Wawa, Pa.

D1112332131 Margaret Keating Willcox b. Phil. Dec. 15, 1911 (Acad. Notre Dame).

D1112332132 Mark Willcox Jr. b. Phil. Sept. 4, 1913 (Univ. of Pa., LL.B.) m. 1954 Jill St. Clair Forbes b. England 1933.

D11123321321 Mark Willcox III b. Aug. 15, 1955.

⁵ Descendant of President James Tyler.

D11123321322 William Forbes Willcox b. Nov. 19, 1956.
Ivy Mills Road, Wawa, Pa.

D1112332133 John Keating Willcox b. Wawa Aug. 30, 1914 (Univ. of Pa. '36) m. 1950 Joyce Cochran b. 1931.

D11123321331 Anne Keating Willcox b. Dec. 23, 1953.

D11123321332 Louise Livingston Willcox b. May 9, 1955.

D11123321333 John Keating Willcox b. Dec. 12, 1956,
Providence Road, Newton Square, Pa.

(D111233214 from p. 225)

2nd EDITH KNOEDLER RANDALL

DR. PETER McCALL KEATING m. 1st MARY GAYLE AIKEN AUBREY

D1112332141 Peter McCall Keating Jr. b. March 21, 1921 (Univ. of Texas) m. 1949 Jean Gaddis.

D11123321411 Peter McCall Keating III b. 1952.

D11123321412 Pauline Gaddis Keating b. 1955.
Rhode Island.

D1112332142 Mary Aubrey Keating b. March 15, 1924 (Univ. of Balboa, Univ. of Texas) m. Jan. 19, 1952 Albert Oliver Smith III (Harvard '40).

D11123321421 Catherine Aubrey Smith b. May 21, 1958.

D11123321422 Peter Johnstone Smith b. Apr. 24, 1959.
324 Canton Ave., Milton, Mass.

D1112332143 Jean Aubrey Keating b. 1926 (Univ. of Balboa, Washington Univ.) m. June 25, 1947 Dr. Robert Wells Carton b. Nov. 22, 1920 (Princeton '42, Northwestern Medical M.D. '46).

D11123321431 Barbara Wells Carton b. Aug. 27, 1950.

D11123321432 Margaret Keating Carton b. Apr. 30, 1952.

D11123321433 James Alfred Carton b. July 10, 1954.

D11123321434 Aubrey Keating Carton b. July 7, 1956.
647 Hill Road, Winnetka, Ill.

D1112332144 John William Keating b. Sept. 17, 1931 (Univ. of Houston) m. San Antonio Feb. 1956 Sheila Hodge b. May 26, 1933 (Sophie Newcomb).

D11123321441 William McCall Keating b. Corpus Christi, Texas Oct. 8, 1956.

D11123321442 Robert Hodges Keating b. Houston, June 17, 1958.

5810 Warm Springs, Houston 25, Texas.

VIRGINIA CAMPBELL m. JOHN SERGEANT NEWBOLD

(D111233231 from p. 224)

D1112332311 Virginia Newbold b. 1907 (Bryn Mawr '27) m. 1930 Samuel Young Gibbons b. 1905 (Princeton '24).

650 Washington Lane, Jenkintown, Pa.

D11123323111 Samuel Young Gibbon Jr. b. 1932 (Princeton '53).

D11123323112 Virginia Gibbon b. 1934 (Vassar '55) m. 1954 Daniel Nyhart b. 1931 (Princeton '53).

D11123321121 Nicholas Mason Nyhart b. 1955.

D11123321122 Lynn Keller Nyhart b. 1957.

27 Damon Park, Arlington, Mass.

° Grandson of Gen. Samuel B. M. Young, Chief of Staff under President Theodore Roosevelt.

SUSAN LaROCHE KEATING m. LINDLEY JOHNSON

(D11123324 from p. 224)

- D111233241 Lindley Johnson b. Phil. Nov. 5, 1885 (Univ. of Pa. '08).
Unmarried.
441 Berkely Rd., Haverford, Pa.
- D111233242 William Keating Johnson b. Phil. March 2, 1887 (Univ.
of Pa. '09) d. 1942 m. 1916 Eleanor B. Watt d. Phil. July
1961. No children.
- D111233243 Marion K. Johnson b. Rosemont, Pa. Feb. 18, 1889 d.
Haverford, Pa. Jan. 1962. Unmarried.
- D111233244 Susan LaRoche Johnson b. Rosemont, Pa. Dec. 1, 1890
d. Maine 1910. Unmarried.

MARY KEATING m. JAMES MARK WILLCOX

(D1112334 from p. 224)

- D11123341 John Willcox b. 1855 d. 1864.
- D11123342 William Jenkins Willcox b. Phil. 1856 d. 1893 m. 1883
Mary Cavender⁷ b. 1859 d. 1946. See below.
- D11123343 Eulalia Willcox b. Phil. 1858 d. Dublin 1941 m. Robert
Whitman Lesley b. 1852 (Univ. of Pa. '71) d. Bryn Mawr,
Pa., Nov. 15, 1935.
- D111233431 Eulalia Lesley b. July 5, 1880 d. June 19, 1957
m. Jan. 1, 1905 Richard Berridge b. April 21,
1870 (Queen's College, Oxford) d. Sussex,
Eng. Oct. 30, 1941. See p. 228.
- D11123344 Mary Willcox b. Phil. 1859 d. Oak Lane, Pa., Feb. 10,
1913. Entered Sisters of the Holy Child, Mother Mary
Eulalia S.H.C.J.
- D11123345 Cora Willcox b. Phil. 1860 d. Sharon Hill, Pa., July 9, 1895.
Mother St. Gertrude S.H.C.J.
- D11123346 James M. Willcox b. Phil. 1861 d. Phil. Dec. 26, 1936 m. 1st
Louise Lindsey d. 1904, 2nd 1906 Jean Griffith b. San
Francisco d. 1942. No children.

WILLIAM JENKINS WILLCOX m. MARY CAVENDER⁷

(D11123342 from above).

- D111233421 Dorothy Willcox b. Phil. 1884 d. Phil. 1898.
- D111233422 John Keating Willcox b. Phil. 1885 d. 1930. Unmarried.
- D111233423 Harold Mott Willcox b. Phil. 1889 d. May 2, 1935 m. April
1923 Mary de Forest Geary⁸ b. Phil. Oct. 6, 1903. Di-
vorced. See below.
- D111233424 Eulalia Willcox b. Phil. 1891 m. 1916 Dr. Oliver H. Perry
Pepper⁹ (Univ. of Pa. M.D. '08). See p. 228.

HAROLD MOTT WILLCOX m. MARY DE FOREST GEARY

(D111233423 from above)

- D1112334231 Harold Mott Willcox Jr. b. Jan. 24, 1925 (Yale '45) m. 1st
Barbara McFadden. Divorced. m. 2nd April 20, 1959
Mary Smith b. Boston.
- D11123342311 John Keating Willcox b. Aug. 4, 1951.

⁷ Descendant of James and Lucretia Coffin Mott, anti-slavery leaders, and
early champions of women's rights. Mrs. Mott was also a Quaker and a
preacher.

⁸ Descendant of Gen. John White Geary, governor of Pennsylvania 1866-73.

⁹ Descendant of Commodore Perry and Benjamin Franklin.

D11123342312 Katherine Willcox.

D11123342313 William Jenkins Willcox b. Sept. 4, 1960.
Argilla Road, Ipswich, Mass.

D1112334232 Mary de Forest Willcox b. Sept. 25, 1926 m. May 25,
1958 Harry K. Knapp.
Canton Road, Simsbury, Conn.

EULALIA WILLCOX m. DR. OLIVER H. PERRY PEPPER

(D111233424 from p. 227) 945 Parkes Run Lane, Villanova

D1112334241 Lalite Pepper b. Phil. 1917 m. Francis A. Lewis Jr. b.
1917 m. Francis A. Lewis Jr. b. 1916 (Yale '38).

D11123342411 Francis A. Lewis III b. 1938.

D11123342412 Perry Lewis b. 1942.

D11123342413 Hope Lewis b. 1949.

188 Abrahams Lane, Villanova, Pa.

D1112334242 Oliver H. Perry Jr. b. 1915 (Yale '38), m. 1943 Georgia N.
Rose, b. 1920, Texas.

D11123342421 Oliver H. Perry III b. 1944.

D11123342422 John Keating Pepper b. 1946.

D11123342423 Eulalia W. Pepper b. 1948.

EULALIA LESLEY m. RICHARD BERRIDGE

(D111233431 from p. 227)

D1112334311 Anne Thomson Berridge b. Jan. 13, 1906 m. Apr. 24, 1941
Roger Soames Jenyns b. Apr. 24, 1904.

D11123343111 Roger Gambier Jenyns b. Feb. 16, 1942.

D11123343112 John Fitzgerald Willcox Jenyns b. Feb.
28, 1945.

Bottisham Hall, Bottisham, Cambridge-
shire, England.

D1112334312 Lt. Col. Robert Lesley Berridge M.C. b. Sept. 1907, Ire-
land (Trinity College, Cambridge) m. July 1934 Cicely
Orme b. Oct. 1910.

D11123343121 Richard Martin Berridge b. Sept. 1935.

D11123343122 Sarah Julia Berridge b. Dec. 10, 1940.

Ashlean House, Monkston, Cork, Ireland.

D1112334313 Eulalia Beatrice Berridge b. Jan. 4, 1910.

Mernyn Ennisberry, Co. Wicklow, Ireland

D1112334314 Dr. Francis Richard Berridge b. Dec. 21, 1910 (Trinity
College, Cambridge, M.A., M.B., B.Ch.) m. July 1940
Virginia Seldon Daw b. June 20, 1919.

D11123343141 Mary Virginia Berridge b. Feb. 27, 1945.

D11123343142 Priscilla Lesly Berridge b. Feb. 22, 1947.

D11123343143 Cecilia Noel Berridge b. Oct. 15, 1949.

D11123343144 Hugh Angus Seldon Berridge b. March 1,
1953.

Harlequin House, Saffron Waldon, Essex,
England.

D1112334315 Lt. Col. James Willcox Berridge M.B.E., Irish Guards,
b. Dublin Nov. 19, 1918 (Trinity College, Cambridge)
m. 1952 Baroness van der Straaten Waillet b. Belgium
July 28, 1923.

- D11123343151 Veronica Eulalia Marie Berridge b. Belgium July 4, 1953.
- D11123343152 Patrick Richard Berridge b. Berlin March 1, 1956.
- D11123343153 Dominic James Berridge b. Belgium July 5, 1958.
Gort House, Sunningdale, Berks., England.

Chapter XII

de BAUDUY GENEALOGY

LOUIS PIERRE de BAUDUY, d Santo Domingo, bf. 1742, m. Croix des (B1) Bouquets, Cul-de-Sac, S.D., Marie Gertrude Duval (mother was néé Toulon), d. Jan. 24, 1736.

B11 Pierre de Bauduy, b. La Petite Rivière, Léogane, S.D., May 13, 1703, d. S.D.?, 1773-77?, m. Paroisse de la Croix des Bouquets, Jan. 13, 1742, Marie Madeleine de Goiran (Goiraud?), d. 1773.

B111 Jean Baptiste de Bauduy de Bellevue, b. S.D., c. 1746, d. S.D., 1791, m. Bordeaux, Sept. 17, 1768, Hélène Cruon, b. Bordeaux, 1750, d. Wilmington, April 26, 1815. See below.

B112 Marie Marguerite de Bauduy, bap. Notre Dame du Saint Rosaire, S.D., 1748, d. c. 1774, m. Croix des Bouquets, April 20, 1773, Charles Eugène Robin, Marquis de Tremblaye, Marquis de la Montagne, Chevalier de l'Ordre Royal et Militaire.

B113 Daughter who apparently died young.

B12 Thomas de Bauduy, d. c., 1750, apparently unmarried as he left property to his brother and sister.

B13 Marie Françoise de Bauduy, m. bf., 1750, Pierre Dutilh of Bordeaux.

B131 Charles Dutilh, m.?

JEAN BAPTISTE de BAUDUY m. HELENE CRUON:

(B111 from above)

B1111 Pierre Marie-Joseph de Bauduy de Bellevue, b. Bordeaux, June 10, 1769-70?, d. Havana, Aug. 15, 1833, m. Santo Domingo, Oct. 4, 1790, Thérèse Jeanne Julienne (Juliette) Bretton des Chapelles (D11122 from p. 212). See below.

B1112 Louis Alexandre Amelie de Bauduy, Baron and General, Chevalier de St. Louis, Legion d'Honor, b. Port-au-Prince, S.D., Nov. 1, 1773, d. France, May 5, 1827, m. Baltimore, Victoire Agatha Mathurin (Eugénie) d'Arnaud. See p. 235.

B1113 Josephine Félicité Marguerite Clementine de Bauduy, b. Feb. 6, 1775, Santo Domingo, d. Paris, 1817?-1848?, m. S.D.?, Guillaume François Hamon, Marquis de Vanjoyeux (William Hamon), b. Caucale?, France, 1753, d. Philadelphia, Oct. 17, 1816.

B11131 William Hamon, b. Wil., Del., Feb. 20, 1799, d. Wil., Oct. 5, 1805.

B1114 Céline (Selina) Louise Marie Adelaide de Bauduy, b. c., 1777, d. Paris, Dec. 6, 1820, m. Philadelphia, June 16, 1796, Jean Alexandre François Bretton des Chapelles (D11124 from p. 212). See p. 213.

PIERRE de BAUDUY de BELLEVUE m. JULIETTE BRETTON des CHAPELLES

(B1111 from above)

(D11122 from p. 212)

B11111 Ferdinand Léon Jean Victor de Bauduy, b. Santo Domingo, July 1, 1791, d. Wil., Jan. 21, 1814, m. Wil., Nov. 9, 1813, Victorine du Pont, b. France, Aug. 30, 1792, d. Jan. 19, 1861
No children.

B11112 (Mimika) Louise Hélène Alexandra de Bauduy, b. Wil.?, Sept. 9, 1793, bap. Philadelphia, March 30, 1794, d. St. Louis,

1. Descendant of Hervé du Caergoüet, 14th Century Knight of France.

- Mo., July 19, 1855, m. Eden Park, Del., Oct. 24, 1809, Vital Marie Garesché, (G131B2 from p. 245). See p. 253.
- B11113 Felicité Cora Alexandra Marie de Bauduy, b. Wil., Aug. 24, 1796, d. St. Louis, Mo., April 10, 1870, m. Philadelphia; May 26, 1813, Jean Pierre Garesché, (G131B1 from p. 245). See p. 245.
- B11114 Hélene Prudence Ferdinande de Bauduy, b. Wil., March 5, 1806, d. Eden Park, Cuba, Dec. 4, 1881, m. Limones, Cuba, Oct. 4, 1823, Alexandre Aristide Bretton Deschappelles (D111242, double first cousin, from p. 231). See p. 213.
- B11115 Juliette de Bauduy, b. Eden Park, Del., Feb. 6, 1810, d. Havana, Oct. 20, 1903, m. 1st, Testut; 2nd, Dr. Toussaint Louis Rabel, b. France, d. Eden Park, Cuba. See below.
- B11116 Louise de Bauduy, b. and d. Phil., 1813.
- B11117 Peter de Bauduy, b. April 18, d. May 6, 1814.
- B11118 Dr. John Peter de Bauduy, b. Phil. or Eden Park, Del., Feb. 18, 1816, (M.D., Univ. of Pa., 1837), d. Cuba, 1856, m. Phil., 1937, Amelia Keating (D1112331, 2nd cousin from p. 224). After his death she entered Discalced Carmelites: Mother Ignatius.
- B111181 Cora Bauduy, b. Eden Park, Cuba, Jan. 31, 1838, d. Cuba, 1843.
- B111182 Dr. Jerome Keating Bauduy, b. Cuba, Aug. 17, 1840, (Georgetown; Univ. of Louvain; Univ. of Pa.; Jefferson Medical College, Phil.), d. Buffalo, N. Y., 1911, m. 1864, Caroline Bankhead, b. 1839, Tenn., d. St. Louis, Feb. 1, 1930. See p. 234.

JULIETTE BAUDUY m. 1st, TESTUT

(B11115 from above) **2nd, DR. TOUSSANT LOUIS RABEL**

- B111151 Mary Testut, b. ?, d. Barcelona, Spain, 1920, m. Sept. 10, 1862, Paris?—Altes. See below.
- B111152 Augustina Testut, d. Barcelona, Spain, m. Iriarte, d. Barcelona. See below.
- B111153 Louis Gaston Rabel, b. Baton Rouge, La., 1843, d. Havana, June 25, 1924, m. Cardenas, Cuba, Aug. 19, 1872, Paulina Siblesz y Alvarez, b. 1845, d. Havana, Oct. 7, 1930. See p. 232.
- B111154 Jules Rabel, b. Baton Rouge, La., 1851, d. Havana, 1931, m. 1880, Teresa Villa, y Georgi, b. Venezuela, S.A., d. Havana, 1948. See p. 234.

MARY TESTUT m. ALTES

(B111151 from above)

- B1111511 Teresa Altes, d. Barcelona, Entered Carmelite Convent.
- B1111512 Angela Altes, d. Barcelona, m. ?
- B11115121 Daughter — Spain.
- B1111513 Concepcion Altes, d. Barcelona.
- B1111514 Mary Altes, d. Havana, 1896.

AUGUSTINA TESTUT m. IRIARTE

(B111152 from above)

- B1111521 Agustina Iriarte, b. and d. Spain, m. Spanish Army Officer.
- B11115211 One child.
- B1111522 Son, Iriarte.

LOUIS GASTON RABEL m. PAULINA SIBLESZ y ALVAREZ

(B111153 from p. 231)

- B1111531 Marie Julia Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1873, m. Havana, Aug., 1899, Juan Rodriguez Arias y Godinez de Paz, b. Spain. See below.
- B1111532 Paulina Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1877, (Holy Child, Sharon, Pa.), d. July 29, 1948, m. Dec. 31, 1910, José Maria Faz y Smith.
- B1111533 Gaston Rabel y Siblesz, d. infancy, Cardenas.
- B1111534 Mercedes Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1879, (Holy Child), m. 1913, Bernardo de Barros, b. New York. See below.
- B1111535 José Fernando Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1882, d. Havana, 1946. Unmarried.
- B1111536 Elena Maria Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1883, (Holy Child), m. Havana, Feb., 1908, Louis Ralph Caragol. See p. 233.
- B1111537 José Emilio Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1885, (Ecole Nationale des Industries Agricoles, Douae, France), d. Havana, Oct. 26, 1950. Unmarried.
- B1111538 Alfredo Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1887, m. Havana, 1923, Estrella Navarrete y Fortunez.
B11115381 Estrella Pauline Rabel y Navarette, b. 1925.
- B1111539 Josefina Rabel y Siblesz, b. Cardenas, 1895, d. Havana, May, 1947, m. Havana, 1917, Andres Valdes Pages. See 233.

**MARIA JULIA RABEL y SIBLESZ m. JUAN RODRIGUEZ ARIAS y
GODINEZ DE PAZ**

(B1111531 from above)

- B11115311 Maria del Carmen Rodriguez Arias y Rabel, b. 1901, m. Havana, 1924, Juan Manuel Faz y Smith, d. Havana, 1955.
B111153111 Maria Elena Faz y Rodriguez Arias, b. 1927, m. 1956, Oscar Diaz Oliveras, d. 1960.
B1111531111 Son.
B1111531112 Son.
B1111531113 Son.
- B11115312 Gloria Rodriguez Arias y Rabel, b. Havana, 1903, m. Havana, 1935, Augustin Cateñs y de Gonzalo.
B111153121 Augustin Cateñs y Rodriguez Arias, b. 1937.
B111153122 Gaston Cateñs y Rodriguez Arias, b. Aug. 30, 1938, m. Havana, 1960, Teresa Fernandez de Cordova.
B111153123 Gloria Cateñs y Rodriguez Arias, b. April 30, 1940.
B111153124 Fernando Cateñs y Rodriguez Arias, b. May 18, 1945.
- B11115313 Pilar Rodriguez Arias y Rabel, b. Havana, Aug. 12, 1905.

MERCEDES RABEL Y SIBLESZ m. BERNARDO DE BARROS y LEVIN

(B1111534 from above)

- B11115341 Mercedes de Barros y Rabel, b. Havana, May 9, 1914, m. 1st, Rolando Laredo y Bernal, May 25, 1931; 2nd, Havana, Ramon Dorado y Ramirez.
B111153411 Mercedes Laredo y de Barros, b. Havana, July 4, 1932, m. Havana, 1961, Alejandro Vieta Bienes.
B111153412 Maria M. Laredo y de Barros, b. Havana, April 2, 1937.

B111153413 Maria de Lourdes Dorado y de Barros, b Havana, Oct. 18, 1950.

ELENA MARIA RABEL m. LOUIS CARAGOL²

(B1111536 from p. 232)

B11115361 Wilfrid John Caragol, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec., 1908, (Colgate), m. 1941, Carmen Matilda Hernandez y Gonsalez, b. Puerto Rico, 1916.

B111153611 Wilfrid Gerardo Caragol, b. Puerto Rico, 1942, (St. Mary's College, Pa.), Entered Redemptorist Order.

B111153612 Elena Matilda Caragol, b. P.R., 1944.

B111153613 Charles Caragol, b. P.R., 1945.

B111153614 José Antonio Caragol, b. P.R., 1948.

B111153615 Alberto Caragol, b. P.R., 1951.

B111153616 Agustin Caragol, b. P.R., 1952.

B111153617 Pilar Maria Caragol, b. P.R., 1955.

906 Fernandez Juneos Aves., Santurce, Puerto Rico

B11115362 Louis Ralph Caragol, b. East Orange, N.J., 1910 (St. John's Univ.), m. Floral Park, N.Y., 1940, Dorothy Ann Meffert.

B111153621 Robert Henry Caragol, b. Floral Park, Oct., 1941, (Notre Dame).

B111153622 Edward Raymond Caragol, b. F.P., Dec., 1942, (Milton College, Wisc.)

B111153623 Marie Louise Caragol, b. F.P., Dec., 1946.

B111153624 Richard Louis Caragol, b. F.P., June, 1951.

B111153625 Philip George Caragol, b. May, 1953.

125 Aspen St., Floral Park, N.Y.

B11115363 Elena Caragol, b. East Orange, N.J., 1911, d. Havana, 1912.

B11115364 Peter Robert Caragol, b. Havana, 1912, m. New York, Jan. 1938, Juliette Haberle.

B111153641 Lynn Antoinette Caragol, b. Stewart Manor, N.Y., June, 1939, (Syracuse Univ.)

B111153642 David Caragol, b. Syracuse, Sept. 1940.

B111153643 Susan Anne Caragol, b. Syracuse, Jan., 1947.

B111153644 Kirk Elena Caragol, b. Syracuse, Dec., 1950.

B11115365 Marguerite Pauline Caragol, b. Richmond Hills, N.J., 1916, m. Floral Park, 1942, John Paul Canavan.

B111153651 Peter Michael Canavan, b. Floral Park, March, 1943.

B111153652 Michael Louis Canavan, b. F.P., Dec. 1949.

B11115366 Virginia Isabel Caragol, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., 1919.

B11115367 Eileen Teresa Caragol, b. Brooklyn, 1920.

JOSEFINA RABEL y SIBLESZ m. ANDRES VALDES PAGES

(B1111539 from p. 232)

B11115391 Josefina Pages y Rabel, b. and d., 1918.

B11115392 Andres Pages y Rabel, b. 1919, d. Havana, 1934.

B11115393 Juan Pages y Rabel, b. 1912, m. Havana, 1946, Beatriz Muñoz Sanchos.

B111153931 Pages y Muñoz.

B111153932 Pages y Muñoz.

B111153933 Pages y Muñoz.

B11115394 Enrique Pages y Rabel, b. Havana, 1923.

2. Descendant of José Antonio Calcano (1827-97), poet laureate of Venezuela.

JULES BRETON RABEL m. TERESA VILLA y GEORGI

(B111154 from p. 231)

- B1111541 Louis B. Rabel y Villa, b. Cardenas, 1881, d. New York, 1905. Unmarried.
- B1111542 Eulalia (Lalite) Rabel y Villa, d. infancy, Cardenas.
- B1111543 Jules Rabel y Villa, b. Cardenas, 1883, d. Havana, 1912, m. Havana, 1907, Ana Maria Garcia Menocal y Cueto.
- B11115431 Julio Rabel y Garcia Menocal, b. 1908, m. Havana, Margarita Zayas y de la Guardia.
- B111154311 Margarita Rabel y Zayas, b. Havana, Oct. 13, 1936, m. Havana, March 16, 1957, Narciso Gelats y Solis, b. Cuba.
- B1111543111 Margarita Gelats y Rabel, b. ?
- B1111543112 Gelats y Rabel.
- B1111543113 Gelats y Rabel.
- B1111544 Alberto Rabel y Villa, d. Cardenas, infancy, 1887.
- B1111545 Edgardo Rabel y Villa, b. Cardenas, 1889, d. Cuba, April, 1933, m. Maria Nuñez y Portuondo, d. 1926. See below.
- B1111546 Gustavo Rabel y Villa, b. Havana, 1891, died infancy. (twins)
- B1111547 Gaston Rabel y Villa, b. Havana, 1891, d. Havana, 1923. Unmarried.

EDGARDO RABEL y VILLA m. MARIA NUÑEZ y PORTUONDO

(B1111545 from above)

- B11115451 Luis Rabel y Nuñez, b. Jan. 24, 1910, m. April 2, 1930, Josephine Schmidt y Schmidt.
- B11115452 Edgardo Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 1, 1913, m. 1st. March 14, 1935, Dolores Ortega y Garcia, d. March 24, 1943, m. 2nd, Rosalie Cacicedo y Vega.
- B111154521 Rabel y Cacicedo.
- B111154522 Rabel y Cacicedo.
- B111154523 Rabel y Cacicedo.
- B111154524 Rabel y Cacicedo.
- B11115453 Maria Rabel y Nuñez, b. Jan. 3, 1914, m. Feb. 25, 1935, Edoardo Hidalgo Gato y Adot.
- B111154531 Gato y Rabel.
- B111154532 Gato y Rabel.
- B11115454 Dolores Rabel y Nuñez, m. Reinaldo Manas y Parajon.
- B11115455 Emilio Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 5, 1926. (twins)
- B11115456 Julio Rabel y Nuñez, b. April 5, 1926.
- B11115457 Ricardo Rabel y Nuñez.

DR. JEROME KEATING BAUDUY m. CAROLINE BANKHEAD

(B111182 from p. 231)

- B1111821 Dr. William Keating Bauduy, b. St. Louis, Jan. 1, 1866, (Mo. Medical College, M.D.), d. July 1, 1917, m. 1st, Ruby Turnbull. Divorced. m. 2nd Sadie Cohen, b. Sept. 9, 1881. No children.
- B1111822 J. Bankhead Bauduy, b. St. L., 1867, d.c. 1900. Unmarried.
- B1111823 Elizabeth Bauduy, b. St. L., 1870, d. St. L., Nov. 1, 1949. Unmarried.
- B1111824 Eulalie (Lalite) Bauduy, b. St. L., 1872, d. St. L., 1901, m. William Marion Reedy, b. St. L., Dec. 11, 1862, d. St. L., July 28, 1920. No children.

- B1111825 Caroline Bankhead Bauduy, b. St. L., 1875, d. Los Angeles, 1927, m. 1st, Clarence Sutton Ralston, b. St. L., Sept. 8, 1874, d. St. L., 1951. Divorced. m. 2nd Carl Schuetze, b. Germany, 1880, d. Los Angeles, c. 1928. Divorced. See below.
- B1111826 Alexander Bauduy, died in infancy.
- B1111827 Pierre Bauduy, died in infancy.
- B1111828 Marie Bauduy, b. St. L., 1878, d. N.Y., 1950, m. John Cecil Clay, d.c. 1928. Divorced. No children.
- B1111829 Louis Bauduy, b. St. L., 1879, d.c. 1905, m. Bertha Sawyer, d.c. 1904. No children.
- B111182A Jerome Keating Bauduy, Jr., b. St. L., 1880, (Washington Univ.), d.c. 1920, m. Jersey City, N.J., Feb. 16, 1910, Marcia Bartel, d. N.Y., c. 1951. No children.

CAROLINE BAUDUY m. CLARENCE SUTTON RALSTON³

(B1111825 from above)

- B11118251 Caroline Bankhead Ralston, b. St. L., March 27, 1896, m. 1st, Niagara Falls, N. Y., 1914, William Lemaire (Goldstick), b. Fort Worth, Texas, Dec. 21, 1892, d. Los Angeles, Nov. 11, 1933, m. 2nd, Los Angeles, 1937, Grover Swart⁴, b. Boone Co., Ill., Feb. 20, 1893.

3950 Fredonia Drive, Los Angeles 28, Calif.

- B11118252 Jerome Bauduy Ralston, b. St. L., July 29, 1898, d. Los Angeles Sept. 2, 1958, m. 1st, Sept. 1, 1919, Esther Thomas, b. Feb. 9, 1889, N.Y., Divorced. m. 2nd, 1934, Chesla Pentlicke.

B111182521 Son, died in infancy, New York.

-
- B111182522 Richard Douglas Ralston, b. New Jersey, Dec. 28, 1936, m. Tujunga, Calif., May 21, 1960, Carol Ann Justice.

B1111825221 John Ralston, b. Los Angeles, 1961.

10544 Owensmouth, Chatsworth, Calif.

- B111182523 Donald Elder Ralston, b. N.J., Oct. 15, 1940.

BARON ALEXANDRE AMELIE de BAUDUY m. EUGÉNIE d'ARNAUD

(B1112 from p. 230)

- B11121 Etienne Eugène, Baron de Bauduy, b. Oct., 1800, Wilmington, Del., m. Cuba, c. 1822, Caroline Sophie Himely y Coste, b. 1799.

B111211 Alexandre J. Pierre, Baron de Bauduy, b. 1838, d. 189-?, m. Leonore Mathilda Himely y Brune (1st cousin), b. 1837, d. London, 1912-13?

B1112111 Son, died young. Unmarried.

B1112112 Son, died young. Unmarried.

B1112113 Son, died in infancy.

B1112114 Elisita Caroline de Bauduy, d. England, 1941, m. Leslie Stephen Robertson, b. 1864, d. June, 1916. See p. 236).

B111212 Eugène, Baron de Bauduy, (Collège de Sainte Barbe, Paris).

3. Descendant of Sutton who came to England with William the Conqueror; of Mayflower Pilgrims Christopher Martin and Edward Doty; of Peter Sutton who fought in the Revolution.

4. Collateral descendant of Charles Lamb.

- B111213 Louisa de Bauduy, m. Capt. Pasquier of French Merchant Marine. Children?
 B111214 Panchita de Bauduy, m. d'Arnaud (cousin). Children?
 B111215 Caroline de Bauduy, m. Louis Jacques Himely y Brune, (cousin).

ELISITA CAROLINE de BAUDUY m. LESLIE STEPHEN ROBERTSON⁵

(B1112114 from p. 235)

- B11121141 Muriel Leonore Robertson, b. 1892, m. 1919, George Frederick Trench, b. Kenmore, Ireland, 1881, (Radley; Selwyn, Cambridge). See below.
 B11121142 Leslie William Ross Robertson, b. London, 1896, (Harrow), d. 1958, m. Nanita Priestlay, b. Yorkshire, 1895. See p. 237.
 B11121143 Madeleine de Bauduy Robertson, b. London 1900, (Sherborne), m. 1929, Michael Edmond Hubbard, b. 1900, (Bedales; Trinity, Cambridge).
 B111211431 Alistair Michael Hubbard, b. Paris, 1932, (Bradfield; Trinity, Cambridge).
 The Coach House, Ivy Hatch, nr. Sevenoaks, Kent, England.
 B11121144 Rachel de Bauduy Robertson, b. London, 1908, m. 1937 Alan Bayne Lawson, b. Glasgow, Scotland, 1909, (Glasgow University).
 B111211441 Euan Lawson, b. Glasgow, 1939, (Glasgow University).
 B111211442 Stephen Lawson, b. Glasgow, 1942, (Edinburgh College of Art).
 B111211443 Janet Lawson, b. Glasgow, 1949.
 2 Moray Park, Island Bank Rd., Inverness, Scotland
 B11121145 Dorothy de Bauduy Robertson, b. London, 1909, (Sherborne), m. 1942, David Keith-Lucas, b. 1910, (Gresham; Caius, Cambridge).
 B111211451 Mary Keith-Lucas, b. Kent, 1943, (Sherborne)
 B111211452 Michael Keith-Lucas, b. Kent, 1944, (Sherborne)
 B111211453 Christopher Keith-Lucas, b. N. Ireland, 1949, (Sherborne)
 1 Downshire Rd., Bangor, Co. Down, N. Ireland.

M. LEONORE ROBERTSON m. GEORGE FREDERICK TRENCH

(B11121141 from above) 70 Oakley St., Chelsea S.W. 3, London.

- B111211411 Leonore Elisita Trench, b. Saskatoon, Canada, 1920, (Girton, Cambridge), m. 1945, Henry Denis Whitwell Powell, b. Monkton, Combs, Bath, England, 1919, (Clare, Cambridge).
 B1112114111 Margaret Leonore Powell, b. Milland, Hants, England, 1945, (Sherborne).
 B1112114112 Janet Elisita Powell, b. Milland, 1949.
 B1112114113 John Denis Trench Powell, born London, 1951.
 B1112114114 Clare Louise Powell, b. London, 1954.
 "Ravensmere," Cryers Hill, High Wycombe, Bucks, England.
 B111211412 Bridget Wray Trench, b. London, 1928, (Dorset House College, Cambridge), m. 1959, Robin Blakeway Dickens, b. Vancouver, Canada, 1929, (Univ. of British Columbia).

⁵. Relation of Roosevelt and Monroe families.

B1112114121 Mark Dickens, b. Royston, June, 1961.

Box 233, Royston, Vancouver Island, B.C., Canada

LESLIE WILLIAM ROSS ROBERTSON m. NANITA PRIESTLAY

(B11121142 from p. 236)

B111211421 Shelagh Robertson, b. London, 1924, (Atholl Crescent College, Edinburgh), m. Francis Reynolds, b. Rowington, Eng., 1919, (Oundle, Birmingham School of Architecture).

B1112114211 Rosalind Reynolds, b. Leicester, Eng., 1955.

B1112114212 Angela Reynolds, b. Chesterfield, Eng., 1958.

"Grove House", Ashover, nr. Chesterfield,
Derbyshire, England

B111211422 Ian Robertson, b. London, 1927, (Wellington, Cambridge),
m. Honor Johnson, b. Southsea, Eng., 1927.

B1112114221 Georgiana Robertson, b. Bishops Stortford,
1956.

B1112114222 Jasper Robertson, b. Bishops Stortford, 1959.
The Old Bakery, Takely St., nr. Bishops Stortford,
Herts, England

B111211423 Patricia Robertson m. Philip Tillard.

B1112114231 James Tillard.

B1112114332 Andrew Tillard.

Military Service Far East.

Chapter XIII

GARESCHE GENEALOGY

SECTION 1

JEAN GARESCHÉ, b. Nieulle, 1635, m. MARIE GOURBEITH, b. 1639

(G1)

G11 Daniel Garesché, b. Nieulle, 1662, m. 1st, 1694, Alloue Chastaigner, b. c. 1666, m. 2nd., Elisabeth Tabois, b. 1662. See below.

G12 Jean Garesché, m. May 17, 1695, Marie Abian.

G121 Marie Garesché b. Nov. 4, 1696.

G122 Anne Garesché, b. July 2, 1702.

G123 Elisabeth Garesché, b. Nov. 13, 1706.

G13 Isaac Garesché, b. 1673, d. 1720, m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1698, Jeanne Chastaigner, b. 1670, m. 2nd, Jan. 21, 1712, Jeanne - Catherine Guibert, d. Jan., 1726. See p. 239.

G14 Marie Garesché, b. 1669, m. July 17, 1690, Pierre Tabois.

G15 Pierre Garesché

DANIEL GARESCHÉ m. 1st, ALLOUE CHASTAIGNER,

(G11 from above) **2nd ELISABETH TABOIS**

G111 Marie Garesché, b. April, 1697, m. Jacques Louis Charrier.

G112 Daniel Garesché (dit d'Abrecourt), b. April 7, 1698, m. Henriette Delacroix.

G1121 Suzanne Garesché, b. Feb. 26, 1713, d. Dec. 28, 1786, m. Elie Bonfils, d. 1784. See below.

G113 Jean Garesché, b. Oct. 20, 1703, m. 1st, Marie Esther Paillet, d. Jan. 13, 1752, m. 2nd., Marie Madeleine Thomas, 1756.

G1131 Daniel Garesché, b. Feb. 8, 1739, m. 1st., cousin, Elisabeth Bonfils.

G1132 Elisabeth Garesché, b. Oct. 10, 1740.

G114 Elisabeth Garesché, b. July 30, 1705, m. Paul Rondeau.

G1141 Renée - Elisabeth Rondeau, m. Pierre Dangirard, d. 1781.

G11411 Pierre - Paul Dangirard, d. Nov. 20, 1815, m. Elrina Lespinasse. See below.

SUZANNE GARESCHÉ m. ELIE BONFILS

(G1121 from above)

G11211 Marie Suzanne Emilie Bonfils, m. Pierre Robert.

G11212 Esther Pauline Bonfils, m. March 5, 1768, François Benjamin Giraudeau.

G11213 Daniel Bonfils, b. Dec. 24, 1741.

G11214 Jean Daniel Bonfils, m. Marie Sophie Luther, d. Feb. 15, 1792.

G11215 Elizabeth Bonfils, m. 1st, Daniel Garesché (1st cousin, G1131); 2nd, July 13, 1778, François Basset.

PIERRE - PAUL DANGIRARD m. ELRINA LESPINASSE

(G11411 from above)

G114111 Elise Dangirard, b. Oct. 14, 1802, d. Oct. 21, 1862, m. Clement Tonduit (notary at Royat).

G1141111 Dr. Paul Tonduit, d. Aug. 1, 1871.

G1141112 Albert Tonduit, m. Alida Salis, Oct. 1, 1869.

G11411121 Jeanne Tonduit, m. Château Parpaillau, Blaye, Oct. 1, 1890, Paul Lung, b. Bordeaux

1. Unfortunately, information is incomplete about many of those listed in this section.

G1141113 C. de N. Tonduit, m. Niort, 1858, Samuel Peyran, sous-préfet de Marennes et de St. Jean d'Angely, d. 1881.

G11411131 Daughter, Peyran, b. 1881

ISAAC GARESCHÉ m. 1st JEANNE CHASTAIGNER,

(G13 from p. 238) **2nd JEANE - CATHERINE GUIBERT**

G131 Isaac Garesché, b. Jan. 23, 1700, d. Jan. 6, 1769, m. 1st, 1721, Marthe - Renéé Guibert, d. 1733; m. 2nd, Feb. 17, 1735, Marie - Anne Monbeuille (d. of Jean Monbeuille, Sieur de Saint-Armand and Marie Ann Labbe), b. Cozes, Aug. 19, 1710, d. Nieulle, June 19, 1764. See below.

G132 Jean Garesché, b. June 13, 1701, d. Oct. 2, 1708.

G133 Jacques Garesché, b. 1714, m. May 15, 1786, Elizabeth Voiteau

G1331 Jacques René Garesché, b. June 20, 1775

G134 Isaac Garesché, d. 1739.

G135 Jeanne Garesché, m. Jan. 14, 1744, Pierre Banchereau, lawyer

G136 Marie Elizabeth Garesché, b. Dec. 14, 1716, m. Feb. 14, 1744, Jean - Baptiste Guillet, lawyer, Lieutenant-General of Admiralty of Saintonge, 1750.

G1361 Jacques Henry Guillet, d. Sept. 11, 1759

G137 Suzanne Garesché, b. April 11, 1718

G138 Jeanne Esther Garesché, b. Jan. 17, 1720

ISAAC GARESCHÉ m. 1st MARTHE - RENÉE GUIBERT,

(G131 from above) **2nd MARIE - ANNE MONBEUILLE**

G1311 Jeanne Garesché, b. and d. 1723.

G1312 Isaac Garesché, b. May 16, 1724, prob. d. 1724.

G1313 Isaac Garesché, b. June 12, 1725, m. Marie Garnier de Pons.

G13131 Marie - Anne Garesché, b. Pons, April 11, 1766, d. Feb. 23, 1821, m. Jean Pinet de Séran, lawyer in Bergerac.

G1314 Marthe - Renée Garesché, d. bf. 1770, m. Feb. 11, 1756, Pierre-Claude Maynardie. See p. 240.

G1315 Jeanne Garesché, b. Sept. 12, 1727, m. Nicolas Paillet, d. Feb. 28, 1783, Director of Chamber of Commerce, La Rochelle. See p. 240.

G1316 Suzanne Garesché, b. Oct. 3, 1728, m. Jean François Jerome Arbouin, b. Pons, Dec. 18, 1721, lived at Château d'Usson, d'Echebrune.

G1317 Elisabeth Garesché, d. bf. 1770, m. April 23, 1759, Charles-Jacques Valette, b. Tours,?

G13171 Henriette Elisabeth Valette, m. 1st, Jacques - Marguerite de Saint - Martin, Baron d'Aumagne; m. 2nd, Ferdinand de Caraman. (Descendants are Clervaux, Guiot du Repaire, Mile de Cabarieu, Tautzia, de Caraman families.)

G1318 Marie - Anne Garesché, b. Nieulle, April 3, 1736, d. Feb. 6, 1812, m. Aug. 25, 1764, Pierre Meynardie, d. 1794, Bergerac.

G1319 Daniel Garesché, b. Nieulle, July 12, 1737, d. La Rochelle, Nov. 4, 1811, m. La Rochelle, May 12, 1767, Marie - Anne Carayon, b. La Rochelle, 1740, d. La Rochelle, June 20, 1828. See p. 240.

G131A Pierre - Isaac Garesché, b. Nieulle, June 20, 1738, d. March 13, 1812, m. Françoise - Jeanne Alies, b. Sept. 1, 1739. See p. 243.

G131B Jean Garesché du Rocher, b. Nieulle, June, 1740, d. Wilmington, Del., Jan. 2, 1801, m. Santo Domingo, 1780 (Catholic mar-

riage, Sept. 11, 1791), Elizabeth de Brossay, b. Nantes, d. Wilmington, Del., 1803. See p. 245.

G131C Henriette Garesché, b. Nieulle, June 24, 1739, d. March 18, 1824, m. May 15, 1773, Jean Garrison.

G131D Marguerite Garesché, b. May 13, 1742, m. Nieulle, June 4, 1769, Pierre Isaac Guibert (first cousin).

G131E Pierre Garesché de la Prée, b. Nieulle, Jan. 15, 1743, d. La Prée, Saint Sornin, March 1, 1811, m. 1785, Marie Suzanne Godet, b. Marennes, d. Oct. 17, 1813, La Prée.

G131E1 Pierre Isaac Garesché de la Prée, b. La Prée, Feb. 4, 1794, d. April 1, 1853 (Collège Sainte Barbe, Paris), m. Marthe Esther Tolluire, b. La Tremblade, c. 1791, d. La Prée, July 13, 1855. (Apparently no children as property passed to her nephew, Jacques Auguste Bruynoughe.)

G131F Marie - Adelaide Garesché, b. April 1, 1744, Nieulle, d. May 8, 1820, m. Guillaume Dubois, b. 1743, d. Saujon, Jan. 3, 1825.

G131F1 Henriette Dubois, b. 1774, d. Jan. 6, 1812, m. François Manes.

G131F11 Henri Manes, m. Mlle. Chassé de l'Eglise.

G131F12 William Manes, b. Manes, b. Mar. 12, 1798, d. 1881, m. Aline Leclerc (cousin, from p. 241), b. La Rochelle, c. 1801, d. Bordeaux, Aug. 20, 1880.

G131F13 Delia Manes, d. at the age of 15.

G131F14 Henriette - Suzanne Manes, b. Saujon, d. 11 Fructidor, Year XII.

G131F2 Jacques Guillaume Dubois, d. Dec. 24, 1824, m. Jeanne Meynardie.

G131G Esther Garesché, b. and d. Nieulle, 1746.

G131H Etienne Benjamin Garesché, b. Nieulle, June 4, 1750, killed in duel, April 5, 1773.

MARTHE - RENÉE GARESCHÉ m. PIERRE - CLAUDE MEYNARDIE

(G1314 from p. 239)

G13141 Pierre Henri Meynardie. Unmarried.

G13142 Lydie Meynardie m. Charrou Desiré, b. Marennes.

G131421 Victor Desiré.

G131422 Edouard Desiré, m. Pauline You, b. Marennes.

G1314221 Gustave Desiré, b. Marennes, Sept., 1859.

JEANNE GARESCHÉ m. NICOLAS PAILLET

(G1315 from p. 239)

G13151 Nicolas Elisée Paillet - Faneuil, b. 1751, d. La Rochelle, March 8, 1819, m. Marie Lucie Fort.

G131511 Louis Elisée Henri Paillet - Faneuil, b. La Rochelle, 18 Germinal, Year 6.

G131512 Julien Mortimer Paillet - Faneuil, b. La Rochelle, 1801, d. Sept. 28, 1819.

G131513 Emilie Henriette Paillet - Faneuil, b. La Rochelle, 1810, d. Sept. 30, 1819.

G13152 Jeanne Esther Paillet - Faneuil, m. July 19, 1784, m. David Boullanger.

G131521 Boullanger.

G131522 Daughter married Army officer.

DANIEL GARESCHÉ m. MARIE - ANNE CARAYON

(G1319 from p. 239)

- G13191 Isaac Daniel Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Jan. 1, 1768, d. La Rochelle, Nov. 23, 1824.
- G13192 Marie-Anne Sarah Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Nov. 18, 1768, d. 1771.
- G13193 Marie Marguerite Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Oct. 24, 1769, d. 1771.
- G13194 Henriette Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Aug. 25, 1770, d. La Rochelle, 1771.
- G13195 Jean Garesché du Rocher, b. La Rochelle, March 5, 1772. Massacred by slaves, Santo Domingo, c. 1802.
- G13196 Paul Jacques Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Aug. 1, 1773, d. New York, Jan. 13, 1851, m. La Rochelle, 1807, Louise Marguerite (Lise) Garesché (first cousin G131B3 from p. 245).
- G131961 Alphonsus Garesché, b. La Rochelle? 1810, d. Mexico, c. 1833. Prob. unmarried.
- G131962 Edward Daniel Garesché, b. 1825, d. Paris, 1871. **Unmarried.**
- G131963 Aline Garesché, b. Feb., 1829, d. Paris, March 16, 1925. Unmarried.
- G131964 Lise Garesché, d. Paris, 1892. Unmarried.
- G13197 Adelaide Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Jan. 15, 1775, d. 1776?,
- G13198 Marie Anne Henriette Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Nov. 9, 1775, d. Jan. 26, 1821, m. 1799, Jean Jacques Robert Leclerc, Inspecteur Divisionnaire des Ponts et Chaussées, b. Nov. 13, 1762, d. Jan. 26, 1821.
- G131981 Aline Leclerc, b. c. 1801, d. Bordeaux, Aug. 20, 1880, m. William Manes, (G131F12 from p. 240).
- G131982 Joseph Adolphe Leclerc, b. 1802 (École Polytechnic.)
- G131983 Daniel Julien Leclerc, b. May 5, 1803, d. 1885, Inspecteur Divisionnaire des Ponts et Chaussées, m. Aug. 31, 1830, Thérèse Eugénie Charlet, b. c. 1812. See below.
- G13199 François Gabriel Garesché, b. June 27, 1778, d. New York, 1859, m. Philadelphia, Oct. 13, 1809, Louisa Françoise du Ponceau de Fontenoy, d. Nov. 30, 1875.
- G131991 Anne La Touche Garesché, d. Paris, 1897. Unmarried.
- G131992 Joseph Gabriel du Ponceau Garesché, b. Nov., 1819, d. Nov., 1828, St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md.

DANIEL JULIEN LECLERC m. THERESE EUGENIE CHARLET

(G131983 from above)

- G1319831 General Jerome Julien Leclerc, b. La Rochelle, March, 1833, (Ecole Polytechnic), d. July 20, 1913, m. La Rochelle, 1868, Jeanne Louise Tixier, d. La Rochelle. See p. 242.
- G1319832 Thérèse Louise Leclerc, b. Dec. 21, 1831, m. Louis Ernest Martin de Beaucé, b. London, May 11, 1820 (engineer), d. La Rochelle, April 25, 1893.
- G13198321 Marie de Beaucé, m. La Rochelle, July 23, 1878, Maurice Delage de Luget, son Jacques de Luget killed in battle, 1914. Other children?
- G13198322 Louis de Beaucé, m. Jan. 11, 1894, Yvonne de Montordit.
- G13198323 Daughter, m. Albert Sazerac de Forge.
- G13198324 Marie-Anne de Beaucé, m. Nov. 19, 1900, Georges Endes Magnan.
- G1319833 Marie Alice Leclerc, b. April 12, 1836, m. La Rochelle, June 25, 1855, Comte Louis Gustave Gilbert de Gourville, b. Châ-

teau d'Oleron, Nov. 27, 1822, d. Eaux Bonnes, June 28, 1896.

G13198331 Paul de Gourville.

G13198332 Marthe de Gourville, b. c. 1870, d. c. 1940.

GENERAL JEROME JULIEN LECLERC m. JEANNE LOUISE TIXIER

(G1319831 from p. 241)

G13198311 Lieut. Col. Paul Leclerc, b. 1870?, killed in battle, 1918
(Croix de Guerre, 6 citations), m. 1897, Mlle. Gane.

G131983111 Marguerite Leclerc, m. M. de Nicy.

G131983112 René Leclerc.

G13198312 James Leclerc, b. 1873, d. 1950, m. 1906 Elizabeth Gerard,
b. 1885, d. 1950. See below.

G13198313 Henry Leclerc, killed in battle, 1916, m. Mlle. Bourdin.

G131983131 Hervé Leclerc, b. Bizet, Tunisia, Jan. 30, 1907,
m. Simone Schottlerbeck.

G1319831311 Hervé Leclerc.

G1319831312 Patrice Leclerc.

66 Avenue Victor-Hugo, Paris XVI

G131983132 Françoise Leclerc, m. Michel Parlange.

G131983133 Gerard Leclerc.

G13198314 Germaine Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris (after her
death he married her sister).

G131983141 Pauline Paris, d. 1936.

G131983142 Babet Paris, m. M. Leblanc.

G131983143 Jacques Emile Paris, b. Jan., 1905 (Collège
Fénélon, Institut Catholique), m. April 13, 1934,
Monique de Romrée de Vichenet.

G1319831421 Gilda Paris.

G1319831422 Marc Paris.

Ministre des Affaires Etrangères, 37 Quai d'Orsay,
Paris VII

G13198315 André Leclerc, m. General Robert Paris.

48 Blvd., Raspail, Paris

G13198316 Denys Leclerc, m. Paris, April 21, 1904, Louis Debords.
See below.

G13198317 Anne Leclerc, d. 1959. Unmarried.

JAMES LECLERC m. ELIZABETH GERARD

(G13198312 from above)

G131983121 Bernard Julien Leclerc, b. Royat, France, July 24, 1908,
(Collège Stanislas; Univ. of Paris), m. 1932 Claude Carre,
b. 1911.

G1319831211 James Leclerc, b. 1936.

G1319831212 Jean-Loup Leclerc, b. 1940.

G1319831213 Vann Leclerc, b. 1942.

G1319831214 Bruno Leclerc, b. 1951.

G1319831215 Comé Leclerc, b. 1953.

4190 St. Joseph, Lachine, Province of Quebec, Canada

G131983122 Jean Leclerc.

G131983123 Robert Leclerc, m. Mlle. Baron. (Five children).

G131983124 Monique Leclerc, m. 1st, Marquis de Poleon; 2nd, E. Ber-
nardete et de Courcelles. (Ten children).

DENYS LECLERC m. LOUIS DEBORDS

(G13198316 from above)

G131983161 Jacqueline Debords, m. M. de Tomtier.

G1319831611 Guy de Tomtier.

G131983162 Françoise Debords, m. M. Clavel.

G131983163 Renée Debords, m. M. de Vilaminjane.

G131983164 Raymond Debords, d. 1958, m. ?

G131983165 Elizabeth Debords, m. ?

PIERRE - ISAAC GARESCHÉ m. FRANÇOISE - JEANNE ALIES

(G131A from p. 239)

G131A1 Pierre Isaac Garesché, b. and d. La Rochelle, 1762.

G131A2 Marianne Garesché, b. La Rochelle, Oct. 15, 1763, d. La Rochelle, Feb. 27, 1844, m. 1st, Nieulle, Dec. 30, 1780, Charles Lys b. Jonzac, d. Nieulle, April 4, 1798; m. 2nd, Lusac, Oct. 27, 1801, Baron René Eschasseriaux, b. Corne-Royal, July 27, 1754, d. Nov. 6, 1831.

G131A21 Marie Adele Lys, b. Nieulle, March 11, 1781, d. April 12, 1879, m. Saintes, April 3, 1811, Baron Joseph Jerome Hilaire Angellier, b. Amboise, 1778, d. Château de la Bourdaise, Moulton sur Loire, March 19, 1857. See below.

G131A22 Jeanne Elise Lys, b. and d. 1782.

G131A23 Marie Eugénie Eschasseriaux, b. Saintes, Dec. 20, 1802, d. Thenac July 1, 1887, m. Paris, March 17, 1821, Baron Camille Eschasseriaux (1st cousin), b. Paris, Sept. 7, 1800, d. Thenac, June 2, 1834. See below.

MARIE ADELE LYS m. BARON JOSEPH HILAIRE ANGELLIER

(G131A21 from above)

G131A211 Adèle Angellier, b. Saintes, Aug. 15, 1812, m. Mont sur Loire, Sept. 1835, Baron Victor Jules Levasseur, Lieut. Col. d'Artillerie, b. 1800, d. Paris, Feb. 4, 1870.

G131A2111 Cécile Levasseur, b. Château de la Bourdaise, Sept., 1836, m. Nov. 11, 1857, Edmond Bertherand, d. Château de Brimont, Reims, Sept. 28, 1883.

G131A21111 Armand Bertherand, b. Nantes, Oct. 9, 1858.

G131A21112 Alfred Bertherand, b. Nantes, Oct. 18, 1860, d. May 16, 1900.

G131A212 Baron Gustave Angellier, b. Saintes, July 8, 1815, d. Château de la Bourdaise, May 15, 1890, m. Tours, Dec. 14, 1840, Cesarine Bacot, b. 1819, d. Château de la Bourdaise, June 30, 1874.

G131A2121 Baron Gabriel Angellier, b. Château de la Bourdaise, Oct., 1845, m. Pezay, Oct. 30, 1871, Elizabeth d'Alençon, b. Nov., 1852, d. May 30, 1907.

MARIE EUGÉNIE ESCHASSERIAUX m. BARON CAMILLE

(G131A23 from above)

ESCHASSERIAUX₂

G131A231 Caroline Eschasseriaux, b. Feb. 5, 1822, d. Oct. 12, 1883, m. Jan. 22, 1843, Marquis Joseph Louis Adhemar de Guilloutet (cousin), b. April 6, 1819, d. Nov. 10, 1902.

G131A2311 Camille de Guilloutet, b. Nov. 1, 1843, m. Jan. 4, 1870, Valentine Delard.

G131A23111 Marie Agatha Josephine Alia Delard, b. Feb. 2, 1871.

G131A2312 Françoise Albertine Louise de Guilloutet, b.

2. Descendant of Gaspard Mongé, Comte de Peluse, (1746-1818), scholar and mathematician, creator of modern geometry, founder of the Ecole Polytechnic, and friend of Napoleon.

Castebriel, Aug. 1, 1846, d. Bordeaux, Dec. 19, 1909, m. Feb. 18, 1868, François Joseph Denis Albert Peyrebere. See below.

G131A232 Amelie Eschasseriaux, b. May 4, 1825, d. May 1, 1856, m. April 15, 1848, Marc Placide Gaillard, b. March 11, 1822, d. Nov. 11, 1896.

G131A2321 René Gaillard, b. June 14, 1849.

G131A2322 Eugénie Charlotte Amelie Gaillard, b. June 14, 1854, m. Sept. 23, 1873, Paul Ernest Robin.

G131A23221 Marie Robin, b. July 21, 1874.

G131A23222 Jean Robin, b. July 14, 1875, d. Sept. 2, 1886.

G131A23223 Alexander Robin, b. July 16, 1877.

G131A233 Baron Eugène Eschasseriaux, b. Thenac, July 15, 1826, d. Aug. 31, 1906, m. Aug. 1, 1846, Lydia Barsalou, b. Feb. 25, 1827, d. Sept. 24, 1908. See below.

F. A. LOUISE DE GUILLOUTET m. F. J. D. ALBERT PEYREBERE

(G131A2312 from above)

G131A23121 Joseph Louis Marie Jacques Peyrebere, b. Lubbon, Jan. 12, 1872, m. May 6, 1894, Bonne-Marie-Julia Jeanne Belliard (cousin), b. 1876, d. 1959. (In 1930, Madame Peyrebere³ had her name legally changed and was known as the Marquise de Guilloutet.)

G131A231211 Emmanuel Peyrebere, Marquis de Guilloutet, Comte de Mazere, Baron de Loupeyron, b. April 22, 1895, d. Salzburg, 1948.⁴

BARON EUGENE ESCHASSERIAUX m. LYDIA BARSALOU

(G131A233 from above)

G131A2331 Marie Eschasseriaux, b. June 3, 1847, d. Nov. 11, 1937, m. June 6, 1866, Baron René de Chaubry,⁵ b. Dec. 3, 1831, d. Dec. 18, 1906.

G131A23311 Baron Pierre de Chaubry, b. Dec. 3, 1871, d. Oct. 22, 1932, m. June 5, 1901 Marie Jeanne Boscary de Villeplaine.

G131A233111 Baron René de Chaubry, b. Dec. 3, 1902, m. Yvonne Cirotteau. No children.

Château de la Loudonnieré, Poitiers, France

G131A233112 Baron Paul de Chaubry, b. Jan. 5, 1909, m. Simone Camu.

G131A2331121 Michel de Chaubry, b. March 13, 1932, d. Nov. 11, 1958.

G131A2331122 Pierre de Chau-

3. She was a cousin of her husband and was also a descendant of the Marquis Joseph L. A. de Guilloutet, of the ancient de Guilloutet family of Gascogne.

4. The Guilloutet family died out with this man; the family has a small red cross on a white background on its arms, showing descent from a Crusader. A cousin of the family, Gerard de Lussy, is married to a descendant of the brother of Jeanne d'Arc.

5. Descendant of the Chevalier Seguier, and of Pierre Sylvain Dumon (1797-1846), statesman, Ministre Travers - Publiques, and one of the organizers of the railroads of France.

bry b. Feb. 6,
1933.

G131A2331123 Bruno de Chau-
bry, b. Jan. 23,
1936.

12 rue de la Republique, Mantes-le Jolie, Seine-et-
Oise, or Château d' Oyre, Clermont, Creans, Sarthe.

G131A23312 Jeanne Marie-Sophie de Chaubry, b. May 4,
1875, d. May, 1945.

G131A23313 Geneviève de Chaubry, b. July 15, 1876, d.
July 24, 1896.

G131A2332 Baron René Eschasseriaux, b. May 11, 1850, d. Feb. 20,
1906, m. Marianne Raoul-Duval, b. Nov. 20, 1857.

G131A23321 Gabrielle-Eugénie Eschasseriaux, b. Paris,
Jan. 9, 1883, d. Paris, 1941.

JEAN GARESCHÉ DU ROCHER m. ELIZABETH DE BROSSAY

(G131B from p. 239)

G131B1 Jean Pierre (John Peter) Garesché La Poterie, b. Santo Do-
mingo, Oct. 8, 1780, (St. John's College, Md.), d. St. Louis,
Mo., Feb. 24, 1861, m. Philadelphia, Pa., May 26, 1813, Cora
Bauduy, B11113 from p. 231. See p. 245.

G131B2 Vital Marie Garesché Maisonneuve, b. Santo Domingo, April
29, 1782 (St. John's College, Md.), d. Havana, Cuba, April 4,
1844, m. Eden Park, Wilmington, Del., Oct. 24, 1809, Mimika
Louise Bauduy, B11112 from p. 230. See p. 252.

G131B3 Louise Marguerite (Lise) Garesché, b. Santo Domingo, Sept.
28, 1789, d. Paris, 1885, m. La Rochelle, 1806, Paul Jacques
Garesché, 1st cousin G13196 from p. 241. See p. 241.

(According to Louis Garesché (**Life of Col. Julius Garesché, p. 19**), three
children were born between 1783 and 1788 but died in infancy. However,
there is no record of their names or birthdates.)

Chapter XIII — Section 2

JOHN PETER GARESCHÉ m. F. A. CORA MARIE BAUDUY

(G131B1 from p. 245)

(B11113 from p. 231)

- G131B11 Elizabeth Mary Garesché b. Phil. Dec. 3, 1814 d. Eden Park, Del. 1858 or 1860 m. Eden Park, Cuba, Mary 8, 1837 Florencio André Verrier b. S. Domingo 1799 d. Eden Park, Del. Dec. 6, 1858 or 1860, See p. 247.
- G131B12 Julia Mary Garesché, b. Eden Park, Del., May 24, 1816, d. St. Louis 1878 m. Eden Park, Del. Aug. 19, 1835 Alfred Francis b. Phil. 1814 d. Cuba 1842. See p. 248.
- G131B13 Ferdinand Paul Garesché b. Nov. 1818 d. Eden Park, Del. June 1819.
- G131B14 Cora Margaret Garesché b. Eden Park, Del. Aug. 31, 1820 d. Phil. Oct. 5, 1838. Unmarried.
- G131B15 Peter Bauduy Garesché, b. Eden Park, Del., Nov. 10, 1822 (St. Mary's, Balt. A.B. 1840) d. St. Louis Nov. 21, 1868 m. Balt. Sept. 25, 1849 Juliette Bauduy McLane¹ b. Wil. Del. Dec. 21, 1826 d. St. Michael's, La. July 18, 1885. (After his death she entered Society of the Sacred Heart — Mother Bauduy Garesché R.S.C.J.)
- G131B151 Catherine Milligan Garesché R.S.C.J. b. St. L. Aug. 24, 1850 (Manhattanville) d. Convent of the Sacred Heart, Grosse Pointe, Mich. Mar. 10, 1940.
- G131B152 John Peter Garesché b. St. L. April 10, 1852 d. St. L. July 1, 1872.
- G131B153 Virginia Margaret Garesché b. St. L. March 15, 1854 d. 1875. Unmarried.
- G131B154 Lydia Johnston Stanislaus (Lilly) Garesché R.S.C.J. b. St. L. Oct. 1856 d. Maryville College, St. L. March 11, 1932.
- G131B16 Virginia Margaret Garesché b. Eden Park, Del. March 1, 1826 d. July 20, 1848 m. June 13, 1843 Dr. Meredith Clymer b. June 6, 1818 d. Phil. April 20, 1902. No children.
- G131B17 John Alexander Garesché b. Eden Park, Del. Dec. 29, 1827 (St. Mary's, Balt. A.B. 1847) d. in explosion Hazardville, Conn. Sept. 13, 1858. Unmarried.
- G131B18 Francis John Garesché b. Eden Park, Del. June 30, 1830 lost at sea on S.S. "Pacific" off Cape Flattery, between San Francisco and Vancouver Nov. 14, 1875 m. San Fran. 1855 Clara Mallet b. Cornwall, Eng. Oct. 20, 1832 d. San Jose, Calif. April 19, 1891. See p. 250.
- G131B19 Marie Eulalie Garesché b. Eden Park, Del. Dec. 12, 1832 (Eden Hall) d. Matanzas, Cuba, Oct. 31, 1905 m. Matanzas April 15, 1857 Damaso Lainé b. Cuba Dec. 11, 1823 d. Havana May 15, 1901. (He had previously been married to her first cousin, Eulalie des Chapelles, D1112421). See p. 251.

¹ Granddaughter of Capt. Allen McLane, officer in the American Revolution, Collector of Customs, Wilmington; daughter of Louis McLane, Minister to Great Britain 1829-31, 1845-46, Secretary of the Treasury 1831-33, Secretary of State, 1833-34.

ELIZABETH MARY GARESCHE m. FLORENCIO ANDRE VERRIER

(G131B11 from p. 246)

G131B111 John Florencio Verrier b. Cuba March 5, 1838 d. ? m. Phil. 1864-65? Belle Guillou.

G131B1111 Acelia Verrier—d. unmarried.

G131B112 Cora Victorine Verrier b. Cuba June 1839 d. ? m. 1st M. Fronte, 2nd Louis Tirado. See below.

G131B113 Edmond Verrier b. Cuba 1841 d. ?

G131B114 Isabelle Verrier b. Cuba 1843 d. c. 1930 New York? Unmarried.

G131B115 Alfred Verrier b. and d. Cuba 1844-45.

G131B116 Louise Virginia Verrier b. Cuba Dec. 25, 1846 d. Phil. ? 1915 m. Horace Mann Guillou².

G131B1161 Florence d. childhood.

G131B1162 Horace Guillou b. ? d. ? m. May 22, 1902 Adeline Waters. No children.

G131B1163 Marie Guillou, b. 1869. Lives in Philadelphia.

G131B1164 Cora Garesché Guillou b. ? d. Phil.

G131B1165 Elise Guillou b. ? d. Phil. Aug. 30, 1955.

G131B1166 Julia Guillou b. ? d. Phil. Oct. 1960.

G131B117 Louis Verrier b. and d. 1847.

G131B118 Mary Valentine Verrier b. Eden Park, Del. Sept. 1848 d. Oct. 28, 1878?

G131B119 Mary Antonio Verrier b. Cuba June 13, 1850 d. ? m. Walter Bradley Whiting.

G131B1191 Florence Whiting.

G131B1192 Valentine Whiting.

G131B1193 Edith Whiting.

G131B11A Francis Paulo Verrier b. and d. Cuba 1853.

G131B11B Elena Verrier b. Cuba 1854 d. Ocean Gate, N. J. 1942 m. Count Hans Bjorn Grasse. Divorced.

G131B11B1 Count Theodore George Grasse, m. Alice Meek (widow of — Sherman).

Palma, Majorca

G131B11C Julia Mary Verrier b. Eden Park, Cuba 1857 d. ?

CORA VICTORINE VERRIER m. LOUIS TIRADO

(G131B112 from above)

G131B1121 Raphael Tirado b. July 21, 1871 d. Puerto Rico 1930 m. Angela Geigel Gonzalez d. P.R. Feb. 22, 1921.

G131B11211 Mary Carmen Tirado b. P.R. Nov. 1902 d. San Juan P.R. April 17, 1953 m. P.R. 1927 Alejandro Herrero b. Carrion de los Condos Valencia, Spain March 1900. See p. 248.

G131B11212 Louis Tirado b. P.R. 1903 m. 1926 Blanche Berraras.

G131B112121 Luis Eduardo Tirado b. 1937.

G131B112122 Mary Blanca Tirado b. 1942.

G131B112123 Carmen Ionia Tirado b. and d.

G131B11213 Angel Tirado b. P.R. Jan. 19, 1905 m. 1st Dec. 31, 1923 Georgine Miller b. York, Pa. Sept. 21, 1905, m. 2nd June 14, 1946 Celsa Pilato b. Cienfuegos, Cuba Jan. 9, 1907. See p. 248.

² Descendant of Sir Horace Mann.

MARY CARMEN TIRADO m. ALEJANDRO HERRERO

(G131B11211 from p. 247) Box 1647 San Juan, Puerto Rico.

G131B112111 Alejandro Herrero Jr. b. May 11, 1928 (Univ. of Mich.)
m. Jan. 12, 1952 Aida Luz Lopez b. San Juan P.R. Oct.
11, 1931.

G131B1121111 Alejandro Francisco Herrero b. P.R. Oct.
13, 1952.

G131B1121112 Jaime Rafael Herrero b. P.R. Dec. 21,
1955.

G131B1121113 Carmen Angela Herrero b. New Jersey
May 15, 1960.

494 Knickerbocker Rd., Tenafly, N.J.

G131B112112 Mary Carmen Angela Herrero b. P.R. March 21, 1930
m. N.Y., March, 1958, Arnold Kaplan.
12-15 36th Ave., Apt. I H, Long Island City, L. I., N.Y.

ANGEL TIRADO m. GEORGINE MILLER

(G131B11213 from p. 247)

G131B112131 Louis Angel Tirado b. N.Y. Oct. 31, 1924 killed World
War II Sept. 4, 1944 Monte Cassino, Italy.

G131B112132 George Tirado, b. N.Y., June 4, 1935, m. June 6, 1954
Emma ———.

G131B1121321 Randy Tirado b. Arizona, Sept. 13, 1959.

G131B112133 Dianne Tirado b. N.Y. Feb. 14, 1940 m. Aug. 31, 1959
Brian Hopkins.

JULIA MARY GARESCHÉ m. ALFRED FRANCIS

(G131B12 from p. 246)

G131B121 Charles Willing Francis b. Eden Park, Del. July 13, 1836
(Holy Cross College) d. St. Louis 1923 m. 1st St. L. Aug. 2,
1860 Eulalia Maguire d. St. L. 1874, m. 2nd Marie Amelia
Provenchère (Maryville) b. St. L. 1856, d. St. L. April 29,
1918. See below.

G131B122 Arthur Garesché Francis b. Eden Park, Del., March 7, 1838
d. St. L. Dec. 20, 1860. Unmarried.

G131B123 Cora Mary Francis b. Swanwyck, Wil. Dec. 16, 1839-40? d.
Eden Park, Del. July 12, 1854.

CHARLES WILLING FRANCIS m. 1st EULALIA MAGUIRE³

(G131B121 from above)

2nd MARIE AMELIA PROVENCHÈRE³

G131B1211 Julia Francis b. St. L. 1861 d. Calif. Feb. 20, 1948. Un-
married.

G131B1212 George Maguire Francis b. St. L. Aug. 18, 1863 (Christian
Brothers) d. 1893. Unmarried.

G131B1213 Arthur Garesché Francis b. St. L. Sept. 27, 1865 (Christian
Brothers) d. Santa Monica, Calif. Aug. 10, 1956 m. St. L.

³ The two wives of Charles Francis were first cousins and descendants of
Pierre Provenchère.

1893 Maude Elizabeth Pease⁴ b. St. L. 1870 d. Santa Monica Dec. 9, 1952.

G131B12131 Louise Francis b. St. L. 1898 (Marymount) m. Los Angeles Oct. 1, 1932 George Hunter Terret b. St. Paul, Minn. 1898 d. 1950 (Georgetown). No children.

1425 Camden Ave., Los Angeles 25, Calif.

G131B1214 Amelia Mary Francis b. and d. St. L. Jan. 1868.

G131B1215 Alice Francis b. St. L. Feb. 26, 1869 d. Providence, R.I. Dec. 3, 1936 m. Warwick R.I. Frank Hail Brown⁵ b. Providence Sept. 5, 1860 (Brown Univ.) d. Warwick 1954. See below.

G131B1216 Alfred Frances b. St. L. 1871 (Christian Brothers, Rolla twin School of Mines) d. Santa Monica Sept. 5, 1944. Unmarried.

G131B1217 Charles Francis b. St. L. 1871 (Christian Brothers) d. twin Santa Monica Feb. 4, 1939. Unmarried.

G131B1218 Corinne Francis b. St. L. 1876 d. Los Angeles 1944 m. Walter Graham Matthews b. England, d. Los A., c. 1938.

G131B1219 Emilie Francis b. St. L. 1878 d. Santa Monica Jan. 18, 1941 m. Royal Ernest Whitney. Divorced. No children.

ALICE FRANCIS m. FRANK HAIL BROWN

(G131B1215 from above)

G131B151 John Francis Brown b. Warwick, R.I. July 16, 1895 (A.B. Brown) m. St. L. April 15, 1925 Eunice Whittemore b. St. L. Oct. 27, 1898.

600 Spring Green Road, Warwick, R.I.

G131B1511 John Francis Brown, Jr. b. Providence Oct. 10, 1926 (A.B. Brown; Ph.D., M.I.T.) m. Oct. 1955 Eleanor Fair b. July 7, 1926 (A.B. Smith).

G131B15111 Deborah Ann Brown b. Oct. 30, 1956.

G131B15112 Marcus Fair Brown b. Oct. 7, 1958.

G131B15113 Alice Francis Brown b. June 2, 1960.

1479 Dean St., Schenectady 9, N. Y.

G131B1512 Alice Francis Brown b. Providence June 27, 1929 (A.B. Wells) m. June 2, 1956 Peter J. Westervelt b. 1919 (A.B.; Ph.D., M.I.T.)

G131B15121 Dirck Edgell Westervelt b. Sept. 5, 1957.

G131B15122 Abby Brown Westervelt b. Jan. 21, 1960.

7 Charles Field St., Providence, R. I.

G131B152 Francis Hail Brown b. Warwick, R.I. Sept. 19, 1899 d. Warwick July 13, 1950 (Brown) m. May 15, 1926 Susanne R. Lewis b. Phil. June 5, 1900 (A.B. Goucher '23).

6 Manor Drive, Warwick, R. I.

⁴ Descendant of Pierre Laclède, co-founder of St. Louis.

⁵ Descendant of family that founded Brown University.

- G131B1521 Elizabeth Francis Brown b. Warwick Jan. 8, 1930 (Goucher) m. Warwick June 17, 1950 Franklin O. Rose, Jr. b. Calif. Oct. 7, 1928 (R. I. School of Design).
 G131B15211 Franklin O. Rose, III b. Warwick Oct. 17, 1951.
 G131B15212 Susanne Junipher Rose b. Providence Jan. 20, 1957.
 G131B15213 Thomas Willing Francis Rose b. Prov. Aug 2, 1958.
 49 Spring Green Rd., Warwick, R. I.
 G131B1522 Henry Anthony Lewis Brown b. Prov. Dec. 23, 1931 (Univ. of R. I. '54).
 G131B1523 Francis Hail Brown, Jr. b. Prov. Dec. 7, 1932 (Univ. of R. I. '55) m. Warwick June 18, 1955 Gail Carr b. July 3, 1936.
 G131B15231 Willard Francis Brown b. Fall River, Mass. April 24, 1957.
 G131B15232 Dorothy Louise Brown b. Fall River, Mass. June 12, 1959.
 240 Seaview Ave., Swansea, Mass.

FRANCIS JOHN GARESCHÉ (FRANK) m. CLARA MALLET
 (G131B18 from p. 246)

- G131B181 Charles Francis Garesché b. Nov. 15, 1859, d. ?
 G131B182 Dr. Arthur John Garesché b. Vulcanville, Calif., Oct. 24, 1860 (Univ. of Pa. '87) d. Victoria, B. C. Sept. 1952, m. 1st Cardenas, Cuba, Maria Teresa Diaz, d. Cardenas Oct. 28, 1894, 2nd Millicent Trimen b. Ventnor, Isle of Wight, Aug. 30, 1873.
 G131B1821 Maria Teresa Garesché b. Vedado Beach, Havana, Oct. 8, 1894, d. Edmonton, Alta. 1947. Entered Precious Blood Order—Sister Mary of the Sacred Heart.
-
- G131B1822 Gladys Garesché b. Victoria March 2, 1905 (Univ. of B. C., A.B.; Univ. of Wash., Lib. Sc.) m. Victoria, Nov. 12, 1938 Charles Walter Cropp b. Portsmouth, Eng., Aug. 31, 1883, d. Victoria, May 4, 1953.
 G131B18221 Brenda Cropp b. Vancouver, B. C., Sept. 27, 1939 (Vancouver School of Art.)
 2238 Harlow Drive, Victoria, B. C.
 G131B183 Cecilia Garesché b. Victoria Oct. 6, 1903 (Univ. of B. C., Soc. Work School) m. Andrew Marshall Lauder b. Chapleau, Ont., July 8, 1901.
 G131B1831 John Richard Lauder b. Seattle, Wash., Nov. 8, 1929 (Univ. of B. C.)
 1460 Olive St., Victoria, B. C.
 G131B183 Alfred Garesché b. July 1863, d. 1866.
 twin
 G131B184 Francis Garesché b. July 1863, d. 1866.
 twin

- G131B185 John Garesché b. 1865, d. 1866.
- G131B186 George Garesché b. 1866, d. Calif. 1935. Unmarried.
- G131B187 Clara Lavinia Garesché b. Victoria 1869, d. Havana 1954, m. Eden Park, Cuba, 1886. José Bauduy Lainé (G131B195, 1st cousin from below). See p. 252.
- G131B188 Louis Garesché b. Victoria, Aug. 6, 1869, d. San Fran. 1944, m. widow with one daughter.
- G131B189 Peter Bauduy Garesché b. Nov. 24, 1871, d. 1888.
- G131B18A Julia Garesché b. and d. Vancouver 1873.
- G131B18B Florence Garesché b. Victoria Nov. 7, 1874 (Beaux Arts, Paris) d. London 1942, m. Norman Dodge Macauley⁶, b. Minneapolis 1871 (Oxford) d. 1919.
- G131B18B1 Helen Macauley b. June 10, 1896, m. 1st Conte Ernesto Geracci b. Catani, Italy, 1890. Divorced. m. 2nd May 4, 1957 Charles Schlager b. New York 1890 (Cornell).
36 East 64th St., New York, N. Y.
- G131B18B2 Marguerite Macauley b. 1898, d. Louvain, Belgium Feb. 20, 1923. Entered Carmelite Convent—Sister Marguerite Thérèse of the Sacred Heart.

MARIE EULALIA GARESCHÉ m. DAMASO LAINÉ

(G131B19 from p. 246)

- G131B191 Eulalia Matilda Lainé b. 1860, d. 1862 Eden Park, Cuba.
- G131B192 Honore Joseph Francis Lainé b. Eden Park, Cuba, Oct. 1864 (Georgetown, Univ. of Pa.) d. Cuba March 14, 1928, m. Marcia Garcia.
- G131B1921 Martica Lainé b. 1924, m. Abelardo Martinez. Divorced.
- G131B193 Dr. Damaso Théodore Lainé b. Eden Park, Cuba, Jan. 11, 1866 (Georgetown, Univ. of Pa., M.D.) d. Bryn Mawr, Pa., Nov. 8, 1938, m. 1st Charleston, West Va., Dec. 8, 1896 Lana Hayes Jones (widow of Wm. Bolton Dixon with one daughter, Wilhelmina), d. Sept. 24, 1911, m. 2nd 1921 Mary Cross (widow of Rollin White). See p. 252.
- G131B194 Marie Josepha Lainé b. Eden Park, Cuba, Dec. 13, 1866, d. Havana, Oct. 3, 1961, m. Eden Park, June 6, 1887 Adolpho Breton Santa Maria y Breton Deschappelles, (D11124271, cousin from p. 214). See p. 217.
- G131B195 José M. Bauduy Lainé b. Eden Park, Cuba, Dec. 7, 1869, d. Havana 1939, m. 1886 Eden Park, Clara Garesché (G131B187 from above). See p. 252.
- G131B196 Alberto Tomas Lainé b. Eden Park, Cuba, Dec. 21, 1871, d. Havana April 1950, m. Malvina Siblesz y Caragol. No children.

⁶ Collateral descendant of Thomas Babington Macauley, English historian.

DR. DAMASO LAINÉ m. LANA HAYES JONES (DIXON)

(G131B193 from p. 251)

G131B1931 Lana Marie Hayes Lainé b. April 30, 1905, m. 1st Jan. 2, 1928 Randolph Holladay. Divorced. m. 2nd Aug. 10, 1940 Wallace Leonard Alexander, d. June 11, 1949.

Newton Road, Villanova, Pa.

G131B19311 Lana Lainé Holladay b. Jan. 22, 1929, m. Oct. 30, 1949 Russell H. Crawford.

G131B193111 Lana Lainé Crawford b. March 17, 1951.

G131B193112 Mary Dana Crawford b. Nov. 6, 1952.

G131B193113 Dorothy Anne Crawford b. May 13, 1957.

State Road, Devon, Pa.

G131B19312 Wallace Bolton Alexander b. Dec. 20, 1943.

JOSÉ M. BAUDUY LAINÉ m. CLARA GARESCHÉ

(G131B195 from p. 251)

(G131B187 from p. 251)

G131B1951 Floreta Lainé b. Havana 1889.

G131B1952 Eulalia Lainé b. Havana 1897, m. Havana 1917 José Salazar (Manhattan College).

G131B19521 Eulalia (Lalita) Salazar b. Havana 1921, m. 1952 Robert McIntyre.

G131B195211 Roberto Antonio McIntyre b. Havana 1953.

G131B195212 Jean Carlos McIntyre b. Feb. 23, 1957.

2748 34th St., Port Arthur, Texas

G131B19522 José Damaso Salazar, Jr. b. Havana 1929 (Univ. of Havana) m. Havana Sept. 16, 1951 Marta Galbis Rigol b. Jan. 16, 1929.

G131B195221 Maria Cristina Eulalia Salazar b. Havana June 28, 1952.

G131B195222 Ricardo Damaso Salazar b. Havana Feb. 20, 1954.

G131B195223 José Antonio Salazar b. Havana July 5, 1956.

G131B195224 Alberto Bauduy Salazar b. Havana Aug. 7, 1958.

54 Tracy Dr., High Ridge, Manchester, Conn.

Chapter XIII — Section 3

VITAL MARIE GARESCHÉ m. MIMIKA LOUISE BAUDUY

(G131B2 from p. 245)

(B11112 from p. 230)

- G131B21 Col. Julius Peter Garesché b. Cuba, Apr. 26, 1821 (Georgetown, West Point), killed Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862 m. St. Louis, Feb. 17, 1849, Mariquitta de Lauréal b. Guadeloupe, July 6, 1830, d. St. L., Feb. 16 1871. See below.
- G131B22 Alexander John P. Garesché b. Cuba, March 1, 1822 (Georgetown, St. Louis Univ. A.B., '42; A.M., '48, LL.D., '65), d. St. Louis, Nov. 10, 1896 m. Cincinnati, 1849, Laura Van Zandt (widow, Mrs. Francis Carnes) b. N. Y., March 15, 1823, d. St. L., Oct. 13, 1909. See below.
- G131B23 Frederick Paul Garesché, Society of Jesus, b. Cuba, Aug. 28, 1825 (St. Louis Univ., A.B., '43), d. Cincinnati, Dec. 8, 1910.
- G131B24 Ferdinand Louis Garesché b. N. Y., Dec. 7, 1827 (St. Louis Univ. A.B., '44), d. St. Louis, May 16, 1903 m. St. L., July 3, 1855, Rosella Marie Hicks b. Louisiana, 1833, d. St. L., Jan. 2, 1907. See p. 261.
- G131B25 Louis Garesché b. Eden Park, Del., Oct., 1829, d. June, 1830.
- G131B26 Mary Elizabeth Garesché b. Eden Park, Del., March 24, 1832, d. Phil., Oct. 26, 1876, m. St. L., Feb. 22, 1854, Joseph Parker Norris III, b. Phil., Jan. 27, 1826, d. Phil., Nov. 18, 1887. (Univ. of Pa.) See p. 263.
- G131B27 Elizabeth Amelia Garesché (Lilly), b. Eden Park, Del., Aug. 6, 1837, (Visitation Acad., Frederick, Md.), d. Flushing, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1929, m. St. Louis, Feb. 10, 1857, Edward Tilghman Farish, b. Woodville, Miss., Aug. 9, 1833, (St. Louis Univ., A.B., '52, A.M., '54, LL.D., '79), d. St. L., July 21, 1904. See p. 265.

COL. JULIUS P. GARESCHÉ m. MARIQUITTA DE LAURÉAL

(G131B21 from above)

- G131B211 Julius Garesché, b., d., Fort Brown, Texas, Oct. 23, 1850.
- G131B212 Marie Louise Garesché, b., d. Fort Brown, June 21, 1851.
- G131B213 Marie Garesché, b. St. L., May 2, 1852, d. St. L., Jan. 1891.
- G131B214 Octavia Garesché, b. March 25, 1854, Fort Brown, d. Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1923.
- G131B215 Louis Joseph Garesché, b. St. L., June 30, 1856, (West Point, St. Louis U.), d. Washington, D. C., June, 1930, m. Gertrude—d. c. 1940.
- G131B2151 Gertrude Mariquitta Garesché, b. St. L., Jan., 1900—d. childhood.
- G131B216 Edgar J. Daniel Garesché, b. and d. Wash., D. C., 1858.
- G131B217 Alexander de Lauréal Garesché, b. Jan., 1860, d. Feb., 1861.
- G131B218 Adèle Marie Garesché, b. Wash., D. C., Feb. 11, 1862, d. St. L., May 27, 1896. Entered Visitation Convent, St. Louis, 1885—Sister Francis Joseph.

ALEXANDER J. P. GARESCHÉ m. Laura Van Zandt¹ (Carnes)

(G131B22 from above)

- G131B221 Alexander J. B. Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 27, 1850, (St. (twin) Louis U.), d. St. L. March, 1916, m. Caroline Dietrich, b. March, 1851, Cincinnati, d. St. L., April 14, 1900.
- G13B2211 Edward F. Garesché, S.J., b. St. L., Dec. 27, 1876, (St. Louis Univ., A.B.; Washington Univ., LL.B.),

¹ Descendant of Wynant Van Zandt, early Dutch settler of New York.

d. Framingham, Mass., Oct. 2, 1960.

G131B222 Eugene F. Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 27, 1850, d. St. L., Jan. (twin) 18, 1877, (Fordham, Georgetown, St. Louis Univ.), m. Elizabeth von Phul Taylor (after his death she married Abe Block).

G131B2221 William McRea Garesché, b. Sept., 1877, d. Oct. 23, 1909, m. 1897, Mary Félicité Tillman, b. Aug. 10, 1877, d. Calif., Oct. 30, 1947. (After his death she married John Stands Finkenbeiner). See below.

G131B223 William A. Garesché, b. St. L., 1852 (Georgetown A.B., St. Louis Univ.), d. St. L., March, 1905, m. Collinsville, Ill., 1873, Mary Brown, b. 1854, d. Chicago, Aug. 7, 1911. See p. 255.

G131B224 Dr. Henry S. Garesché, b. St. L., Nov. 3, 1853 (Georgetown, St. Louis Univ., A.B., '73, M.A., '75; Mo. Med. College, M.D., '76), d. St. L., April 3, 1878.

G131B225 Julius J. F. Garesché, b. 1855 and d. 1857, St. Louis.

G131B226 Edmond Aloysius Bernoudy Garesché, b. St. L., July 6, 1857, d. N. Y., Jan. 30, 1899 (Georgetown, Jesuit Institute, Montreal, St. Louis Univ., LL.B.), m. Emma Wortley Jennings, b. April 21, 1859, d. St. L., Dec. 22, 1949. See p. 257.

G131B227 Juliette Louise Garesché, b. Jan. 8, 1859 (Maryville), d. Oct. 7, 1897, St. Joseph's Protectory, Norristown, Pa. Entered Good Shepherd Order, Mother Mary of St. Laura.

G131B228 Serena Garesché b. 1862, d. St. L., 1879.

G131B229 Arthur Francis Garesché, b. Nov. 6, 1862, d. Chicago, Nov. 16, 1942, (St. Louis Univ., Jesuit Colleges in Montreal and Austria) m. Alice Lawrason Churchill, b. St. L., Feb. 25, 1863, d. Chicago, Sept. 3, 1952. See p. 261.

WILLIAM McREA GARESCHÉ m. MARY FELICITE TILLMAN²
(G131B2221 from above)

G131B22211 Ferdinand Tillman Garesché, b. St. Louis, Nov. 10, 1899, m. 1st Ellen Middlekauf. Divorced. m. 2nd Mary Isabelle McMahon, b. Portland, Ore.

1774 14th Ave., San Francisco, Calif.

G131B222111 (by 1st marriage) Marie Louise Dorene Garesché b. Calif. July 13, 1932 (Univ. South. Calif.) m. Joshua Tree, Calif. Oct. 8, 1960 John Merian (Univ. of Vermont)

G131B2221111 Peter John Merian, b. Salina Kansas, Sept. 4, 1961.

G131B22212 Marie Elise Garesché, b. St. Louis, Dec. 22, 1901 (Visitation, St. Louis) d. Van Nuys, Calif. Dec. 23, 1960, m. W. Elwyn Roberts b. Atlanta, Ga. June 5, 1899. See below.

G131B22213 Thérèse Garesché, b. St. Louis, Nov. 26, 1908, (Visitation St. Louis), m. Santa Monica, Calif., Aug. 7, 1926, George Hill Goddard, b. St. Louis, March 15, 1901. See p. 255.

MARIE ELISE GARESCHÉ m. W. ELWYN ROBERTS

(G131B22212 from above) 12629 Washington Pl., Los Angeles 66, Calif.

G131B222121 Mary Elise Roberts b. St. Louis Dec. 4, 1923 m. William P. Myers b. Chattanooga, Tenn. March 23, 1923.

² Descendant of Pierre Provenchère, and of Dr. Antoine Saugrain, early St. Louis physician.

G131B2221211 William M. Myers, b. Calif., Feb. 4, 194 -.
 G131B2221212 Robert M. Myers b. Calif. Oct. 4, 1950.
 G131B2221213 Elise M. Myers b. Calif. Sept. 24, 1958.
 6845 Nevada Ave., Canoga Park, Calif.

G131B222122 William E. Roberts b. St. Louis Jan. 13, 1925.

G131B222123 Jane Thérèse Roberts b. St. Louis Feb. 11, 1934 m. Al-
 phonsus Thimmesch b. Dubuque, Iowa, April 24, 1828.

G131B2221231 Judith Elise Thimmesch, b. Calif. Jan. 21,
 1956.

G131B2221232 Victoria Thimmesch, b. Calif., Feb. 25,
 1959.

23344 Hamlin Ave., Canoga Park, Calif.

THERESE GARESCHÉ m. GEORGE HILL GODDARD

(G131B22213 from p. 254) 8145 Langdon Ave., Van Nuys, Calif.

G131B222131 Ann Garesché Goddard b. Hollywood, Calif. April 2,
 1929 m. Nov. 1949 Arthur Wayne Seward b. Feb. 15,
 1921.

G131B2221311 Terri-Ann Seward b. Calif. Dec. 17, 1950.

G131B2221312 John Wayne Seward b. Cal. Aug. 2, 1954.

13952 Calvert Ave. Van Nuys, Calif.

G131B222132 Richard H. Goddard b. May 18, 1930, Calif. m. June 9,
 1956 Patricia Hogg b. Indianapolis, Ind. Jan. 29, 1924.

G131B2221321 George Hill Goddard b. Cal. Nov. 20, 1957.

G131B2221322 Richard Leon Goddard b. Cal. Jan. 17, 1959.

G131B222133 James Lucas Goddard b. Hollywood, Calif. July 1, 1931,
 m. June 1952 Betty Jean Heim.

G131B2221331 Thérèse Goddard b. Calif. May 28, 1953.

G131B2221332 Steven Hill Goddard b. Cal. Oct. 7, 1954.

G131B2221333 James Lucas Goddard Jr. b. Calif. Nov.
 22, 1955.

WILLIAM A. GARESCHÉ m. MARY BROWN³

(G131B223 from p. 254)

G131B2231 Marie Garesché b. Aug. 12 1874 d. Chicago, June 2, 1940
 m. Aug. 12, 1896, Count Vincent de Rioux de Messimy b.
 St. Pierre, Martinique, July 23, 1864 (Sorbonne) d. Chicago
 Aug. 17, 1950.

G131B22311 Pauline de Messimy b. March 8, 1899, m. 1st
 Chicago 1921, Cornelius Reece b. May 22, 1896,
 d. Jan. 26, 1945. m. 2nd, Chicago, 1933 James
 Overholt, b. Sept. 15, 1900. See below.

G131B2232 Vital Garesché b. Collinsville, Ill. 1875 d. St. Louis April
 14, 1925 (St. Louis Univ., Benton College of Law) m. 1896
 Katherine Rowe b. 1877 d. 1953.

G131B22321 Alexander Rowe A. Garesché b. St. Louis
 1896 (St. Louis Univ. LL.B) m. St. Louis, 1922
 Grace Taylor b. 1896. See p. 256.

G131B22322 Rebecca Garesché b. St. Louis 1898 d. Calif.
 1941 m. 1918 Henry Farnsworth Bisbee (Univ.
 of Mo.) (After her death he married Nan Bre-
 unanem.) See p. 256.

**PAULINE DE MESSIMY m. 1st CORNELIUS REECE,
 2nd JAMES OVERHOLT**

(G131B22311 from above) 809 Greenleaf Ave., Glencoe, Ill.

G131B223111 Hollingsworth Reece b. Chicago Oct. 1922 (Stoneleigh

³ Descendant of General Daniel Bissell.

College, Amer. Acad. of Art) m. Chicago Oct. 1943 Frederick Foster Messier (Wayne Univ.)

G131B2231111 Pamela Diane Messier b. Oct. 3, 1944.

G131B2231112 Wendy Susan Messier b. April 18, 1948.

G131B2231113 Linda Ann Messier b. Feb. 10, 1952

8 Armstrong Road, Morristown, N.J.

G131B2231112 Peter Reece b. Chicago 1924 (Univ. of Ill.) m. July 1954 Barbara Swain b. 1931 (Oxford Univ., Nat. College of Education)

G131B2231121 James Michael Reece b. Nov. 16, 1956.

G131B2231122 Richard Patrick Reece b. June 6, 1958.

G131B2231123 Peter Garesché Reece b. Oct. 7, 1960.

385 Fairview Park, Crystal Lake, Ill.

A. ROWE GARESCHÉ m. GRACE TAYLOR

(G131B223211 from p. 255) 4440 Lindell Blvd., St. Louis 8, Mo.

G131B2232111 Jane Taylor Garesché b. St. Louis 1925 (Nat. College of Education) m. St. Louis 1955 George R. McMullen (Cornell '39)

G131B22321111 George R. McMullen Jr. b. Detroit, Mich. 1957.

G131B22321112 Alexandra Watson McMullen b. Detroit 1959.

16832 St. Paul, Grosse Pointe, Mich.

G131B2232112 Emma Lee Garesché b. St. L. Oct. 4, 1927 (Penn, Hall Jr. College) m. St. L., 1955 Richard J. Collins b. St. L., Nov. 18, 1925 (Tufts A.B., Univ. of Va. LL.B.)

G131B22321121 Grace Taylor Collins b. St. L., Aug. 13, 1956.

G131B22321122 Corinne Whitelaw Collins b. St. L., Oct. 7, 1960.

635 W. Polo Drive, St. Louis, Mo.

G131B2232113 Marie Vital Garesché b. St. L., 1936 (Manhattanville '58). Entered Franciscan Missionaries of Mary—Sister Mary of St. Michael.

Providence, R.I.

REBECCA GARESCHÉ m. HENRY FARNSWORTH BISBEE

(G131B223212 from p. 255)

G131B2232121 Patricia Bisbee b. St. L., May 25, 1919 (Wells, U.C.L.A.) m. Los Angeles, Dec. 7, 1939, Parker Jameson b. San Francisco Aug. 15, 1916, (U.C.L.A.)

G131B22321211 Jennifer Anne Jameson b. Long Beach, Calif. 1941.

G131B22321212 Christopher Jameson b. Long Beach, 1942.

G131B22321213 Hilary Jameson b. and d. 1947.

3424 Timberview, Dallas 29, Texas.

G131B2232122 Dr. Rowe Henry Farnsworth Bisbee b. El Paso, Texas, 1920 (Yale '41, Washington Univ. M.D.) d. Wichita, Kansas, Feb. 18, 1961 m. 1942 Joanne Klauser, b. Toledo, O. 1919 (Univ. of Toledo '40)

G131B22321221 Henry Farnsworth Bisbee b. Toledo, 1944.

G131B22321222 Josephine Rebecca Bisbee b. Seattle, Wash. 1946.

- G131B22321223 Rebecca Garesché Bisbee b. Ada, Okla., 1948.
6542 East 9th St., Wichita 14, Kansas.
- G131B2232123 William Bisbee, b. 1924, m. 1st, 2nd, 3rd.
G131B22321231 ----- Bisbee, Feb. 1961.
- G131B2232124 Ernest Farnsworth Bisbee, b. St. L., June 2, 1926 (Univ. of Calif. B.S., M.A., Cand. Ph.D.) m. 1955, La Verne Davis, b. Dupree, S.D., Jan. 8, 1928.
G131B22321241 Suzanne Garesché Bisbee, b. San Francisco, Aug. 18, 1957.
G131B22321242 Victoire Thayer Bisbee, b. May 7, 1960. 2523 Tulare Ave., El Cerrito, Calif.
- G131B2232125 Mary Katherine Bisbee, b.c. 1928, m. San Marino, Calif. June, 1950, Thomas William Grant Jr.
G131B22321251 Mary Anne Grant, b. Los Angeles, 1951.
G131B22321252 Michael Grant, b. and d. 1953, Los Angeles.
G131B22321253 Mary Elizabeth Grant, b. Santa Barbara, 1955.
G131B22321254 Mary Katherine Grant, b. Los Angeles, 1958.
G131B22321255 Kevin Grant, b. Los Angeles, July 1960. 1012 Mill Road, S. Pasadena, Calif.

EDMOND A. B. GARESCHÉ m. EMMA JENNINGS⁴

(G131B226 from p. 254)

- G131B2261 Laura Garesché, b. St. L., 1881, d. St. L., Feb., 1956, m. Chicago, Oct. 17, 1901, Chester B. White, b. 1878, d. South America, 1937.
G131B22611 Douglas van Zandt White, b. Feb. 27, 1903.
G131B22612 Chester Bailey White, b. June 25, 1904. St. Louis, Mo.
- G131B2262 Adelaide Garesché, b. St. L., Aug., 1883, d. Holland, Mich., July, 1959, m. St. L., Nov., 1906, William Francis Benoist, b. St. L., 1881. See p. 258.
- G131B2263 Eugene des Chapelles Garesché, b. St. L., Feb. 12, 1885, d. Tampico, Mexico, Feb. 21, 1943, m. Tuxpan, Mexico, July 15, 1926, Matilde Martinez, b. Tuxpan, March 14, 1900. See p. 258.
- G131B2264 William Henry Jennings Garesché, b. Sept. 10, 1886, (Georgetown), d. South Carolina, June 5, 1954, m. St. L., Sept. 4, 1911, Virginia McBlair, b. June, 1886. See p. 259.
- G131B2265 Edmond Aloysius Bernoudy Garesché b. St. L., July 3, 1888, d. St. L., June 26, 1957, (St. Louis Univ. LL.B.), m. St. L., Jan. 10, 1929, Nelle Clarke Ambrose, b. Nevada, Mo., April 13, 1902, (Columbia Univ. '26). d. St. L., Mar. 5, 1962. See p. 259.
- G131B2266 Claude Francis Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 21, 1890, m. New York, Jan. 26, 1923, Mary Wesley Prather Knapp, b. St. L., Oct. 13, 1894 (Maryville '13). See p. 260.
- G131B2267 Alfred Van Zandt Garesché, b. St. L., April 8, 1893. Missouri Athletic Club, St. Louis, Mo.
- G131B2268 Emma Wortley Garesché, b. St. L., Feb. 14, 1895, m. St.

⁴ Descendant of Peter Montague, member of House of Burgesses, Virginia; and of de Moliar, brother of Priscilla Alden.

L., Nov. 16, 1916, Stephen Douglas Barlow Houser, b. Aug. 28, 1892 (Yale '14). See p. 260.

ADELAIDE GARESCHÉ m. WILLIAM F. BENOIST

(G131B2262 from p. 257) 240 Pendleton Ave., Palm Beach, Fla.

G131B22621 Edmond Garesché Benoist, b. St. L., Aug. 11, 1908, d. Chicago, July 12, 1957, (Dartmouth).

G131B22622 Elmira Lee Benoist, b. Chicago, May 27, 1912, m. Chicago, April 18, 1936, Norman Ibsen, b. Aug. 7, 1895.
2444 Lakeview, Chicago, Ill.

G131B22623 William Francis Benoist, Jr., b. Evanston, Ill., Feb. 18, 1922, (Dartmouth), m. Richmond, Va., March 13, 1945, Irving Royster Simpson,⁵ b. Norfolk, Va., Oct. 24, 1924, (William and Mary).

G131B226231 Irving Royster Benoist, b. Norfolk, Va., May 13, 1946.

G131B226232 William Francis Benoist III, b. Lake Forest, Ill., June 9, 1950.

G131B226233 Gray Garesché Benoist, b. Lake Forest, May 2, 1952.

G131B226234 Anne Bradley Benoist, b. Lake Forest, Aug. 16, 1955.

765 Willow Road, Winnetka, Ill.

EUGENE DES CHAPELLES GARESCHÉ m. MATILDE MARTINEZ

(G131B2263 from p. 257) Bella Vista 302, Tampico, Tampa, Mexico.

G131B22631 Pierre Alexander Garesché, b. Tuxpan, Mexico, May 18, 1927, (Wash. Univ. B.S. Eng.), m. Chicago, 1952, Gail Thormahlen, b. Chicago, Dec. 7, 1926.

G131B226311 André des Chapelles Garesché, (Adopted) b. Afton, Wyo., May 7, 1949.

G131B226321 Gail Marie Garesché, b. Chicago, Sept 17, 1952.

G131B226313 Suzanne Lucille Garesché, b. Chicago, Dec. 23, 1953.

G131B226314 Pierre Alexander Garesché Jr., b. Oak Park, Ill., June 9, 1956.

G131B226315 Juliette Anne Garesché, b. Melrose Park, Ill., April 7, 1958.

810 S. 2nd Ave. Maywood, Ill.

G131B22632 Des Chapelles Charles Garesché, b. Tuxpan, Aug. 6, 1928, d. Tampico, Feb. 24, 1944.

G131B22633 Eugene William Garesché, b. Tuxpan, July 23, 1929, m. Evanston, Ill., 1951, Arlene Lojas, b. Chicago, Sept. 19, 1935.

G131B226331 Deborah Garesché, b. Berwyn, Ill., March 9, 1955.

G131B226332 Eugene des Chapelles Garesché II, b. Berwyn, Sept. 11, 1958.

3633 W. Oakdale, Chicago, Ill.

G131B22634 Emma Lucille Garesché, b. Tuxpan, April 4, 1931.

G131B22635 Matilde Helen Garesché, b. Tampico, Oct. 7, 1932, m. Chicago, Oct. 11, 1952, Martin Banuelos, b. San Luis Potosi, Mexico, Sept. 23, 1930.

G131B226351 Martin Eugene Banuelos, b. Chicago, Sept. 4, 1953.

⁵ Collateral descendant of General Robert E. Lee.

- G131B226352 George Arthur Banuelos, b. Chicago, March 14, 1956.
- G131B226353 Diana Martha Banuelos, b. C., Oct. 15, 1957. 1540 Claremont, Chicago, Ill.
- G131B22636 Christy William Garesché, b. Tampico, Jan. 20, 1934, m. Oak Park, Ill., Nov. 14, 1958, Evelyn Kibling, b. Sept 3, 1940. 2600 N. Kimball, Chicago, Ill.
- G131B22637 Claude Francis Garesché, b. Tampico, April 5, 1935.
- G131B22638 Adelaide Nelle Garesché, b. Tampico, Sept. 8, 1936, m. Chicago, March 6, 1953, Joseph Louis Chiarella, b. Tampico, July 7, 1933.
- G131B226381 Joseph Chiarella, b. Chicago, Dec. 24, 1953.
- G131B226382 Edward Chiarella, b. Chicago, Jan. 9, 1956.
- G131B226383 David Chiarella, b. Chicago, Feb. 27, 1959. 2112 W. Lemoyne, Chicago, Ill.
- G131B22639 Evelyn Juliette Garesché, b. Tampico, July 4, 1938, m. Tampico, July 13, 1960, Carlos Ceruera.

W. HENRY JENNINGS (HARRY) GARESCHÉ m. VIRGINIA McBLAIR

(G131B2264 from p. 257)

McClellanville, N.C.

- G131B22641 William McBlair Garesché, b. St. L., Dec. 12, 1912, (Univ. of Mo.), m. New York, Oct. 14, 1944 Berthe Arsenault, b. June 13, 1919.
- G131B226411 Renée Marie Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 4, 1945.
- G131B226412 Virginia McBlair Garesché, b. St. L., March 21, 1948.
- G131B226413 William Henry Jennings Garesché II, b. St. L., May 20, 1951. 451 N. Geyer Road, Kirkwood, Mo.
- G131B22642 Virginia Garesché, b. St. L., Aug. 21, 1914, (Mary Institute), m. New York, 1940, Edmond George Thomas, b. St. L., May 4, 1912, (Yale '33).
- G131B226421 Michael Stanley Thomas, b. New York, July 9, 1941, (Yale), d. Cambridge, Mass, July, 1960.
- G131B226422 Elisabeth Garesché Thomas, b. New York, Feb. 12, 1946.
- G131B226423 Juliet Mephram Thomas, b. New York, Sept. 21, 1949.

300 Springfield, Chestnut Hill, Pa.

EDMOND A. B. GARESCHÉ m. NELLE CLARK AMBROSE⁶

(G131B2265 from p. 257)

6 Godwin Lane, St. Louis, Mo.

- G131B22651 Edmond Aloysius Bernoudy Garesché III, b. St. L., Feb. 20, 1930, (Princeton '52), m. St. L., June 25, 1952, Diane Carol Raith.
- G131B226511 Diane Raith Garesché, b. St. L., July 12, 1953.
- G131B226512 Christy Hereford Garesché, b. S. L., Sept. 17, 1957. 9240 Old Bonhomme Rd., St. Louis, Mo.
- G131B22652 Inez Hereford Garesché, b. St. L., Sept. 17, 1932, (Vassar), m. St. L., Feb. 14, 1953, Richard Joseph Bender, b. Eliza-

⁶ Descendant of Baron Mowbray, signer of Magna Carta.

beth, N. J., March 3, 1922, (Princeton '44).

G131B226521 Richard Joseph Bender Jr., b. St. L., Jan. 6, 1954.

G131B226522 Cynthia Garesché Bender, b. St. L., June 11, 1955.

G131B226523 Robert Garesché Bender, b. St. L., Aug. 8, 1959.

G131B226524 Albert Bender, b. St. L., April, 1961.

1717 S. McKnight Rd., St. Louis, Mo.

CLAUDE F. GARESCHÉ m. M. WESLEY KNAPP⁷

(G131B2266 from p. 257) 53 Hillside Ave., Short Hills, N. J.

G131B22661 Claudia Françoise Garesché, b. N.Y., Nov. 29, 1923, (Vassar) m. Short Hills, N. J., May 24, 1947, Richard Lewis Neale, b. Cleveland, Ohio, July 22, 1921, (Yale '43).

G131B226611 Richard Garesché Neale, b. N. Y., May 1, 1948.

G131B226612 Patricia Wesley Neale, b. N.Y., June 6, 1950.

G131B226613 Claudie Françoise Neale, b. Mt. Kisco, N.Y., Jan. 16, 1953.

G131B226614 Peter Charles Neale, b. Mt. Kisco, N.Y., July 3, 1956.

Millwood Road, Mt. Kisco, N.Y.

G131B22662 Edmond Louis Garesché, b. N.Y., Aug. 25, 1925 (Harvard '46) killed in action as paratrooper, Essen, Germany, April 14, 1945. Buried U.S. Military Cemetery, Holland.

G131B22663 Mary Patricia Garesché, b. N.Y., April 24, 1927, (Manhattanville), d. East Orange, N.J., Feb. 10, 1949.

G131B22664 Thomas Knapp Garesché, b. N.Y., Jan. 4, 1932 (Fordham '55)

New York.

EMMA W. GARESCHÉ m. S. DOUGLAS B. HOUSER

(G131B2268 from p. 257) 709 Skinker Blvd., St. Louis, Mo.

G131B22681 Nancy Malotte Houser, b. St. L., Sept. 8, 1918, (Miss Porter's), m. St. L., Feb. 10, 1939, Stuart Hoxton Smith, b. Dec. 1, 1911, (Univ. of Pa.)

G131B226811 Stuart Hoxton Smith Jr., b. St. L., Nov. 25, 1939, (Westminster).

G131B226812 Andrew Garesché Smith, b. St. L., Nov. 5, 1946.

G131B226813 Judith Thompson Smith, b. St. L., Oct. 7, 1952.

66 Briarcliff Lane, St. Louis, Mo.

G131B22682 Stephen Douglas Barlow Houser Jr., b. St. L., May 6, 1920, (Yale '45) m. St. L., March 31, 1947, Lynn Cunningham, b. Minneapolis, March 11, 1926.

G131B226821 Lynn Barclay Houser, b. Chicago, March 24, 1948.

G131B226822 Nancy Garesché Houser, b. Lake Forest, Ill., Sept. 2, 1950.

G131B226823 Stephen Douglas Barlow Houser III, b. Hartford, Conn., Feb. 19, 1952.

G131B226824 Peter Montague Houser, b. Indianapolis, Aug. 22, 1953.

G131B226825 William Cunningham Houser, b. New Or-

⁷ Descendant of Pierre Laclède. co-founder of St. Louis.

leans, June 17, 1955.

G131B226826 Thomas Mitchell Houser, b. New Orleans, Feb. 15, 1957.

G131B226827 Edmond Garesché Houser, b. New Orleans, Sept. 18, 1959.

7733 St. Charles Ave., New Orleans, La.

G131B22683 Jane Wortley Houser, b. St. L., March 26, 1922, (Miss Porter's), m. New York, May 15, 1943, Albert Henry Bell Jr., b. Waco, Texas, Oct. 20, 1915, (Univ. of Texas '37).

G131B226831 Stephen Garesché Bell, b. St. L., Oct. 18, 1944.

G131B226832 Sally Henry Bell, b. Dallas Sept. 8, 1948.

G131B226833 Polly Jennings Bell, b. St. L., June 13, 1953.
4041 Glenwick Lane, Dallas, Texas.

G131B22684 Peter Montague Houser, b. St. L., Feb. 11, 1925, d. St. L., Feb. 5, 1929.

G131B22685 James Garesché Houser, b. St. L., Feb. 21, 1931, (Univ. of Mo. A.B. '54; Univ. of Oregon M.A., '61), m. San Francisco, Aug. 26, 1958, Sue Ann Slauser, b. San F., Aug. 8, 1936 (Univ. of Oregon '58, M.A. '61)

St. Louis.

ARTHUR FRANCIS GARESCHÉ m. ALICE LAWRASON CHURCHILL⁸

(G131B229 from p. 254)

G131B2291 Frederick Churchill Garesché, b. St. L., Nov. 2, 1886, d. St. L., July 2, 1889.

G131B2292 Francis Van Zandt Garesché, b. St. L., June 10, 1888, d. St. L., Aug. 19, 1905.

G131B2293 Albert Levering Garesché, b. St. L., Oct. 17, 1891.

G131B2294 Jerome Keating Garesché, b. St. L., May 18, 1893, (St. Louis Univ.).

1553 Juneway Terrace, Chicago, Ill.

G131B2295 Lawrason Creighton Garesché, b. St. L., July 14, 1894, d. Florida, Oct. 24, 1957, m. Baltimore Sept., 1919 Gladys Bonney, b. Balt., July 5, 1898.

G131B22951 Winston Lawrason Garesché, b. Detroit, June, 1920, (Va. Polytechnic Institute, Pa. Military College), m. Balt., April 3, 1943, Elizabeth Archer Mundy, b. Balt., Dec. 10, 1921, (Univ. of Md., St. Joseph Hosp. School of Nursing).

G131B229511 Gary Hunter Dennis Garesché, b. Aug. 18, 1950.

627 Magnolia Drive, Maitland, Fla.

FERDINAND LOUIS GARESCHÉ m. ROSELLA HICKS

(G131B24 from p. 253)

G131B241 Marie Louise Garesché, b. Nov. 8, 1856, (Sorbonne), d. St. L., April 2, 1943. Unmarried.

G131B241 Marie Amelia Garesché, b. St. L., Sept. 19, 1858, (Maryville), d. St. L., Nov. 17, 1944. Unmarried.

G131B243 Marie Rosella Garesché, b. St. L., July 29, 1861, (St. Vincent's Acad.), d. Tampa, Fla., Nov. 2, 1951. Unmarried.

G131B244 Julius McLane Garesché, b. St. L., 1863, (St. Louis Univ.), d. St. L., May 20, 1948. Unmarried.

⁸ Descendant of James Creighton Churchill. the whip of the Senate, c. 1825; of Richard Warren and Isaac Allerton, Mayflower Pilgrims.

- G131B245 Lina Macelite Garesché, b. June 8, 1866, d. St. L., July 17, 1894. Unmarried.
- G131B246 Charles Alexander Garesché, b. St. L., May 23, 1868, (St. Louis Univ.), d. Fond du Lac, Wisc., Aug. 29 1931, m. St. L., Feb. 27, 1911, Marie Louise McDermott, b. St. L., March 3, 1885. See below.
- G131B247 Rosella (Lala) Séran Garesché, b. Bunker Hill, Ill., April 13, 1870 (Columbia Univ. B.S.), d. Holland, Mich., Sept. 23, 1961. Unmarried.
- G131B248 Noémi (Mimi) Hicks Garesché, b. May 11, 1872, St. L., New Haven Normal School of Gymnastics, d. St. L., Sept. 6, 1955. Unmarried.
- G131B249 Ferdinand Aloysius Garesché, b. St. L., Dec. 16, 1875 (St. Louis Univ. A.B. '96; LL.B. '12), d. St. L., Feb. 27, 1939 m. St. L., Nov. 21, 1903, Dorothea Emily O'Brien, b. St. L., Jan. 27, 1880, d. St. L., July 10, 1957. See below.

CHARLES ALEXANDER GARESCHÉ m. MARIE LOUISE McDERMOTT⁹

(G131B246 from above)

- G131B2461 Emilie Mary Garesché, b. St. L., July 4, 1912, (Maryville '34), m. St. L., Oct. 27, 1938, Alfred Henry Hesse, b. June 20, 1911, (Rolla School of Mines B.S., M.A.).
- G131B24611 Susan Louise Hesse, b. Wash., D.C., June 1, 1942, (Maryville '64).
- G131B24612 Virginia Therese Hesse, b. Columbus, Ohio, Sept. 15, 1945.
- G131B24613 Alfred Henry Hesse Jr., b. Oak Park, Ill., Feb. 12, 1948.
11430 79th St., La Grange, Ill.
- G131B2462 Charles Alexander Garesché Jr., b. St. L., Dec. 11, 1913, (Chaminade), d. St. L., Dec. 26, 1954, m. St. L., Sept. 12, 1939, Dorothy Dorr, b. Sept. 10, 1917, (Acad. Sacred Heart). (After his death she married Sam Passen Feb. 10, 1959).
- G131B24621 Anne Alexander Garesché, b. St. L., June 2, 1942.
- G131B24622 Charles A. Garesché III b. St. L., Sept. 7, 1945.
- G131B24623 William Dorr Garesché, b. St. L., Jan. 22, 1948.
- G131B24624 Barbara Cortembert Garesché, b. St. L., July 5, 1949.
- G131B24625 Thomas Jules Garesché, b. St. L., April 3, 1951.
- G131B24625 Mary Susan Garesché, b. St. L., Oct. 24, 1952.
6963 Waterman Ave., St. Louis, Mo.
- G131B2462 John Francis Garesché, b. St. L., Nov. 3, 1914, m. Antoinette Watson, b. Calif., Feb. 14, 1916.

FERDINAND ALOYSIUS GARESCHÉ m. DOROTHEA O'BRIEN

(G131B249 from above)

- G131B2491 Dorothy Marie Garesché, b. Madison, Ill., May 26, 1905, (Maryville A.B. '26, Washington Univ. M.A. '50), m. Madison, Nov. 11, 1930, William King Holland, b. St. L., July 8, 1902, d. St. L., Sept. 11, 1945.
- G131B24911 Garesché William Fitzwilliam Holland, b. St. L., Sept. 9, 1933, (Mercy High).
- G131B24912 Mary Holland, b. and d. St. L., Sept. 25, 1935.

⁹ Descendant of Auguste Chouteau, co-founder of St. Louis.

G131B24913 Francis Dempster King Holland, b. St. L., Oct. 16, 1937, (St. Louis Univ. B.S. '59; Cand. M.A.).

4914 McPherson Ave., St. Louis 8, Mo.

G131B2492 Ferdinand Hicks Garesché, b. July 30, d. Oct. 31, 1907.

G131B2493 John Paul Garesché, b. Madison, Sept. 15, 1908, (A.B. St. Louis Univ. '30), m. St. Joseph, Mo., April 13, 1937, Mary Louise Walsh, b. St. Joseph, Mo., Feb. 11, 1911, (Maryville A.B. '33; St. Louis Univ. M.A. '36).

G131B24931 Elizabeth Walsh Garesché, b. St. L., Feb. 18, 1938, (Maryville A.B. '59), m. St. L., Jan. 30, 1960, Laurent Jean Torno, b. June 13, 1936, (Washington Univ. B. Arch. '62).

G131B249311 Elizabeth Garesché Torno, b. St. L., June 23, 1961.

G131B24932 Mimika Louise Garesché, b. St. L., Jan. 16, 1941, (Maryville '62).

G131B24933 John Ferdinand Garesché, b. St. L., July 24, 1944.

G131B24934 Mary Nicholas Garesché, b. St. L., July 12, 1954.

6311 Washington Ave., St. Louis, Mo.

G131B2494 Robert Aloysius Garesché, b. Madison, Dec. 30, 1910 (St. Louis Univ. A.B. '32) m. St. L., June 16, 1951 Elinor Genevieve O'Keefe, b. Moberly, Mo. Aug. 26, 1914, (Maryville A.B. '37).

404 Perrine St., Farmington, Mo.

G131B2495 Philip Edward Garesché, b. Madison, May 29, 1914, (St. Louis Univ. B.S. '36).

Los Angeles, Calif.

G131B2496 Richard Louis Garesché, b. St. L., June 25, 1920, (St. Louis Univ. B.S. '42), m. St. L., June 14, 1952, LaMay Hawes Capen¹⁰, b. St. L., Feb. 22, 1928, (Mary Institute).

G131B24961 Laura Hawes Garesché, b. St. L., Sept. 25, 1953.

G131B24962 Richard Louis Garesché Jr., b. March 9, 1956.
2 Lenox Place, St. Louis 8, Mo.

MARY ELIZABETH GARESCHÉ m. JOSEPH PARKER NORRIS¹¹

(G131B26 from p. 253)

G131B261 Louise Bauduy Norris, b. and d. St. L., Feb. 3, 1856.

G131B262 Caroline Thomson Norris, b. St. L., Oct. 31, 1857, d. Phil., Sept. 30, 1882, m. Phil., 1881 William Alexander Dick¹², b. July 28, 1855, (Univ. of Pa.), d. June 1944.

G131B2621 Franklin Archibald Dick II, b. Phil., April 2, 1882, (Univ. of Pa.), d. World War I, France Jan. 23, 1918, m. Jean Leonard, b. Salisbury, Md., June 4, 1891. See p. 264.

¹⁰ Descendant of William Aylett, House of Burgesses 1723-26, and Judge Richard Hawes, Confederate Provisional Governor of Kentucky during Civil War.

¹¹ Descendant of Isaac Norris; see Chapter VIII.

¹² Descendant of General Archibald Dick, Quartermaster department, War of the Revolution.

- G131B263 Mary Garesché (Mai) Norris, b. St. L., Nov. 19, 1859, d. West Phil., Dec. 2, 1950, entered Good Shepherd Order—Mother Mary of St. Anthony.
- G131B264 George Washington Norris, b. San Fransico, July 5, 1864, (Univ. of Pa.), d. Phil., May 13, 1942, m. Phil., Jan. 10, 1891, Sarah Fox¹³, b. March 10, 1863, d. Jan. 15, 1952. No children.
- G131B265 Annie Norris, b. Phil., May 27, 1867, d. Phil., May 12, 1873.
- G131B266 Alexander Garesché Norris, b. Phil., July 12, 1868, (Univ. of Pa.), d. Calif., Sept. 21, 1907, m. Cuba, Dec. 2, 1899, Emma del Carmen Wilson y Miyares¹⁴, b. Cuba, Dec. 16, 1871, (Eden Hall), d. Cuba, June 12, 1922.
- G131B2661 Elizabeth Marie del Carmen Norris, b. Cuba, Dec. 6, 1901, (Eden Hall), m. N.Y., Jan. 29, 1931, Hubert A. Jordan, b. British Guiana, Feb. 20, 1893. See below.
- G131B267 Henry Turner Norris, b. Phil., July 3, 1870, d. Phil., March, 1872.
- G131B268 Thomas Lloyd Norris, b. Del., July 12, 1874, d. Phil., June 4, 1876.

FRANKLIN ARCHIBALD DICK II m. JEAN LEONARD

(G131B2621 from p. 263) (After his death she married Edward R. Griffith)

- G131B26211 Franklin Archibald Dick III, b. Phil., Dec. 10, 1913, m. 1939, Marjorie Wise, b. 1916.
- G131B262111 Marjorie MacQueen Dick, b. Seattle, May 18, 1944.
- G131B262112 Elizabeth Story Dick, b. Pasadena, Calif., Oct. 27, 1946.
233 Essex Road, Winnetka, Ill.
- G131B2622 Mai Garesché Norris Dick, b. Salisbury, Md., Jan. 29, 1915, m. 1st. Baltimore, Feb. 1, 1936, Tilghman Goldsborough Pitts., Divorced. m. 2nd, June 5, 1951, Gordon Saulsbury, b. Oct. 6, 1914.
- G131B26221 Mai Garesché Pitts, b. Balt., March, 1940, (Randolph Macon)
16 Baywater Drive, Darien, Conn.

ELIZABETH DEL CARMEN NORRIS m. HUBERT A. JORDAN

(G131B2661 from above) Nordanacres, Buttonwood Road, Berwyn, Pa.

- G131B26611 George William Norris Jordan, b. Phil., Dec. 1, 1933, (Georgetown '55), m. Phil., July 30, 1960, Mary Austin Fox, (Briarcliff).
- G131B266111 George Wm. Norris Jordan, Jr., b. June 1961.
- G131B26612 Anne Marie Garesché Jordan, b. Phil., Dec. 1, 1937, (Eden Hall, Agnes Irwin), m. Berwyn, Pa., June 18, 1959, Ensign William Jenkins Longfellow Jr., (U.S. Naval Academy.)
- G131B266121 William Jenkins Longfellow III, b. Pensacola, Fla., April 4, 1960.
- G131B266122 Michael Jordan Longfellow, b. Feb., 1961, Norfolk, Va.

¹³ Descendant of John Fox, the Quaker.

¹⁴ Descendant of several kings of Spain, including Alphonse X, nephew of St. Ferdinand.

ELIZABETH AMELIA (LILLY) GARESCHÉ m. EDWARD TILGHMAN FARISH¹⁵

(G131B27 from p. 253)

G131B271 Mimika Louise Farish, b. St. L., Sept. 12, 1858, d. Bel. Air, Md., Nov. 25, 1954, (Maryville '76), m. Denver, Colo., May 10, 1900, Arthur Joseph Frith, b. Feb. 23, 1852, Phil., Georgetown, Rensseler Polytechnic Institute), d. Chicago, Nov. 10, 1913.

G131B2711 Edward Randolph Anthony Frith, b. New York, Aug. 11, 1901, d. Chicago, Jan. 14, 1913.

G131B272 John Hamilton Farish, b. St. L., March 5, 1860, (Georgetown), d. St. L., Jan., 1954, m. New Orleans, Sept. 9, 1891, Janet Scott Pierson, b. N.O., Dec. 29, 1870, d. St. L., Jan., 1959. See p. 266.

G131B273 Joseph Bauduy Farish, b. Sept., 1862, d. Frederick City, Md., Oct., 1863.

G131B274 Edward Tilghman Farish, b. July, 1864, d. St. L., 1865.

G131B275 Frederick Garesché Farish, b. St. L., Sept. 14, 1866, d. Bel Air, Md., Aug. 14, 1946, (St. Mary's, Montreal), m. Montreal 1898, Alice Harwood, b. Dec. 21, 1866, d. Jan. 6, 1947.

G131B2751 Edward Tilghman Farish, b. Denver, May 31, 1901, (Leland Stanford '24), m. Flushing, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1931, Virginia Bennet Fox.

G131B27511 Nancy Harwood Farish, b. Flushing, Oct. 9, 1933, (Cornell '55).

G131B27512 Mary Tilghman Farish, b. Flushing, July 20, 1938, (Penn State Univ. '60).

800 Park Ave., Manhasset, L.I., N.Y.

G131B276 Edward Alphonsus Farish, b. St. L., Nov. 12, 1868, (St. Mary's, Montreal), d. Paris, May 28, 1952, m. St. L., June 7, 1898, Caroline M. Giraldin, b. Marseilles, Feb. 2, 1874, d. Paris, Feb. 15, 1955.

G131B2761 Frederick Paul Farish, b. St. L., Feb. 27, 1899, (St. Louis Univ., Washington Univ.), m. Port Deposit, Md., Jan. 3, 1942, Marie Coudon¹⁶, (Maryland Teachers' College).

17 Avenue President Wilson, Paris XVI, France

G131B277 Caroline Hamilton Farish, b. St. L., Sept. 27, 1871, d. Hartford Co., Md., Feb. 21, 1939, m. St. L., June 3, 1891, Edward Anthony Dietrich, b. Cincinnati, Oct. 23, 1851, (St. John's College, Annapolis), d. Hartford Co., Md., Dec. 19, 1934. See p. 267.

G131B278 Juliette Mary Farish, b. St. L., Oct. 12, 1872, d. St. L., Oct. 22, 1939. Unmarried.

G131B279 Joseph Gratz Bauduy Farish, b. St. L., March 27, 1876, (St. Louis Univ., Julien Acad., Paris).

G131B27A Vital Marie Farish, b. and d. June 1879.

¹⁵ Collateral descendant of Tench Tilghman, aide-de-camp of George Washington.

¹⁶ Sister of Henry F. Coudon—see footnote 22.

JOHN HAMILTON FARISH m. JANET SCOTT PIERSON¹⁷

(G131B272 from p. 265)

G131B2721 Dorothy Farish, b. St. L., Nov. 2, 1892, (Maryville), m. St. L., Sept. 15, 1915, John Brodhead, b. June 1, 1888, (Univ. of Michigan). See below.

G131B2722 Cornelia Noemi Farish, b. and d. St. L., March - Aug. 1894.

G131B2723 Frances Mary Farish, b. St. L., Aug. 15, 1895, (Vassar), m. St. L., May 4, 1922, Robert Whittemore Knapp, b. St. L., Nov. 3, 1892, d. St. L., Sept. 24, 1960, (West. Mil.).

G131B27231 Robert Whittemore Knapp Jr., b. St. L., Aug. 2, 1923, d. Kingsman, Ariz., Jan. 6, 1944, U.S. Air Force Cadet.

4475 West Pine Blvd., St. Louis 8.

G131B2724 John Hamilton Farish, b. St. L., June 10, 1898, (Univ. of Mo.), d. St. L., 1958, m. Chicago, Oct. 10, 1928, Marie Carroll, b. Chicago, 1901, (Georgetown Visitation), d. N. Hollywood, Calif., Aug., 1941.

G131B27241 John Hamilton Farish III, b. 1930, d. Arizona, c. 1938.

G131B27242 Carroll Farish, b. Phelps, Wis., July 25, 1931, (Manhattanville).

G131B27243 Michael Farish, b. Phoenix, Ariz., May 10, 1933.

DOROTHY FARISH m. JOHN BRODHEAD¹⁸

(G131B2721 from above) 4404 Lindell Blvd., St. Louis 8, Mo.

G131B27211 Barbara Hamilton Brodhead, b. St. L., May 26, 1916, (Villa Duchesne), m. St. L., April 29, 1941, John Wheaton Mayers¹⁹, b. Detroit, March 6, 1918, (Princeton '39).

G131B272111 Mimika Marie Mayers, b. Feb. 9, 1943. (Maryville '65).

G131B272112 Janet Phillips Mayers, b. Nov. 12, 1945.

G131B272113 Henry Lewes Mayers III, b. Dec. 17, 1948.

G131B272114 Helen Ganley Mayers, b. April 21, 1950.

G131B272115 John Wheaton Mayers Jr., b. Feb. 2, 1954.

G131B272116 Edward Farish Mayers, b. June 25, 1956.

47 Mt. Lebanon Blvd., Pittsburg, Pa.

G131B27212 John Brodhead Jr., b. St. L., 1917, (Amherst), m. St. L., Aug. 1, 1942, Jesse Josephine Carr, b. St. L., Jan. 26, 1923, (Mary Institute).

G131B272121 Josephine Carr Brodhead, b. St. L., Dec. 27, 1949.

4 Town and Country Lane, St. Louis, Mo.

G131B27213 William Pierson Brodhead, b. June 20, 1920, m. St. L., Jan. 15, 1949, Elizabeth Lamy, (Duchesne Residence), (Mrs. Nelson Gatch, widow with two children, Ann, b. 1944, Jane, b. 1946).

G131B272131 William Pierson Brodhead, b. St. L., May 26, 1950.

¹⁷ Descendant of Abraham Pierson, first president of Yale; collateral descendant of Sir Walter Scott.

¹⁸ Descendant of General Brodhead, War of the Revolution.

¹⁹ Descendant of Colonel Jonathan Deere, War of the Revolution.

G131B272132 Robert Lamy Brodhead, b. St. L., June 29, 1951.

G131B272133 Peter Hamilton Brodhead, b. March 17, 1954.

G131B272134 Dorothy Dial Brodhead, b. Sept. 23, 1957.

G131B272135 Verena Lamy Brodhead, b. Sarasota, Fla., Oct. 21, 1960.

1609 Quail Drive, Sarasota, Fla.

G131B27214 Janet Farish Brodhead, b. St. L., Jan. 26, 1922, (Villa Duchesne), m. St. L., Nov. 24, 1948, William Burke Hyland, b. Sept. 7, 1922, (Georgetown '47).

G131B272141 Hilary Hamilton Hyland, b. Grand Rapids, Mich., Sept. 5, 1949.

G131B272142 Michael Burke Hyland, b. St. L., Dec. 11, 1954.

29 Arundel Place, St. Louis, Mo.

G131B27215 Frances Farish Brodhead, b. Point-aux-Barques, Mich., July 26, 1935, (Georgetown Visitation).

CAROLINE HAMILTON FARISH m. EDWARD ANTHONY DIETRICH²⁰
(G131B277 from p. 265)

G131B2771 Edward Alexander Dietrich, b. Hartford Co., Md., Feb. 23, 1892, m. New York, Aug. 16, 1926, Corinne Murat Doyle Berry, b. Baltimore, Dec. 2, 1902.

G131B27711 Edward Alexander Dietrich Jr., b. Balt., Feb. 14, 1934, (Johns Hopkins).

12 Elmwood Road, Baltimore, Md.

G131B2772 Mimika Roslyn Dietrich, b. Hart. Co., March 25, 1893, m. Hart. Co., Oct. 18, 1930, Ralph Ware Peakes, b. Boston, Mass., May 6, 1884, (Harvard, Mass. State).

301 Wakely Terrace, Bel Air, Md.

G131B2773 Katherine Evelyn Dietrich, b. Belcamp, Md., Feb. 4, 1895, (Pratt Institute), m. Abington, Md., June 15, 1927, Joseph James Connell, b. Milwaukee, Oct. 14, 1889, (Univ. of Kansas, U. of Wisc.). See p. 268.

G131B2774 Caroline Farish Dietrich, b. Belcamp, Md., Aug. 27, 1898, m. Bradshaw, Md., July 23, 1921, John Potter Archer, b. Balt., April 8, 1899, d. Balt., Feb. 28, 1932. See p. 268.

G131B2775 Mary Dorothea Dietrich, b. Hart. Co., Aug. 31, 1901, m. Adington, Md., June 23, 1934, Col. Frank Thomas Ostenberg, b. Mead, Neb., March 7, 1904, (USMA, West Point).

G131B27751 Jane Frances Ostenberg, b. New London, Conn., Oct. 1, 1937, (William and Mary '60).

G131B27752 Thomas Frank Ostenberg, b. New London, March 29, 1940, (USMA, West Point '62).

412 Argyle Drive, Alexandria, Va.

G131B2776 Mary Elizabeth Dietrich, b. Hart. Co., Dec. 14, 1904, m. Abington, Md., June 28, 1926, Henry Forbes Coudon, b. Perryville, Md., Oct. 20, 1903, d. Port Deposit, Md., April 28, 1960. See page 269.

G131B2777 Clement Dietrich, b. Hart., Co., July 3, 1911, m. Balto. May 4, 1935, Virginia Alice Jones, b. Hart. Co., May

²⁰ Brother of Caroline Dietrich, wife of Alex A. B. Garesche.

16, 1912.

G131B27771 Dianne Mary Dietrich, b. Sept. 1, 1936,
(Loretta Heights).

530 Poplar St., Denver, Colo.

KATHERINE E. DIETRICH m. JOSEPH JAMES CONNELL

(G131B2773 from p. 267) 2 Bradley Court, Redwood City, Calif.

G131B27731 James Joseph Connell, b. Baltimore, Aug. 6, 1928,
(Univ. of Kansas '50), m. Lawrence, Kans., Oct. 14, 1950,
Elaine Elvig.

G131B277311 Katherine Marie Connell, b. Leavenworth,
Kans., Dec. 10, 1951.

G131B277312 James Morrison Connell, b. San Francisco,
Feb. 8, 1954.

G131B277313 Elizabeth Aine Connell, b. San. F., April 13,
1959.

30 Buena Vista Terrace, San Francisco, Calif.

G131B2772 Edward Tilghman Connell, b. Kansas City, Mo., Feb. 9,
1931, d. Kansas City, Feb. 27, 1933.

G131B2773 Carol Mary Connell, b. Havre de Grace, Md., Aug. 27,
1937, (Smith, Stanford '58).

CAROLINE FARISH DIETRICH m. JOHN POTTER ARCHER²¹

(G131B2774 from p. 267) 435 Choice St., Bel Air, Md.

G131B27741 John Potter Archer Jr., b. Baltimore, Nov. 2, 1923, (Bow-
doin, Univ. of Md.), m. Walla Walla, April 29, 1950,
Mary Caroline Lyman, b. Walla Walla, Wash., Feb. 28,
1929, (Whitman).

G131B277411 Elizabeth Harlan Archer, b. Balto, April 17,
1951.

G131B277412 John Potter Archer III, b. Balto., Jan. 21,
1953.

G131B277413 Melanie Ann Archer, b. Balto., April 21,
1954.

G131B277414 William Stevenson Archer II, b. Balto.,
Feb. 13, 1957.

Box 66, Bel Air, Md.

G131B27742 Yvonne Garesché Archer, b. Balto., July 14, 1927, (Mount
Vernon, J.C.), m. May 28, 1949, Bel Air, Md., John Paul
Pons, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., Sept. 30, 1915.

G131B277421 Carol Garesché Pons, b. Balto., March 2,
1950.

G131B277422 Deborah Poullain Pons, b. Balto., Sept.
23, 1952.

G131B277423 John Paul Pons Jr., b. Balto., July 23, 1954.
Country Life Farm, Bel Air, Md.

G131B27743 Caroline Hamilton Archer, b. Balto., Jan. 23, 1929,
(Duchesne Residence), m. Sept. 19, 1953, Bel Air, Md.,
Richard James Kearney, b. Kansas City, Mo., Aug. 25,
1927, (Univ. of Michigan).

²¹ Descendant of Dr. John Archer, major in the War of the Revolution, sub-
scriber to the Bush Declaration of Independence, March, 1775, and the
first man to receive a medical degree in the United States—from the
Philadelphia Medical College, later absorbed by the University of Penn-
sylvania.

G131B277431 Caroline Hamilton Kearney, b. Wil., Del.,
May 24, 1956.

G131B277432 Janet Atherton Kearney, b. Oct. 25, d.
Nov. 2, 1958.

2502 Deepwood Dr., Foulkwoods, Wilmington 2, Del.

MARY ELIZABETH DIETRICH m. HENRY FORBES COUDON²²

(G131B2776 from p. 267) Beechwoods, Port Deposit, Md.

G131B27761 Mary Elizabeth Coudon, b. Balto., June 27, 1927, (Sorbonne), m. Perryville, Md., June 8, 1957, Robert H. McDermott, b. Minneapolis, May 22, 1928, (Univ. of Minn., Georgetown).

G131B277611 Timothy Forbes McDermott, b. Wash. D.C.,
May 3, 1958.

5806 Weaver, McLain Manor, McLain, Va.

G131B27762 Henry Forbes Coudon, Jr., b. Balto, July 21, 1928 (Univ. of Md.), m. St. Louis, Apr. 16, 1955, Marilyn Waniger (widow, Mrs. Lewis Worth with son, John Lewis Worth, b. March, 1953), (St. Louis Univ.).

G131B277621 Joseph Henry Coudon, b. Havre de Grace, Md., Sept. 4, 1956.

G131B277622 Jeffrey Mark Coudon, b. H. de G., Aug. 31, 1957.

G131B277623 James Mitchell Coudon, b. H. de G., July 25, 1959.

R.F.D. 2, Havre de Grace, Md.

G131B27763 Ann Hamilton Coudon, b. Balto., Sept. 22, 1929, (Amer. College of Paris), m. Perryville, Md., Sept. 11, 1954, Charles Lee Robbins, b. Martinsburg, West Va., Oct. 29, 1931, (Univ. of Md., Md. State Teachers College).

G131B277631 Susan K. Robbins, b. H. de G., Aug. 3, 1955.

G131B277632 Deborah Hamilton Robbins, b. H. de G., Sept. 16, 1956.

G131B277633 Charles Lee Robbins, Jr., b. H. de G., Dec. 28, 1959.

Beechwoods, Port Deposit, Md.

G131B27764 Clarita de Bullet Dalcour Coudon, b. Mar. 21, 1932, (Md. Institute of Art), m. Perryville, Md., Aug. 31, 1957 Richard John LeBoeuf, b. Dec. 10, 1931, (Dartmouth, U.C.L.A.).

1463 S. 5th St., El Centro, Calif.

G131B27765 Thomas Wilson Levering Coudon, b. H. de G., Dec. 7, 1936, (Washington College).

G131B27766 Edward Dietrich Coudon, b. Balto., Sept. 2, 1938.

G131B27767 Kathryn Louise Farish Coudon, b. H. de G., Apr. 1, 1944.

²² Descendant of the Reverend Joseph Coudon, the first Episcopal minister to be ordained in the United States, the ceremony being performed by Bishop William White. Dr. Coudon before his ordination was the first president of Washington College, Chestertown, Md.

INDEX

(Author's note: With few exceptions the index is of persons only, and I sincerely trust everyone mentioned in the book is included. Those who lived in Cuba are listed according to their custom of adding the surname of the mother to that of the father. If the index seems over-detailed it is because I have wasted many frustrating hours on incompletely indexed volumes and vowed long ago if I ever wrote a book it would have at least one virtue—an adequate index. D. G. H.)

- Abian, Marie.....See Mme. Jean Garesche
Achon, Chevalier de..... 24
Adams, John 80
Adams, Mrs. 126
Adams, Susan 125
Aguespons, de 87
Ailhaud 25
Aime, Edwige 210 n.
Alden, Priscilla 257
Alencon, Elizabeth de
 See Baronne Angellier
Alexander, Wallace B.....184, 252
Alexander, Wallace L.....252
Alexander, Mrs. W. L. (Lana Laine),
 ii, 184, 252
Alies, Francoise
 See Mme. Pierre I. Garesche
Alies, Joseph 10
Allerton, Isaac 261
Almonaster, Micaela.....See de Pontalba
Almonaster y Roxas, Don Andres.....210 n.
Alphonse X of Spain.....264 n.
Altes, Sra. Mary Testut de
 167, 190, 193, 231
Altes, Angela 231
Altes, Concepcion 231
Altes, Mary 231
Altes, Teresa 193, 231
Amboise, Henri de, Marquis de
 Bressay 119
Ambrose, Nelle C.
 See Mrs. Edmond A. B. Garesche, Jr.
Anderson, Susan
 See Mrs. Damas L. Santa Maria
Angellier, Adele
 See Baronne Adele Levasseur
Angellier, Baronne Cesarine B.....243
Angellier, Baronne Elizabeth
 d'Alencon 243
Angellier, Baron Gabriel.....243
Angellier, Baron Gustave.....243
Angellier, Baron Joseph.....243
Angellier, Baronne Marie Lys.....243
Angouleme, Duc de.....140
Angouleme, Duchesse de..... 35
Aragon y Godey, Silvia.....See Smith
Arbouin, Jean 239
Arbouin, Mme. Jean (Suzanne
 Garesche) 239
Archer, Caroline Hamilton
 See Mrs. R. J. Kearney
Archer, Elizabeth Harlan.....268
Archer, Dr. John.....268 n.
Archer, John Potter.....267-68
Archer, Mrs. John P. (Caroline
 Dietrich) 185, 201, 267-68
Archer, John P. Jr.....185, 268
Archer, Mrs. John P. Jr. (Mary
 Caroline Lyman) 268
Archer, John P. III.....268
Archer, Melanie Ann.....268
Archer, Wm. Stevenson.....268
Archer, Yvonne Garesche
 See Mrs. John P. Pons
Arlencourt, Athenais de.....See de Sassenay
Arlencourt, Comte de.....146
Armstrong, Gen. John.....59, 81 n.
Armstrong, Mrs. John.....81 n.
Arnaud, Eugenie de
 See Baronne de Bauduy
Arnaud, M. de..... 46
Arnaud, Mme. Panchita de
 Bauduy de 236
Arnous, M. de..... 46
Arsenault, Berthe
 See Mrs. Wm. McBlair Garesche
Astor, John J.....110
Aubry, Marie.....See Mme. Francois Morin
Aubry, Mary Gayle
 See Mrs. Peter Keating
Aumagne, Baron Jacques de.....239
Avricourt, Ctsse. Jacqueline de.....210
Avricourt, Comte Roland de.....210
Aylett, William 263 n.
Babet 28
Bache, Franklin 54
Bache, Mrs. Franklin (Aglae Dabadie)... 54
Baconet, Mr. 149
Bacot, Cesarine.....See Baronne Angellier
Bailey, Mr. 151
Bakewell, Robert 168
Balton, Mary 151
Banchereau, Pierre 239
Banchereau, Mme. Pierre (Jeanne
 Garesche) 239
Bankhead, Caroline
 See Mrs. Jerome K. Bauduy
Banuelos, Diana M.....259
Banuelos, George A.....259
Banuelos, Martin 258
Banuelos, Mrs. Martin (Matilda
 Garesche) 185, 258
Banuelos, Martin Eugene.....258
Barat, St. Madeleine Sophie.....192
Barbaroux, M. and Mme..... 49
Barbet, J. I., Cure..... 2
Barbots 151
Barlow, Joel 103-04
Baron, Mlle.....See Mme. Robert Leclerc
Barre, Marthe.....See Le Breton
Barros, L. 219
Barros, Sra. Mercedes Rabel de.....232
Barros y Levin, Bernardo.....232
Barros y Rabel, Mercedes.....See Dorado
Barros y de Satrustegui, Leonardo.....219
Barry, Mr. 157
Barsalou, Lydia
 See Baronne Eschasseriaux
Bartel, Marcia
 See Mrs. Jerome K. Bauduy, Jr.
Basset, Francois 238
Basset, Mme Francois (Elizabeth
 B. Garesche) 238
Bauduy, de Bauduy family.....14, 16, 23, 26
Bauduy, Baron and General Alexandre
 de.....19, 24, 27, 39-48, 71, 77, 80-88, 100-109,
 121-122, 131, 137, 230, 238
Bauduy, Baron Alexandre J. P.....189, 235
Bauduy, Celine (Selina)
 See Mme. Alex. Deschappelles
Bauduy, Cora.....See Mrs. John P. Garesche
Bauduy, Cora M. 149-150, 156, 231
Bauduy, Caroline See Himely
Bauduy, Caroline
 See Mrs. Caroline Schuetze
Bauduy, Baronne Caroline Himely de.....235
Bauduy, Elisita
 See Mrs. Leslie S. Robertson

(continued)

- | | |
|---|----------------------------|
| Baussancourt, Comte de..... | 146, 212 |
| Baussancourt, Ctsse. Matilde de Sasse-
nay de..... | 103 n., 111, 146, 187, 212 |
| Bavaria, King of..... | 16 |
| Bayard, James Asheton..... | 37, 39, 58, 104, 152 |
| Bayard, Mrs..... | 77, 126 |
| Bayard, Mrs..... | 77, 126 |
| Beauce, Louis E. de..... | 241 |
| Beauce, Mme. Louis
(Therese Leclerc) | 241 |
| Beauce, Louis | 241 |
| Beauce, Mme. Louis
(Yvonne de Montordit)..... | 241 |
| Beauce, Marie
See Mme. Maurice de Sage du Luget | |
| Beauce, Marie-Alice
See Ctsse. de Gourville | |
| Beauce, Marie
See Mme. Albert Sazerac de Forge | |
| Beauce, Marie-Anne
See Mme. Georges E. Magnan | |
| Beaudeau, Alphonse | 210 |
| Beaudeau, Mme. Alphonse
(Amelia Le Breton)..... | 210 |
| Bell, Albert II..... | 186, 261 |
| Bell, Mrs. A. H. (Jane Houser)..... | 186, 261 |
| Bell, Polly Jennings | 261 |
| Bell, Sally Henry | 261 |
| Bell, Stephen Garesche | 261 |
| Belliard, B. Marie
See Marquise de Guilloutet | |
| Bender, Albert | 260 |
| Bender, Cynthia | 260 |
| Bender, Richard Joseph | 259 |
| Bender, Mrs. R. J. (Inez Garesche)..... | 259 |
| Bender, Richard J. Jr..... | 260 |
| Bender, Robert Garesche | 260 |
| Benisovich, Michel | 197 |
| Bennet, Miss | 149 |
| Benoist, Anne Bradley | 258 |
| Benoist, Gray Garesche | 258 |
| Benoist, Edmond Garesche | 258 |
| Benoist, Elmira Lee
See Mrs. Norman Ibsen | |
| Benoist, Irving R. | 258 |
| Benoist, William F..... | 185-186, 257-258 |
| Benoist, Mrs. Wm. F. (Adelaide
Garesche) | 185-186, 257-258 |
| Benoist, Wm. F. Jr..... | 185, 258 |
| Benoist, Mrs. Wm. F. Jr. (Irving
Simpson) | 258 |
| Benoist, Wm. F. III..... | 258 |
| Benton, Thomas Hart..... | 154 |
| Beresford, Commodore | 110 |
| Bernard (chess player)..... | 6 |
| Bernardete, et de Courcelles, M..... | 242 |
| Bernardete, Mme. (Monique Leclerc)..... | 242 |
| Bernoudie, "Aunt" | 170 |
| Bernoudy, Mr..... | 159 |
| Berrarras, Blanche
See Mrs. Louis Tirado | |
| Berri, Duc de..... | 33, 109, 124-125, 200 |
| Berri, Duchesse de..... | 33, 140 |
| Berridge, Anne Thomson
See Mrs. Roger S. Jenyns | |
| Berridge Cecilia Noel | 228 |
| Berridge, Dominic | 229 |
| Berridge, Eulalia | 190, 228 |
| Berridge, Dr. Francis R..... | 189, 228 |
| Berridge, Mrs. Francis R.
(Virginia Daw) | 228 |
| Berridge, Hugh A. S..... | 228 |
| Berridge, Lieut. Col. James W..... | 189-190, 228 |
| Berridge, Mrs. James W. (Baroness van
der Straaten-Waillet)..... | 189-190, 228 |
| Berridge, Mary Virginia | 228 |
| Berridge, Patrick | 229 |

INDEX (continued)

Berridge, Priscilla 228
 Berridge, Richard Martin 228
 Berridge, Richard 189, 227-228
 Berridge, Mrs. Richard (Eulalia Lesley) 189, 227-228
 Berridge, Lieut.-Col. Robert L. 189, 228
 Berridge, Mrs. Robert L. (Cecely Orme) 228
 Berridge, Sara Julia 228
 Berridge, Veronica 229
 Berry, Corinne M.
 See Mrs. Edw. A. Dietrich
 Berthelin, Anne T.
 See Le Breton de St. Mesme
 Bertherand, Armand 243
 Bertherand, Alfred 243
 Bertherand, Edmond 243
 Bertherand, Mme. Edmond (Cecile Levasseur) 243
 Betzey 98, 119
 Bickham, Capt. Wm. D. 172
 Bidault, Claude 2
 Bidault, Louis 2
 Biderman, Jacques (James) 42, 51, 54, 63, 81, 101, 112
 Biderman, James Antoine 138
 Biderman, Mrs. James Antoine (Evalina du Pont) 81, 115-117, 120, 126-127
 Biddle 75, 76 n.
 Biddle, William 224
 Bienes, Alejandro V. 232
 Bienes, Sra. Mercedes Laredo de 232
 Bienville, Jean B. A., de Noyon 209
 Bigot, Jeanne
 See Mme. Gabriel Le Breton
 Bigot, Michelle
 See Mme. Hector Le Breton
 Bingham, William 184
 Bingham, Mrs. Wm. (Ann Willing) 184
 Binney, Mr. 164
 Bisbee, Ernest 186, 257
 Bisbee, Mrs. Ernest (La Verne Davis) 257
 Bisbee, Henry Farnsworth 255
 Bisbee, Mrs. Henry F. (Rebecca Garesche) 255-256
 Bisbee, Mrs. Henry F. 2nd (Nan Breunamen) 255-256
 Bisbee, Henry Farnsworth II 256
 Bisbee, Josephine R. 256
 Bisbee, Mary Katherine
 See Mrs. Thomas W. Grant
 Bisbee, Patricia
 See Mrs. Parker Jameson
 Bisbee, Rebecca Garesche 257
 Bisbee, Dr. Rowe H. F. 256
 Bisbee, Mrs. Rowe H. F.
 (Josephine Klauser) 186, 256
 Bisbee, Suzanne 257
 Bisbee, Victoire 257
 Bisbee, William 257
 Bissell, Gen. Daniel 255
 Blacons, Marquis de 30
 Blackburn, Bill 93-94
 Blair, Montgomery 169
 Blakesly Family 195
 Block, Abe 254
 Bollman, Elizabeth
 See Mrs. William Keating
 Bollman, J. Eric 155
 Bonaparte, Jerome 55
 Bonaparte, Joseph 82, 121
 Bonaparte, Josephine Tascher de la Pagerie 23-24, 52, 200
 Bonaparte, Napoleon 12, 23, 40, 45, 48, 51, 75, 82-83, 85, 94, 102, 121-125
 Bonaparte, Pauline
 See Mme. Leclerc
 Bonfils, Daniel 238

Bonfils, Elisabeth
 See Mme. Daniel Garesche
 Bonfils, Esther Pauline
 See Mme. Francois B. Girardeau
 Bonfils, Jean D. 238
 Bonfils, Mme. Jean D. (Marie S. Luther) 238
 Bonfils, Elie 238
 Bonfils, Mme. Elie (Suzanne Garesche) 238
 Bonfils, Marie
 See Mme. Pierre Robert
 Bonnemaison, Fereol de 61, 68
 Bonney, Gladys
 See Mrs. L. Creighton Garesche
 Bonsonge, Chevalier de 12
 Bordes, M. 16, 17, 230
 Bordes, Mme. (Marie de Bauduy) 16, 230
 Bordes, Marie
 See Mme. Dutilh
 Bore, Etienne de 210 n.
 Bore, Jeanne de
 See Mme. F. B. Le Breton
 Borie, Elizabeth
 See Mrs. Wm. V. Keating
 Borie, J. J. Jr. 82
 Boscary, de Villeplaine, Marie
 See Baronne de Chaubry
 Bosquet, Augustus 84
 Bosquet, Benjamin 84
 Bosquet, Peter 84
 Bosquet, M. 84-85
 Boudet, General Jean 46
 Boudousquie, Charles 211
 Boudousquie, Mrs. Charles (Adalia Le Breton) 211
 Bougar, M. de 20
 Bouillon, Godfrey de 188
 Boulligny, Anne 210
 Boullanger, David 240
 Boullanger, Mme. David (Jeanne Paillet-Faneuil) 240
 Bourdin
 See Mme. Henri Leclerc
 Bourget, M. and Mme. 54
 Bournin (?) Dr. 150
 Bouschard, George 119
 Bouteville, Comte de 6
 Bouviel, M. de 20
 Brasseur, M. de 20
 Brazier, Drew Toland 184, 219
 Brazier, Mrs. D. T. (Elena Santa Maria) 184, 219
 Brazier, Drew T. Jr. 219
 Brazier, William 219
 Breck, Samuel 9, 29
 Bret, Madeleine
 See Mme. Joseph de Brossay
 Bretton
 See also Le Breton and Deschapelles
 Bretton, A. 3, 208
 Bretton, Mme. A. (Marie Cousin) 3, 208
 Bretton, Antoine 209
 Bretton, Antoine Francois 209
 Bretton, Jacques 209
 Bretton, Joseph 209
 Bretton, Jacques Nicholas 209
 Bretton, Francois 209
 Breuil, Capt. 108
 Brevost, Antoinette 70, 80 n., 115
 Brevost, Mrs. 80
 Brewster, William 219 n.
 Briggs, Mrs. 126
 Bringhurst, (Jos) 129, 140
 Brodhead, Barbara
 See Mrs. John W. Mayers
 Brodhead, Dorothy Dial 267
 Brodhead, Frances Farish 267
 Brodhead, General 266 n.
 Brodhead, John 177, 195, 266

INDEX (continued)

Brodhead, Mrs. John (Dorothy Farish).....	177, 195, 266	Camu, Simone.....	See de Chaubry
Brodhead, John Jr.	266	Canavan, John P.....	185, 233
Brodhead, Mrs. John Jr. (Jesse Josephine Carr)	266	Canavan, Mrs. John P. (Marguerite Caragol).....	185, 199, 233
Brodhead, Josephine C.	266	Canavan, Michael Louis	233
Brodhead, Peter H.	267	Canavan, Peter Michael	233
Brodhead, Robert Lamy	267	Cannet, Miss	149
Brodhead, Verena Lamy	267	Cantens, Sra. Gloria Rodriguez Arias de	232
Brodhead, William P.....	186, 266	Cantens, Sra. Teresa Fernandez de Cordova de.....	232
Brodhead, Mrs. Wm. P. (Betsy Lamy)	186, 266	Cantens y de Gonzalo, Augustin.....	232
Brodhead, Wm. P. Jr.....	266	Cantens y Rodriguez Arias, Augustin.....	232
Brooke, John M.....	168	Cantens y Rodriguez Arias, Gaston.....	232
Broom, Jacob.....	37, 38	Cantens y Rodriguez Arias, Gloria.....	232
Brossay, Elizabeth de		Cantens y Rodriguez Arias, Fernando.....	232
See Mme. Jean Garesche du Rocher		Capelle, Dr.	74
Brossay, Joseph Sarget de.....	23	Capelle, Mlle.	74
Brossay, Mme. Jos. S. de (Madeleine Bret)	23, 27	Capen, LaMay	
Brou, Henriette		See Mrs. Richard L. Garesche	
See Marquise de Sassenay		Caragol, Alberto	233
Brown, Alice Francis		Caragol, Augustin	233
See Mrs. Peter J. Westervelt		Caragol, Charles	233
Brown, Alice Francis, 2nd.....	249	Caragol, David	233
Brown, Deborah Ann	249	Caragol, Edward	233
Brown, Dorothy Louise	250	Caragol, Eileen Teresa	233
Brown, Elizabeth Francis		Caragol, Elena	233
See Mrs. Franklin O. Rose, Jr.		Caragol, Elena M.	233
Brown, Francis Hail.....	184, 249	Caragol, Jose Antonio	233
Brown, Mrs. Francis H. (Susanne Lewis)	249	Caragol, Kirk Elene	233
Brown, Francis Hail Jr.....	185, 250	Caragol, Louis R.....	185, 232-233
Brown, Mrs. Francis H. Jr.		Caragol, Mrs. Louis R. (Elena Rabel).....	181, 185, 232-233
(Gail Carr.)	250	Caragol, Louis R. Jr.....	233
Brown, Frank Hail.....	184, 249	Caragol, Mrs. Louis R. Jr. (Dorothy Ann Meffert)	232
Brown, Mrs. Frank H. (Alice Francis)	184, 249	Caragol, Lynne	233
Brown, John Francis.....	184, 201, 249	Caragol, Marguerite P.	
Brown, Mrs. John F. (Eunice Whittemore)	249	See Mrs. J. P. Canavan	
Brown, John F. Jr.....	184, 249	Caragol, Marie Louise	233
Brown, Mrs. John F. Jr. (Eleanor Fair)	249	Caragol, Peter R.	233
Brown, Henry A. L.....	250	Caragol, Mrs. Peter (Juliette Haberle)	233
Brown, Marcus Fair	249	Caragol, Philip G.	233
Brown, Mary		Caragol, Pilar Marie	233
See Mrs. Wm. McR. Garesche		Caragol, Richard L.	233
Brown, Willard Francis	250	Caragol, Robert H.	233
Bruce, Mr.	149	Caragol, Susan A.	233
Bruno, Mr.	150	Caragol, Virginia	233
Bruyiere, Mr.	85	Caragol, Wilfrid J.....	196, 233
Bruynoughe, Jacques.....	10, 240	Caragol, Mrs. Wilfred (Carmen Hernandez y Gonzalez).....	196, 233
Buell, (Breuil?), Capt.....	139	Caragol, Wilfred G.....	196, 233
Buffon, Comte Georges de.....	10 n., 134	Caraman, Ferdinand de	239
Bulas, Henriette.....	iii, 28n.	Caraman, Mme. Ferdinand (Henriette Valette)	239
Bullet, Eugene	151	Carayon, Jacques	9
Bullet, Mrs.	148-150	Carayon, Marie Anne	
Burke, Miss	135	See Mme. Daniel Garesche	
Burr, Aaron	61	Cardenas, M.	151
Busch, Adolphus	191	Carey, Christopher G.	216
Bush, Capt. Samuel.....	98	Carey, David M.	216
Bustillo y Rodriguez, Herminia		Carey, Kathleen Ann	216
See Deschapelles		Carey, Dr. Mitchell B.....	185, 216
Cacicedo y Vega, Rosalie.....	See Rabel	Carey, Mrs. Mitchell B. (Juanita Seeley)	185, 216
Cadene, Mme.	154	Carey, Stephen Paul	216
Caergouet, de, family	18	Carles, Abbe	28
Caergouet, Rene de	18	Carnevillier, Alexandrine	
Caergouet, Herve de.....	18, 230 n.	See Mrs. Raphael Duplanty	
Calcano, Jose Antonio.....	233 n.	Carnes, Francis	157-58
Callan, Louise R. S. C. J.....	ii	Carr, Jesse Josephine	
Campbell, Mason	224	See Mrs. John Brodhead Jr.	
Campbell, Mrs. Mason (Eulalie Keating)	224	Carre, Claude.....	See Mrs. Bernard Leclerc
Campbell, Virginia		Carroll, Rt. Rev. John.....	29
See Mrs. John S. Newbold		Carroll, Marie	
		See Mrs. John Hamilton Farish Jr.	

INDEX (continued)

- Cartier 86
 Carton, Aubrey K. 226
 Carton, Barbara W. 226
 Carton, James A. 226
 Carton, Margaret 226
 Carton, Dr. Robert W. 185, 226
 Carton, Mrs. Robert W. (Jean Keating) 185, 199, 226
 Cass, Hon. Lewis 152
 Castonziere, Heremine
 See Mme. Louis N. Le Breton
 Castro, Fidel 182
 Castro y Larrieu, Margarita See Smith
 Casuso y Leon, Carmen See Deschapelles
 Catoire, Duquesenay et Comp. 52
 Cavender, Mary See Mrs. Wm. J. Willcox
 Cazeau, Charles 63
 Ceres Land Co. 52
 Chambers, Mrs. Charles 60-61n, 68
 Champagny, Ministre 94
 Chance, Dr. George H. 186
 Chapeau (?), Mrs. 150
 Charbonnier, Elizabeth See Dignerion
 Charles V of France 18
 Charles VII of France 1
 Charles X of France 140
 Charles IV of Spain 82
 Charlet Therese
 See Mme. Daniel Leclerc
 Charmeau See Deschapelles
 Charrier, Jacques 238
 Charrier, Mme. Jacques (Marie Garesche) 238
 Chartrand, August 150, 200
 Chasse de l'Eglise, Mlle.
 See Mme. Henri Manes
 Chastaigner, Alloue
 See Mme. Daniel Garesche
 Chastaigner, Jeanne
 See Mme. Isaac Garesche
 Chatons, M. 10
 Chattelaillon, Baron de 25
 Chaubry, Bruno de 245
 Chaubry, Genevieve de 245
 Chaubry, Jeanne Marie-Sophie de 245
 Chaubry, Baronne Marie Eschasseriaux de 244
 Chaubry, Baronne Marie de de Villeplaine, de 244
 Chaubry, Michel de 244
 Chaubry, Baron Paul de 187, 200, 244
 Chaubry, Baron Pierre de 244
 Chaubry, Pierre de 244-245
 Chaubry, Baron Rene de 244
 Chaubry, Baron Rene de, 2nd 244
 Chaubry, Baronne Simone Camu de 244
 Chaubry, Baronne Yvonne Cirotteau de 245
 Chauvin de la Freniere, Jeanne Marguerite See Mme. L. F. LeBreton
 Chauvin de la Freniere, Mme. Nicholas (Marguerite Le Sieur) 3
 Chauvin de la Freniere, Sr. Nicholas 3, 209
 Cherbourg, Comte de
 See Alex. L. N. desChapelles
 Chiarella, David 259
 Chiarella, Edward 259
 Chiarella, Joseph 259
 Chiarella, Joseph L. 259
 Chiarella, Mrs. Jos. L. (Adelaide Garesche) 185, 259
 Childs, Frances S. 1.
 Chouteau, Auguste 154, 177, 262
 Church, Mr. 80
 Churchill, Alice
 See Mrs. Arthur F. Garesche
 Churchill, James Creighton 219 n, 261
 Cibot, Rev. 29
 Cirothteau, Yvonne See de Chaubry
 Claudine 79
 Clay, Henry 145-146
 Clay, John Cecil 235
 Clay, Mrs. Marie Bauduy 178, 235
 Clavel, M. and Mme. (Francoise Debords) 242
 Cleland, George 78
 Clementy (Clementi?) 74
 Clervaux family 239
 Clifford See N. C. Perkins
 Clymer, Dr. Meredith 148, 158, 246
 Clymer, Mrs. Meredith (Virginia Garesche) 158, 166, 246
 Cobielle y de Torriente, Francisca See Hopgood
 Cochran, Joyce See Mrs. John K. Willcox
 Cohen, Sadie
 See Mrs. Wm. Keating Bauduy
 Colley, Sra. Matilda Cowley de 220
 Colley y Cowley, Mateo 220
 Colley y Rabasa, Mateo 220
 Collins, Marie (Griet)
 See Mme. Pierre Le Breton
 Collins, Corinne Whitelaw 256
 Collins, Grace Taylor 256
 Collins, Richard J. Jr. 256
 Collins, Mrs. Richard J. Jr. (Emma Lee Garesche) ii, 256
 Comte, Antoinette le
 See Mme. Pierre Le Breton
 Connell, Carol 268
 Connell, Edward Tilghman 268
 Connell, Elizabeth A. 268
 Connell, James Morrison 268
 Connell, James Joseph 268
 Connell, Mrs. James J. (Elaine Elvig) 268
 Connell, Joseph J. 186, 267-268
 Connell, Mrs. Joseph J. (Katherine Dietrich) 186, 267-268
 Connell, Katherine Marie 268
 Constant, Blondin 118
 Constantin 80
 Conway, Maurice 6
 Conwell, Bishop 138
 Cooke, Mrs. John R. (Margaret Larkin) 61
 Cope, Betsy 53
 Cope, Thomas 54
 Cordova, Teresa F. de See Cantens
 Cordova, M. de 111
 Cornell, William 107 n.
 Cornit, Mr. See above
 Cotes family 151
 Costes y Alvarez, Severina
 See Deschapelles
 Coudet, Mme. 78
 Coudon, Ann Hamilton
 See Mrs. Charles L. Robbins
 Coudon, Clarita de Bullet
 See Mrs. Richard J. LeBoeuf
 Coudon, Edward Dietrich 185, 269
 Coudon, Henry Forbes 184, 265 n., 269
 Coudon, Mrs. Henry F. (Mary Elizabeth Dietrich) ii, 24, 184, 201, 269
 Coudon, Henry Forbes Jr. 185, 269
 Coudon, Mrs. Henry F. Jr. (Marilyn Waniger) 269
 Coudon, James Mitchell 269
 Coudon, Jeffrey Mark 269
 Coudon, Rev. Joseph 269 n.
 Coudon, Joseph Henry 269
 Coudon, Kathryn L. Farish 185, 269

INDEX (continued)

- Coudon, Marie.....See Mrs. Paul Farish
Coudon, Mary Elizabeth
 See Mrs. Robert H. McDermott
Coudon, Thomas W. L.....185, 269
Coudray, Mme. 78
Coursault, Dr. Edw. 54
Coursault, Mrs. Edw. (Aglae Paul).....53-54
Cousin, Marie.....See Mme. A. Bretton
Coutineau, Mme. 70
Coutay 96
Cowley y Mesa, Matilda.....See Santa Maria
Cox, Mrs. Richard (Susan
 Griffith) 53-54
Crawford, Dorothy 252
Crawford, Lana 252
Crawford, Mary Dana 252
Crawford, Russell 184, 252
Crawford, Mrs. Russell (Lana
 Holladay) 184, 252
Crawford, William Harrison 129
Crips, Matthew 32
Cropp, Brenda 199, 250
Cropp Charles 250
Cropp, Mrs. Charles (Gladys
 Garesche).....ii, 187, 250
Cross, Mary.....See Mrs. Damas Laine
Cross, Sue
 See Mrs. Alberto Santa Maria Jr.
Cruger, Mr. 80
Cruger, Mrs. Peter de..... 98
Cruzat, Eloise 3
Cruon, Helene
 See Mme. Jean de Bauduy
Cuervo, Sra. Cristine
 Deschapelles de 216-217
Cuervo, Sra. Maria Deschapelles de.....217
Cuervo y Deschapelles, Carlos.....217
Cuervo y Deschapelles, Julio.....217
Cuervo y Deschapelles, Jose Ramon.....217
Cuervo y Deschapelles, Maria Teresa.....217
Cuervo y Fernandez, Dr. Vicente.....217
Cuervo y Oliva, Jose 217
Cummings, Father, John.....174
Cunningham, Lynn
 See Mrs. S. Douglas B. Houser Jr.
Dabadie, Aglae.....See Mrs. Franklin Bache
Dallas, M. 53
Dallas, Alexander J. 224 n.
Dallas, George M. 224 n.
Dallett, Francis 9 n.
Dalmas, Charles 66, 119
Dangirard, Elise
 See Mme. Clement Tondut
Dangirard, Pierre 238
Dangirard, Mme. Pierre (Renee-
 Elise Garesche) 238
Dangirard, Pierre-Paul 238
Dangirard, Mme. Pierre-Paul
 (Elrina Lepinasse) 238
Darlington, Sarah
 See Mrs. Wm. F. Sands Jr.
Daubeitsen 86
David, Jacques L. 200
David, Dr. Charles iii
Davis, La Verne
 See Mrs. Ernest F. Bisbee
Davy, Mr. 109, 111
Daw, Virginia.....See Mrs. F. R. Berridge
Day and Klauder.....197
Debords, Elizabeth 243
Debords, Francoise.....See Mme. Clavel
Debords, Jacqueline.....See Mme. de Tomtier
Debords, Louis 242
Debords, Mme. Louis (Denys Leclerc).....242
Debords, Raymond 243
Debords, Renee.....See Mme. de Vilaminjane
Decatur, Commander Stephen.....129
Deere, Col. Jonathan.....266
De Giera 188
Delacroix, Henriette
 See Mme. Daniel Garesche
Delard, Marie A. 243
Delard, Valentine 243
Delard, Mme. Valentine (Camille
 de Guilloutet) 243
Demermety.....See de Mermetty
Denniston, Martha 212
De la Chapelle.....20 n.
Depeyto, Mr. 148
Deschapelles, de Chapelles, Bretton or
 Breton Deschapelles.....See also Le Breton
Deschapelles, Sra. Aguedita
 Deschapelles de 216, 222
Deschapelles, Sra. Aguedita
 Himely de 181, 214
Deschapelles, Alex. Aristide
 (Harry).....42, 61, 70, 118, 132-139, 146,
 157-159, 181, 200, 213, 231
Deschapelles, Mme. A. Aristide (Helene
 Bauduy) 27 n., chapters IV (from 66
 on), V, passim.....132-139, 146, 159, 167,
 175, 179-181, 213, 231
Deschapelles, Alexandre F.....21, 28, 35, 53,
 61-63, 69-74, 101, 111, 114, 134,
 188, 212-213, 230
Deschapelles, Mme. Alex. F. (Celine
 Bauduy).....20, 25, 28, 35, 67-79, 97,
 188, 212-213, 230
Deschapelles, Alexandre J. P.
 ('Numa') 42-43, 213
Deschapelles, Alex. Louis
 Honore.....6, 20, 208
Deschapelles, Amelia A.
 See Ctsse. de Lyonne
Deschapelles, Sra. Amelia Muniz de.....223
Deschapelles, Sra. Antonia Patrulla de.....213
Deschapelles, Ann Frances.....1-3, 6, 20, 208
Deschapelles, Mme. A. F. (Marie
 Gatien de Salmon).....2, 3, 208
Deschapelles, A. F. Gatien
 See Gatien Deschapelles
Deschapelles, Sra. Carmen Casuso de.....222
Deschapelles, coup in bridge..... 6
Deschapelles, Eulalie
 See Mrs. John Keating
Deschapelles, Fortune
 See Marquise de Sassenay
Deschapelles, Francois B. 210
Deschapelles, Mme. F. B. 1st (Jeanne
 de Borie) 210
Deschapelles, Mme. F. B. 2nd (Mlle.
 Robin de Logny).....210
Deschapelles, Francois P. Gatien.....208
Deschapelles, Comte Francois 119
Deschapelles, F. Sidney.....See Sidney
Deschapelles, Gatien.....3, 20-21, 208
Deschapelles, Mme. Gatien (Marie de
 Robion).....3, 20, 208
Deschapelles, Sra. Hermina
 Bustillo de 222
Deschapelles, Jean Alexander
 See Alexander A.
Deschapelles, Jean B. F.....6, 21, 24, 28,
 118, 185, 196, 200, 209, 212
Deschapelles, Mme. Jean B. F.
 (Claudine de Launay Mahe.....21, 24, 200,
 209, 212
Deschapelles, Jean Jacques.....20-21, 208
Deschapelles, Mme. Jean J. (Marie C.
 A. E. Guiton).....20-21, 208
Deschapelles, Jeanne Louise Le Breton
 See Baronne de Pontalba

INDEX (continued)

- Deschapelles, Jeanne Julienne
See Juliette Deschapelles
- Deschapelles, Sra. Juana
Garcia de.....150, 213
- Deschapelles, Sra. Juana Menocal de.....214
- Deschapelles, Juliette
See Mrs. Peter Bauduy
- Deschapelles, Louise M. (Poncette)
See Marquise de Saqui
- Deschapelles, Sra. Lucia Schmidt de.....215
- Deschapelles, Sra. Maria Fesser de.....222
- Deschapelles, Marie Claude G.....208
- Deschapelles, Marie Guillaume 213
- Deschapelles, Sra. Marie Lucia
Morales de 215
- Deschapelles, Sra. Marie T. Gonzales
de Mendoza de.....217
- Deschapelles, Sra. Mercedes Duque de.....215
- Deschapelles, Raymond.....67, 134-136, 213
- Deschapelles, Selina 135, 213
- Deschapelles, Sra. Severina Costes de.....217
- Deschapelles, Sidney 149-150, 213
- Deschapelles y Bauduy, Albert B.....214
- Deschapelles, Albert C. 214
- Deschapelles, Amelia Florence.....159, 214
- Deschapelles, Eliseo Martin.....159, 180, 214
- Deschapelles, Elizabeth
See de Santa Maria
- Deschapelles, Eulalia (Lalite).....See Laine
- Deschapelles, Henry 139, 213
- Deschapelles, Jean Alexander.....159, 180, 213
- Deschapelles, Juliette 159, 214
- Deschapelles, Ramon B.....159, 214
- Deschapelles, Selina.....149-150, 159, 214
- Deschapelles y Bustillo, Jose A.....222
- Deschapelles y Casuso, Mario.....222
- Deschapelles y Deschapelles, Carlos.....216
- Deschapelles, Cristina See Cuervo
- Deschapelles, Rafael 216
- Deschapelles y Duque, Aristide.....215
- Deschapelles, Bernardino 215
- Deschapelles, Dr. Eduardo.....182, 215
- Deschapelles, Luis E. 215
- Deschapelles y Fesser, Aguedita
See Deschapelles
- Deschapelles, Alberto 222
- Deschapelles, Elena 222
- Deschapelles, Jose A. 222
- Deschapelles, Juana 222
- Deschapelles, Marguerita 222
- Deschapelles, Maria de Lourdes
See Plazaola
- Deschapelles, Maria M.....See de Zaldo
- Deschapelles, Santiago B. 222
- Deschapelles y Gonzales de Mendoza,
Carlota.....See Valdes Cartaya
- Deschapelles, Consuela 217
- Deschapelles, Jorge F. R.....217
- Deschapelles, Maria Teresa C.....See Cuervo
- Deschapelles y Himely, Amelia.....See Smith
- Deschapelles, Jose Oscar.....180, 214
- Deschapelles, Maria Elene
See Mrs. Charles Livermore
- Deschapelles, Santiago Breton.....180, 214, 222
- Deschapelles, Santiago Martin 214
- Deschapelles y Menocal,
Dr. Carlos A.....182, 216
- Deschapelles, Jorge J.....182, 215
- Deschapelles, Jorge Rogelio 217
- Deschapelles, Juana M. L.....198, 215
- Deschapelles, Julio Cesar 217
- Deschapelles, Luis Oscar 215
- Deschapelles, Margarita 215
- Deschapelles, Margarita (2nd) 216
- Deschapelles, Maria del Carmen.....215
- Deschapelles, Maria del Carmen (2nd)
See de Zaldo
- Deschapelles, Maria del Pilar
See Rodriguez Molina
- Deschapelles, Rosa Adele
See Mrs. George P. Seeley
- Deschapelles y Morales, Eduardo M.....215
- Deschapelles y Muniz, Alberto.....223
- Deschapelles, Vivian 223
- Deschapelles y Schmidt, Jose Luis.....215
- Deschapelles, Mercedes 215
- Deschapelles, Roberto Eduardo 215
- Deschapelles y Patrullo,
Alexandre 180, 213
- Deschapelles, Jorge 180, 213-214
- Desire, Charrou 240
- Desire, Mme. Charrou (Lydia
Meynardie) 240
- Desire, Edouard 240
- Desire, Mme. Edouard (Pauline You).....240
- Desire, Gustave 240
- Desire, Victor 240
- De Smet, Father Pierre J., S. J.....160, 169
- Dewitt, Julianne 157-158
- Diaz, Maria Teresa
See Mrs. Arthur J. Garesche
- Dick, Gen. Archibald 263 n.
- Dick, Elizabeth S. 264
- Dick, Franklin A., 2nd.....190-191, 263
- Dick, Franklin A., 3rd.....185, 264
- Dick, Mrs. F. A. (Marjorie Wise).....264
- Dick, Marjorie M. 264
- Dick, Mai G. N.
See Mrs. Gordon Saulsbury
- Dickens, Mark 237
- Dickens, Robin 187, 236
- Dickens, Mrs. Robin (Bridget
Trench) 187, 236
- Dickenson, Gov. John.....27, 58, 104
- Dickenson, Mrs. John (Mary
Norris) 27 n., 184
- Dietrich, Caroline
See Mrs. Alex. J. B. Garesche
- Dietrich, Caroline Farish
See Mrs. John P. Archer
- Dietrich, Clement 186, 267
- Dietrich, Mrs. Clement (Virginia
Jones) 267
- Dietrich, Dianne M. 267
- Dietrich, Edward Alex.....185, 267
- Dietrich, Mrs. Edw. A. (Corinne
M. D. Berry) 267
- Dietrich, Edw. A. Jr.....267
- Dietrich, Edward Anthony.....184, 265, 267
- Dietrich, Mrs. Edw. A. (Caroline
Farish) 184, 265, 267
- Dietrich, Katherine E.
See Mrs. Joseph J. Connell
- Dietrich, Mary Dorothea
See Mrs. Frank Ostenberg
- Dietrich, Mary Elizabeth
See Mrs. Henry F. Coudon
- Dietrich, Mimika
See Mrs. Ralph W. Peakes
- Digneron family 17-18
- Digneron, Jean B. 17
- Digneron, Mme. Jean B. (Marie
de Goiran) 17
- Digneron, Marie
See Mme. Nicholas Fonteneye
- Digneron, Nicholas 17
- Digneron, Rene 17
- Digneron, Mme. Rene (Elizabeth
Charbonnier) 7
- Dixon, Catherine
See Mrs. J. Percy Keating
- Dixon, Wm. Bolton 251

INDEX (continued)

- Dixon, Wilhelmina 251
Dolz 26, 34, 67
Dominick 148
Don Pedro 60, 100
Donzelot, General 102
Dorado, Sra. Mercedes de Barros de 232
Dorado y de Barros, Marie de Lourdes 232
Dorado y Ramirez, Ramon 232
Dorr, Dorothy (Garesche) 232
 See Mrs. Sam Passen
Doty, Edward 235 n.
Doyle, John 111
Driscoll, Lee, F. 218
Driscoll, Mrs. Lee F. (Maquita Santa Maria Hanson) ii, 184, 199, 218
Dubavry, Mrs. 117
Dubigny, Mlle. See Mrs. Noel Le Breton
Dubois, Guillaume 240
Dubois, Mme. Guillaume (Marie-Adelaide Garesche) 240
Dubois, Henriette
 See Mme. Francois Manes
Dubois, Jacques G. 240
Dubois, Mme. Jacques (Jeanne Meynardie) 240
Du Bourg, Bishop Louis 39-40, 46, 68
Ducarbone, Mlle. 49
Ducos 27
Duer and Matthews 129
Dugas, Pastor 11
Duhamel 102
Dulosse, Capt. 139
Dumon, Pierre S. 244 n.
Duplanty, Raphael 70, 81, 88, 92, 96, 109
Duplanty, Mrs. Raphael (Alexandrine Carnevillier) 70, 75, 126
Du Ponceau, Louisa
 See Mrs. Gabriel Garesche
Du Ponceau, Pierre (Peter) 26, 81, 91-93, 130, 140, 200, 202
Du Pont (Dupont), Alexis 118
Du Pont, Amelia 88, 107, 110, 116-118
Du Pont, Eleuthere Irene (E. I.) 35, chapters IV, V, passim.
Du Pont, Mrs. E. I. (Sophie Dalmas) 64, 93, 107, 112, 114, 124, 126
Du Pont, Eleuthera
 See Mrs. Thomas M. Smith
Du Pont, Evalina
 See Mrs. James Antoine Biderman
Du Pont, Gabrielle 117
Du Pont, Fanny 118
Du Pont, Frank 101
Du Pont, H. A. 118
Du Pont, Lina See Evalina
Du Pont, Admiral Samuel 116 n., 118 n.
Du Pont, Mrs. Samuel (Sophie du Pont) 116-117, 119
Du Pont, Victor 36-50, 60-67, 70, 74, 80-82, 90, 107, 111-114
Du Pont, Mrs. Victor 38, 63, 88, 98, 107, 117-118
Du Pont, Victorine
 See Mrs. Ferdinand Bauduy
Du Pont de Nemours, Pierre Samuel 30, 35-36, 39, 48, 80-84, 88-91, 95, 100-102, 112, 123, 127-128, 152
Du Pont de Nemours, Mme. Pierre Samuel 88, 91
Duque y Cortes, Mercedes
 See Deschapelles
Dutilh, Mrs. 148
Dutilh, Charles 230
Dutilh, Pierre 230
Dutilh, Mme. Pierre (Marie F. Bordes) 17, 230
Duvall, Marie See Mme. Louis de Bauduy
Duvall, Mme. (—Toulon) 230
Eaton, Rufus 152
Eberlein, Harold 197
Edeleine, Francoise
 See Mme. Francois Le Breton
Egan, Bishop Michael 113, 117-118
Elvig, Elaine See Mrs. James J. Connell
Emilie 77
Emily 117
Envrich, Denis de 1, 207
 See also Denis Le Breton
Envrich, Mahe 1, 207
Envrich, Nicholas 1, 207
Eschasseriaux, Amelia
 See Mme. Marc Gaillard
Eschasseriaux, Caroline
 See Mme. de Guilloutet
Eschasseriaux, Camille 243
Eschasseriaux, Baron Eugene 10, 183, 244
Eschasseriaux, Gabrielle-Eugenie 245
Eschasseriaux, Baronne Lydia Barsolou 244
Eschasseriaux, Baronne Marianne Raoul-Duval 245
Eschasseriaux, Baronne Marianne Garesche Lys 10, 243
Eschasseriaux, Marie
 See Baronne de Chaubry
Eschasseriaux, Baronne Marie E. 243
Eschasseriaux, Baron Rene 243
Eschasseriaux, Baron Rene 2nd 244
Espinose, Mme. de 47, 53, 54 n.
Estourmel, Ctsse. Anne-Marie de Laumont de 188, 213
Estourmel, Elizabeth de
 See Mme. Francis Terre
Estourmel, Comte Louis de 188, 213
Estourmel, Gilles de 213
Estourmel, Reinhold Breton de 188
Estourmel, Yvonne de 213
Etrang (?), Mrs. John 149
Euphemia 23
Eyre, Mrs. 126
Eyre, Emanuel 126 n.
Fanny (slave) 179
Farish, Caroline
 See Mrs. Edward Dietrich
Farish, Carroll 186, 266
Farish, Cornelia N. 266
Farish, Dorothy See Mrs. John Brodhead
Farish, Edward A. 188, 265
Farish, Mrs. Edw. A. (Caroline Giraladin) 188, 265
Farish, Edward Tilghman 165, 167, 171, 177, 253, 265
Farish, Mrs. Edw. T. (Eliz. A. (Lilly) Garesche) 24 n., 153, 157-171, 176-177, 184, 186, 253, 265
Farish, Edw. T. Jr. 265
Farish, Edw. T. 3rd 185, 265
Farish, Mrs. Edw. T. (Virginia Fox) 265
Farish, Frances
 See Mrs. Robert W. Knapp
Farish, Frederick, G. 265
Farish, Mrs. F. G. (Alice Harwood) 265
Farish, Gratz ii, 185, 199-200, 265
Farish, Paul 188, 265
Farish, Mrs. Paul (Marie Coudon) 265
Farish, John Hamilton ii, 177, 265-266
Farish, Mrs. J. Hamilton (Janet Pierson) 265-266
Farish, John H. Jr. 177, 266
Farish, Mrs. John H. Jr. (Marie Carroll) 266

INDEX (continued)

- Farish, John H. 3rd.....266
 Farish, Joseph Bauduy 265
 Farish, J. B. Gratz.....See Gratz
 Farish, Juliette 202, 265
 Farish, Michael 186, 266
 Farish, Mary Tilghman 265
 Farish, Mimika.....See Mrs. Arthur Frith
 Farish, Nancy Harwood 265
 Farish, Vital M. 265
 Faure, M. Marcel 10
 Faure, Rev. Etienne 29-31
 Faz, Sra. Maria Rodriguez Arias de.....232
 Faz, Sra. Pauline Rabel de.....181, 232
 Faz y Rodriguez Arias, Marie Elene
 See Oliveras
 Faz y Smith, Jose M.....232
 Faz y Juan 232
 Feder, Hyman iii
 Felices y Gutierrez, Celene.....See Plazaola
 Ferdinand VII of Spain.....82
 Fernandez, Mrs. 148
 Fernandez, Caroline 151
 Fernandez, Desire 151
 Fernandez, Dr. Josef 151
 Fernandez, Lambert 151
 Fernandez de Cordova, Teresa
 See Cantens
 Ferronays, Baron and Baronne de.....19
 Ferronays, Bishop de St. Brie.....19
 Ferronays, Vicomte de 18-19
 Fesser y Meleró, Maria.....See Deschapelles
 Ffos, Francoise
 See Mme. de Launay Mahe
 Ffos, Mathurin F. 21
 Finkenbeiner, John S.....254
 Fischer, Mr. 93
 Fisher, Mr. 35
 Fitzwilliam, Elizabeth
 See Mrs. John J. O'Brien
 Fonteneye, M. and Mme. Nicholas
 (Marie Dignerón) 17
 Forbes, Jill St. Clair
 See Mrs. Mark Willcox Jr.
 Forest, M. de la.....30
 Forestier, Anne
 See Mme. Robert Le Breton
 Fort, Marie Lucie
 See Mme. N. E. Paillet-Faneuil
 Fortier, Florent 210 n.
 Fosse, Sieur de.....208 n.
 Fox, John, the Quaker.....264
 Fox, Mary Austin
 See Mrs. G. Norris Jordan
 Fox, Sarah.....See Mrs. George Norris
 Fox, Virginia.....See Mrs. Edw. T. Farish
 Francis, Alfred.....146, 184, 246, 248
 Francis, Mrs. Alfred (Julia
 Garesche).....129-130, 146-149, 161, 177-180,
 198, 201, 246-248
 Francis, Alfred 2nd 249
 Francis, Alice.....See Mrs. Frank H. Brown
 Francis, Amelia 249
 Francis, Arthur Garesche 248
 Francis, Arthur Garesche 2nd.....248-249
 Francis, Mrs. Arthur G. (Maude
 Pease) 249
 Francis, Charles 249
 Francis, Charles Willing.....161, 177-178, 184,
 186, 248
 Francis, Mrs. Charles W. 1st (Eulalie
 Maguire) 184, 248
 Francis, Mrs. Charles W. 2nd (Marie
 Amelia (Mimi) Provenchere).....248
 Francis, Corinne
 See Mrs. Walter Matthews
 Francis, Cora Mary.....161, 248
 Francis, Emilie.....See Mrs. Royal Whitney
 Francis, George Maguire 248
 Francis, Julia 248
 Francis, Louise.....See Mrs. George Terret
 Francis, Thomas Willing 184
 Francis, Mrs. Thomas W. (Dorothy
 Willing) 184, 201
 Frank 65
 Franklin, Benjamin.....35, 54, 227 n.
 Freniere, J. Marguerite de la
 See Mme. Louis F. C. Le Breton
 Freniere, Nicholas 3, 209 n.
 Freniere, Mme. Nicholas (Marguerite
 Le Sieur) 3
 Frith, Arthur J.....188, 265
 Frith, Mrs. Arthur J. (Mimika Farish),
 i, iii, 39 n., 101, 188, 200-202, 265
 Frith, Edw. R. A. 188, 265
 Fronte, Mr.....148, 247
 Frost, General D. M.....168
 Fuet, Mme. 51
 Gaddis, Jean
 See Mrs. Peter McC. Keating Jr.
 Gaillard, Eugenie
 See Mme. Paul E. Robin
 Gaillard, Marc Placide 244
 Gaillard, Mme. Marc P. (Amelie
 Eschasseriaux) 244
 Gaillard, Rene G. 244
 Galbaud, General 25
 Gamont, Mme. 96
 Gane, Mlle.....See Mme. Paul Leclerc
 Ganucheau, Henriette
 See Mrs. Noel Le Breton
 Garcia, Juana See Deschapelles
 Garcia, Marie See Laine
 Garcia Menocal y Cueto, Ana
 Maria See Rabel
 Gardeur de Tilly family.....211
 Garesche, Adelaide 241
 Garesche, Adelaide
 See Mrs. Wm. F. Benoist
 Garesche, Adele (Sister Francis
 Joseph) 193, 253
 Garesche, Albert Levering.....185, 261
 Garesche, Alexander J. P., iii.....9, 132-135,
 140, 143-145, 153, 156-70, 184-185, 191, 253
 Garesche, Mrs. Alex. J. P. (Laura Van
 Zandt).....157-158, 161, 171, 174, 192, 253
 Garesche, Alex. J. B.....176, 178, 195, 253
 Garesche, Mrs. Alex. J. B. (Caroline
 Dietrich) 253, 267 n.
 Garesche, Alexander de Laureal.....253
 Garesche, Aline.....174, 188, 200, 241
 Garesche, Alfred 250
 Garesche, Alfred Van Zandt.....176, 257
 Garesche, Alphonsus 125, 241
 Garesche, Amelia 261
 Garesche, Andre 258
 Garesche, Anne 238
 Garesche, Anne Alexander 262
 Garesche, Anne La Touche.....91, 140, 200
 Garesche, A.
 Rowe A. 176, 178, 196, 255-256
 Garesche, Mrs. A. R. A. (Grace
 Taylor) 196, 255-256
 Garesche, Arthur Francis.....185, 254, 261
 Garesche, Mrs. Arthur F. (Alice
 Churchill).....185, 254, 261
 Garesche, Dr. Arthur John.....186-187,
 193, 250
 Garesche, Mrs. Arthur J. (Maria T.
 Diaz) 193, 250
 Garesche, Mrs. Arthur J. 2nd (Millicent
 Trimen).....ii, 202, 250
 Garesche, Bakewell and Farish.....176
 Garesche, Barbara Cortembert 262

INDEX (continued)

- Garesche, Bauduy.....107 n, 138, 143, 161,
166-169, 174, 192, 200, 246
- Garesche, Mrs. Bauduy (Juliette
McLane).....27, 105 n., 161, 169, 171, 174,
192, 200, 246
- Garesche, Catherine Milligan,
R. S. C. J.....174, 192, 246
- Garesche, Cecelia.....See Mrs. C. G. Landers
- Garesche, Charles Alexander.....177, 186, 262
- Garesche, Mrs. Charles A. (Marie L.
McDermott) 177, 262
- Garesche, Charles A. Jr.....262
- Garesche, Charles A. III.....262
- Garesche, Charles F. 250
- Garesche, Christy W.....199, 259
- Garesche, Mrs. Christy W. (Evelyn
Kibling) 257
- Garesche, Christy Hereford 259
- Garesche, Clara See Laine
- Garesche, Claude Francis.....185, 257, 260
- Garesche, Mrs. Claude F. (Wesley
Knapp) 257, 260
- Garesche, Claude F. 2nd.....257
- Garesche, Claudia.....See Mrs. R. N. Neale
- Garesche, Cora M.....140, 147, 149, 166, 246
- Garesche, Daniel 238
- Garesche, Mme. Daniel (Alloue
Chastaigner) 238
- Garesche, Mme. Daniel (Elisabeth
Tabois) 238
- Garesche, Daniel 2nd (d'Abrecourt).....238
- Garesche, Mme. Daniel 2nd (Henriette
Delacroix) 238
- Garesche, Daniel 3rd 238
- Garesche, Mme. Daniel 3rd (Elisabeth
Bonfils) 238
- Garesche, Daniel 4th.....9-11, 22, 25, 27, 72,
177, 200, 239-240
- Garesche, Mme. Daniel IV (Marie-
Anne Carayon).....9, 72, 200, 239-240
- Garesche, Daniel 5th (Isaac).....72, 244
- Garesche, Deborah 258
- Garesche, Des Chapelles Charles.....258
- Garesche, Diane R. 259
- Garesche, Dorothy M.
See Mrs. Wm. King Holland
- Garesche, Edgar J. Daniel.....253
- Garesche, Edmond A. B.....176, 254-257
- Garesche, Mrs. Edmond A. B. (Emma
Jennings) 254-257
- Garesche, Edmond R. B. Jr.....176, 257, 259
- Garesche, Mrs. Edmond A. B. Jr.
(Nelle Ambrose).....257, 259
- Garesche, Edmond A. B. 3rd.....178, 259
- Garesche, Mrs. Edmond A. B. 3rd
(Diane Raith 259
- Garesche, Edmond Daniel 241
- Garesche, Edward Francis, S. J.....176,
195-196, 203, 253
- Garesche, Elisabeth 1st 238
- Garesche, Elisabeth 2nd
See Mme. Paul Rondeau
- Garesche, Elisabeth 3rd 238
- Garesche, Elisabeth 4th
See Mme. Charles Valette
- Garesche, Elizabeth Amelia (Lilly)
See Mrs. Edw. T. Farish
- Garesche, Elizabeth M.
See Mrs. Florencio Verrier
- Garesche, Elizabeth Walsh
See Mrs. Laurent Torno
- Garesche, Mrs. Ellen Middlekauf.....254
- Garesche, Emilie.....See Mrs. Alfred Hesse
- Garesche, Emma Wortley
See Mrs. S. B. Douglas Houser
- Garesche, Emma Lee
See Mrs. Richard L. Collins
- Garesche, Emma Lucille 258
- Garesche, Esther 240
- Garesche, Etienne-Benjamin 9, 240
- Garesche, Eugene F.....201, 254
- Garesche, Mrs. Eugene F. (Eliza von
Phul Taylor) 254
- Garesche, Eugene des Chapelles.....185, 190,
258
- Garesche, Eugene des C., 2nd.....258
- Garesche, Eugene W. 258
- Garesche, Mrs. E. W. (Arlene Lojas).....258
- Garesche, Evelyn J. 258
- Garesche, Ferdinand A.....177-178, 262
- Garesche, Mrs. Ferdinand A. (Dorothea
O'Brien) 177, 262
- Garesche, Ferdinand Hicks 263
- Garesche, Ferdinand Louis.....140, 143, 153-
173, 176, 198, 253, 261
- Garesche, Mrs. Ferdinand L. (Rosella
Hicks).....162, 170, 177, 253, 261
- Garesche, Ferdinand Tillman,
ii, 186, 201, 254
- Garesche, Mrs. F. Tillman (Mary
Isabelle McMahon) 254
- Garesche, Ferdinand Paul.....166, 246
- Garesche, Florence
See Mrs. Norman D. Macauley
- Garesche, Francis 250
- Garesche, Francis J. (Frank).....166, 186,
246, 250
- Garesche, Mrs. F. J. (Clara
Mallet).....166, 186, 246, 250
- Garesche, Francis Van Zandt.....261
- Garesche, Francois Gabriel.....91, 130, 140,
143, 152, 200-201, 241
- Garesche, Mrs. F. Gabriel (Louisa
Du Ponceau).....26, 39, 91, 200-201, 241
- Garesche, Gabriel du P.....140, 241
- Garesche, Gail Marie 258
- Garesche, Gary H. D. 251
- Garesche, Gertrude Mariquitta 253
- Garesche, Gladys
See Mrs. Charles W. Cropp
- Garesche and Green Bank.....166
- Garesche, Henriette 241
- Garesche, Henriette
See Mme. Jean Garrison
- Garesche, Dr. Henry S.....254
- Garesche, Inez.....See Mrs. Richard Bender
- Garesche, Isaac 1st.....8, 22-23, 238-239
- Garesche, Mme. Isaac (Jeanne
Chastaigner) 8, 238-239
- Garesche, Mme. Isaac (Jeanne
C. Guibert).....8, 238-239
- Garesche, Isaac 2nd.....8, 9, 200, 239
- Garesche, Mme. Isaac (Marthe R.
Guibert) 8, 239
- Garesche, Mme. Isaac (Marie-Anne
Monbeuille) 8, 239
- Garesche, Isaac 3rd 239
- Garesche, Isaac 4th 239
- Garesche, Isaac 5th 239
- Garesche, Mme. Isaac (Marie Garnier
de Pons) 239
- Garesche, Isaac-Daniel.....See Daniel 5th
- Garesche, Jacques 239
- Garesche, Mme. Jacques (Elizabeth
Voiteau) 239
- Garesche, Jacques Rene 239
- Garesche, Jane T.
See Mrs. George McMullen
- Garesche, Jean 1st.....8, 238
- Garesche, Mme. Jean (Marie
Gourbeith) 8, 238
- Garesche, Jean 2nd 238
- Garesche, Mme. Jean 2nd (Marie
Abian) 238
- Garesche, Jean 3rd 238
- Garesche, Mme. Jean 3rd (Marie E.
Paillet) 238

INDEX (continued)

- Garesche, Mme. Jean (Marie Madeleine Thomas) 238
- Garesche, Jean 4th 239
- Garesche, Jean Pierre.....See John Peter
- Garesche, Jean, du Rocher.....9-11, 14, 16, 22-29, 41, 48, 52, 121, 153, 185, 201, 239, 245
- Garesche, Mme. Jean, du Rocher (Elizabeth de Brossay).....22-25, 27, 44-52, 72, 76 n., 200-202, 240, 245
- Garesche, Jean Baptiste, du Rocher.....9-10, 41, 241
- Garesche, Jeanne
See Mme. Pierre Banchereau
- Garesche, Jeanne 2nd 239
- Garesche, Jeanne 3rd
See Mme. Nicholas Paillet
- Garesche, Jeanne Esther 239
- Garesche, Jerome Keating.....185, 261
- Garesche, John 251
- Garesche, John Alexander 161-162, 165-166, 246
- Garesche, John Ferdinand 263
- Garesche, John Francis 262
- Garesche, Mrs. John F. (Antoinette Watson) 262
- Garesche, John Paul.....i, 178, 201, 263
- Garesche, Mrs. John P. (Mary Louise Walsh).....i, iii, 263
- Garesche, John Peter, ii.....10, 25, chapters IV, V, passim, 137, 185, 191, 197-198, 231, 245-246
- Garesche, Mrs. John P. (Cora Bauduy), 17 n., chapters IV and V passim, 137, 185-186, 197-198, 200-201, 231, 245-246
- Garesche, John Peter 2nd.....174, 192, 246
- Garesche, Joseph Gabriel.....See Gabriel
- Garesche, Julia 251
- Garesche, Julia Mary
See Mrs. Alfred Francis
- Garesche, Juliette (Mother Mary of St. Laura).....191, 254
- Garesche, Juliette Anne 258
- Garesche, Julius 253
- Garesche, Julius J. F.....254
- Garesche, Julius McLane.....ii, 177, 261
- Garesche, Col. Julius P.....4 n., 7 n., 132, 143, 151-174, 190, 193
- Garesche, Mrs. Julius P. (Mariquitta de Laureal).....157-174, 253
- Garesche, Lala.....i, 198, 201, 262
- Garesche, Laura
See Mrs. Chester B. White
- Garesche, Laura Hawes 263
- Garesche, Lawrason Creighton 261
- Garesche, Mrs. L. Creighton (Gladys Bonney) 261
- Garesche, Lina Macelite 262
- Garesche, Lise.....174, 188, 241
- Garesche, Louis 251
- Garesche, Louis 153, 253
- Garesche, Louis Joseph.....4 n., 10, 154, 203, 253
- Garesche, Mrs. Louis J. (Gertrude ?).....4 n., 253
- Garesche, Louise Marguerite (Lise)
See Mrs. Paul Jacques Garesche
- Garesche, Lydia Johnston (Lilly), R. S. C. J.....174, 192, 246
- Garesche, Marguerite
See Mme. Pierre Guibert
- Garesche, Marie Teresa (Sister Mary of the Sacred Heart).....193, 250
- Garesche, Marianne
See Baronne Eschasseriaux
- Garesche, Marie.....See Mme. Pierre Tabois
- Garesche, Marie 2nd 238
- Garesche, Marie 3rd
See Mme. Jacques L. Charrier
- Garesche, Marie 4th 253
- Garesche, Marie 5th
See Mrs. Vincent de Messimy
- Garesche, Marie Amelia.....See Amelia
- Garesche, Marie-Anne 1st
See Mme. Jean Pinet de Seran
- Garesche, Marie Anne 2nd
See Mme. Pierre Meynardie
- Garesche, Marie-Anne Sarah 241
- Garesche, Marie A. Henriette
See Mme. Jean J. R. Leclerc
- Garesche, Marie Elise
See Mrs. W. Elwyn Roberts
- Garesche, Marie Elizabeth
See Mme. Jean B. Guillet
- Garesche, Marie Eulalia.....See Laine
- Garesche, Marie Louise 253
- Garesche, (Marie) Louise 2nd.....7 n., 193, 203, 261
- Garesche, Marie Louise Dorene
See Mrs. John Merian
- Garesche, Marie Marguerite 241
- Garesche, Marie Rosella.....178, 198-199, 203, 261
- Garesche, Marie Vital (Sister Mary of St. Michael).....184, 196, 256
- Garesche, Marthe Rene
See Mme. Pierre Claude Meynardie
- Garesche, Mary Elizabeth
See Mrs. J. Parker Norris III
- Garesche, Mary Nicholas 263
- Garesche, Mary Patricia 260
- Garesche, Mary Susan 262
- Garesche, Matilda
See Mrs. Martin Banuelos
- Garesche, Sra. Matilda Martinez de.....190, 258
- Garesche, Mimika Louise.....201, 253
- Garesche, Noemi Hicks (Mimi) i, iii, 29, 177, 262
- Garesche, Octavia 193, 253
- Garesche, Paul Jacques.....9, 41, 72-73, 101, 125, 143, 174, 188, 200-201, 241, 245
- Garesche, Mrs. Paul Jacques (Lise Garesche).....25, 27, 48, 72, 125-127, 174, 188, 200-201, 241, 245
- Garesche, Peter Bauduy
See Bauduy Garesche
- Garesche, Peter Bauduy 2nd.....251
- Garesche, Philip Edward.....i, 178, 263
- Garesche, Pierre 238
- Garesche, Pierre Alexander 258
- Garesche, Mrs. Pierre A. (Gail Thormahlen) 258
- Garesche, Pierre Alexander Jr.....258
- Garesche, Pierre-Isaac.....9, 11-13, 22, 187, 239, 243
- Garesche, Mme. Pierre-Isaac (F. J. Alies).....10-13, 22, 239, 243
- Garesche, Pierre-Isaac 2nd 243
- Garesche, Pierre, de la Pree.....9, 10, 22, 240
- Garesche, Mme. P., de la Pree (M. Suzanne Godet).....10, 240
- Garesche, Pierre-Isaac, de la Pree.....10, 240
- Garesche, Mme. P. I., de la Pree (Marthe Tollure).....10, 240
- Garesche Powder Mills.....131, 138, 141, 152, 165
- Garesche, Rebecca
See Mrs. Henry F. Bisbee
- Garesche, Renee Marie 259
- Garesche, Richard L.....i, 179, 263
- Garesche, Mrs. Richard L. (LaMay Capen) i, 263
- Garesche, Richard L. Jr.....263
- Garesche, Robert A.....i, 178, 263
- Garesche, Mrs. Robert A. (Elinor O'Keefe) i, 263

INDEX (Continued)

- Garesche, Serena 254
 Garesche, Suzanne...See Mme. Elie Bonfils
 Garesche, Suzanne 2nd 239
 Garesche, Suzanne 3rd
 See Mme. Jean F. J. Arbouin
 Garesche, Suzanne Lucille 258
 Garesche, Therese
 See Mrs. George H. Goddard
 Garesche, Thomas Knapp 260
 Garesche, Thomas Jules 262
 Garesche, Virginia M.
 See Mrs. Meredith Clymer
 Garesche, Virginia M. 2nd.....174, 192, 246
 Garesche, Virginia McBlair
 See Mrs. Edmond G. Thomas
 Garesche, Vital.....176, 185, 255
 Garesche, Mrs. Vital (Katherine
 Rowe) 255
 Garesche, Vital M.....10, 25, chapters IV, V,
 VI passim to 156, 178, 191, 193,
 196, 231, 245, 253
 Garesche, Mrs. Vital M. (Mimika
 Bauduy).....iii, 24, chapters IV, V, VI
 passim to 163, 185, 193, 196,
 202, 230, 245, 253
 Garesche, William A.....176, 203, 254-255
 Garesche, Mrs. Wm. A. (Mary
 Brown) 203, 254-255
 Garesche, William Dorr 262
 Garesche, Wm. McBlair.....178, 195, 259
 Garesche, Mrs. Wm. McB. (Berthe
 Arsenault) 195, 259
 Garesche, Wm. H. J.....ii, 176, 251, 259
 Garesche, Mrs. Wm. H. J. (Virginia
 McBlair) 259
 Garesche, Wm. H. J. 2nd.....259
 Garesche, Winston L. 261
 Garesche, Mrs. W. L. (Elizabeth
 Mundy) 261
 Garnier de Pons, Marie
 See Mme. Isaac Garesche
 Gane, Mlle.....See Mme. Paul Leclerc
 Garrison, Jean 240
 Garrison, Mme. Jean (Henrietta
 Garesche) 240
 Gastines, Seigneur de.....207
 Gatch, Ann 266
 Gatch, Jane 266
 Gatch, Nelson 266
 Gato, Sra. Marie Rabel de.....234
 Gato y Adot, Hidalgo 234
 Gato y Rabel 234
 Gaudiniere, Seigneur de.....208
 Geary, General John W.....227 n.
 Geary, Mrs. Mary de Forest (Willcox).....227
 Gelats, Sra. Marguerite Rabel de.....190, 234
 Gelats y Rabel, Marguerite 234
 Gelats y Solis, Narciso.....190, 234
 George, Mme. 61
 Geracci, Conte Ernesto.....251
 Gerard, Elizabeth
 See Mme. James Leclerc
 Gibbon, Samuel Y. 226
 Gibbon, Mrs. Samuel Y. (Virginia
 Newbold) 200, 226
 Gibbon, Samuel Y. Jr.....226
 Gibbon, Virginia...See Mrs. Daniel Nyhart
 Giraldin, Caroline
 See Mrs. Edw. A. Garesche
 Giraldoni 188
 Girard, Stephen.....26, 61, 107, 113
 Giraudeau, Francois B. 238
 Giraudeau, Mrs. F. B. (Esther
 Bonfils) 238
 Glennon (Archbishop), John Cardinal.....192
 Goddard, Ann G.
 See Mrs. Anthony W. Seward
 Goddard, George H.....186, 254-255
 Goddard, Mrs. G. H. (Therese
 Garesche) 186, 254-255
 Goddard, George H. 2nd.....255
 Goddard, James Lucas 255
 Goddard, Mrs. J. L. (Betty Hein).....255
 Goddard, James L. Jr.....255
 Goddard, Richard H. 255
 Goddard, Mrs. R. H. (Patricia Hogg).....255
 Goddard, Richard L. 255
 Goddard, Steven Hill 255
 Goddard, Therese 255
 Godemaine, Damienne de
 See Mme. Gabriel Le Breton
 Godemaine et de la Dointerie,
 Seigneur de 2, 207
 Godet, Marie S.
 See Mme. Pierre Garesche de la Pree
 Goiran, Charles de 17
 Goiran, Marie Madeleine de...See Dignerone
 Goiran, Marie Madeleine de
 See Mme. Pierre Bauduy
 Goiraud See Goiran
 Goldstick, William.....See Lemaire
 Gomer, Comtesse de.....21, 208
 Gonsulos family 148
 Gonzalez, Angela
 See Mrs. Raphael Tirado
 Gonzalez de Mendoza y Zaldo,
 Marie Teresa.....See Deschapelles
 Gordon, Mr. 78
 Gorman, Brown and Semert.....59, 103
 Gourbeith, Marie
 See Mme. Jean Garesche
 Gourville, Comte Louis de.....241
 Gourville, Ctsse. Marie Leclerc.....241
 Gourville, Marthe de 241
 Gourville, Paul de 241
 Gramberry, Miss.....61, 69, 82
 Grant, Kevin 257
 Grant, Mary Anne 257
 Grant, Mary Elizabeth 257
 Grant, Mary Katherine 257
 Grant, Michael 257
 Grant, Thomas W. Jr.....186, 257
 Grant, Mrs. T. W. Jr. (Mary K.
 Bisbee) 186, 257
 Grant, General Ulysses S.....168, 183
 Grasse, Ctss., Alice Meek.....190, 247
 Grasse, Ctss., Elene Verrier.....247
 Grasse, Count Hans 247
 Grasse, Count Theodore.....190, 247
 Griffin, Adele (MacCoy)
 See Mrs. James Sands
 Griffith, Mrs. Edward (Jean Leonard
 Dick) 264
 Griffith, Jean...See Mrs. James Willcox Jr.
 Griffith, Susan...See Mrs. Richard S. Cox
 Griffith, William 54
 Gruen, Stephen 152
 Guerra, Sra. Marie Antonia de
 Santa Maria de.....220
 Guerra y Escribano, Mario 220
 Guerra y de Santa Maria, Beatriz.....220
 Guerra y de Santa Maria Antonia.....220
 Guesclin, Bertrand du 18
 Guibert, Jeanne Catherine
 See Mme. Isaac Garesche
 Guibert, Martha Rene
 See Mme. Isaac Garesche
 Guibert, Pierre-Isaac 240
 Guibert, Mme. Pierre I. (Marguerite
 Garesche) 240
 Guillet, Jean B. 239
 Guillet, Mme. Jean B. (Marie
 Elizabeth Garesche) 239
 Guillet, Jacques H. 239
 Guillou, Belle...See Mrs. John F. Verrier
 Guillou, Cora Garesche 247
 Guillou, Elise 247

INDEX (Continued)

Guillou, Florence 247
 Guillou, Horace 247
 Guillou, Mrs. Horace (Adeline Waters) 247
 Guillou, Horace Mann 247
 Guillou, Mrs. Horace M. (Louise Verrier) 247
 Guillou, Julia 247
 Guillou, Marie 247
 Guilloutet, Camille
 See Mme. Valentine Delard
 Guilloutet, Marquise Caroline E. 243
 Guilloutet, Francoise A.
 See Mme. F. J. A. Peyrebere
 Guilloutet, Marquise B. Marie Belliard 187, 244
 Guilloutet, Marquis Joseph 243
 Guiot du Repaire family 239
 Guiton de Champfleurs, Marie Claude
 See Mme. M. Jean B. des Chapelles
 Haberle, Juliette
 See Mrs. Peter R. Caragol
 Hamilton, Alexander 37, 92
 Hamilton, Helen 130 n.
 Hamon de Vanjoyeux, Marquis Guillaume (William Hamon).....25-30, 35, 39, 44, 51, 59, 74, 79, 81, 86, 90, 98, 101, 230
 Hamon de Vanjoyeux, Marquise J. Felicite de Bauduy (Mrs. William Hamon).....19-20, 25, 28, 35, 44, 48, 74, 76, 86, 230
 Hamon, William 2nd.....42, 230
 Hanson, Rodman 218
 Hardaway, Mrs. Francis P. iii
 Harrol 200
 Harwood, Alice
 See Mrs. Frederick G. Farish
 Haukey 61
 Hawes, Judge Richard.....263
 Hayward, Elijah 144-145
 "Hazlet," Gov. John Haslet.....110
 Hazzard, Mr. 166
 Heacock, Dr. Walter.....i, iii
 Heim, Betty.....See Mrs. James L. Goddard
 Henoeh, Elizabeth.....See de Sassenay
 Henry IV of France 2, 7
 Hercules (servant) 79
 Hernandez y Gonzales, Carmen
 See Mrs. W. J. Caragol
 Herrero, Alejandro 247-248
 Herrero, Mrs. Alejandro (Mary Carmen Tirado) 247-248
 Herrero, Alejandro, Jr. 185, 248
 Herrero, Mrs. Alejandro Jr. (Aida Lopez) 248
 Herrero, Alejandro F. 248
 Herrero, Carmen 248
 Herrero, Jaime R. 248
 Hesse, Alfred H. 186, 262
 Hesse, Mrs. A. H. (Emilie Garesche) 186, 262
 Hesse, Alfred H. Jr. 262
 Hesse, Susan L. 262
 Hesse, Virginia T. 262
 Hicks, Charles W. 161
 Hicks, Mrs. C. W. (Noemie LaBeaume) 162
 Hicks, Rosella
 See Mrs. Ferdinand L. Garesche
 Hill (?), Lord 120
 Himely Mrs. 149
 Himely, Dr. 149
 Himely, Sra. Caroline de Bauduy de 236
 Himely, Harry 149-150
 Himely y Brune, Leonore.....See de Bauduy
 Himely y Coste, Caroline.....See de Bauduy
 Himely y Dura, Aguedita.....See Deschappelles

Hodge, Sheila.....See Mrs. John Wm. Keating
 Hogan, Father 138
 Hogg, Patricia.....See Mrs. R. H. Goddard
 Holladay, Lana.....See Mrs. R. H. Crawford
 Holladay, Randolph 252
 Holland, F. Dempster K. i, iii, 262
 Holland, Garesche W. F. i, 262
 Holland, Mary 262
 Holland, Mrs. Matthew J. (Margaret O'Connor) iii
 Holland, Wm. King.....iii, 203, 263
 Holland, Mrs. Wm. K. (Dorothy Garesche) 203, 263
 Holt, Jos. P. 218
 Holt, Marjorie A. 218
 Holt, Mary Willcox 218
 Holt, Peter Bauduy 218
 Holt, Richard Jamart.....190, 218
 Holt, Mrs. R. J. (Marjorie Willcox).....190, 199, 218
 Holt, Richard J. Jr. 218
 Hopgood, Sra. Francisca Cobielle de 220
 Hopgood, Sra. Maria Alicia de Santa Maria de 199, 219-220
 Hopgood y Cobielle, George A. 221
 Hopgood, William J. 221
 Hopgood y Longueil, James M. 182, 219-220
 Hopgood y Santa Maria, Alicia.....See Roig
 Hopgood, Isabella
 See Nunez de Villavicencio
 Hopgood, James C. ii, 23, 220
 Hopgood, William 199, 220
 Hopkins, Brian 248
 Hopkins, Mrs. Brian (Dianne Tirado).....248
 Hopkinson, Elizabeth
 See Mrs. John J. Keating
 Hopkinson, Francis 138, 224 n.
 Hopkinson, Judge Joseph.....138, 224 n.
 Houser, Edmond G. 261
 Houser, James Garesche.....176, 260
 Houser, Mrs. J. G. (Sue A. Slauser).....260
 Houser, Jane W. See Mrs. Albert Bell
 Houser, Lynn B. 260
 Houser, Nancy Garesche 260
 Houser, Nancy M.
 See Mrs. Stuart H. Smith
 Houser, Peter Montague 260
 Houser, Peter Montague 2nd.....260
 Houser, S. Douglas B. 176, 195, 258, 260
 Houser, Mrs. S. Douglas B. (Emma Garesche).....ii, 176, 195, 199, 257, 260
 Houser, S. Douglas B. Jr. 186, 260
 Houser, Mrs. S. D. B. Jr. (Lynn Cunningham) 186, 260
 Houser, S. Douglas B. 3rd.....260
 Houser, Thomas Mitchell 261
 Houser, William C. 260
 Housse, Bartholemew 208
 Housse, Mme. Barth (Anne LeBreton).....208
 Hozier, Pierre de la Garde.....1
 Hubbard, Alistair M. 189, 236
 Hubbard, Michael 189, 236
 Hubbard, Mrs. Michael (Madeleine Robertson) 189, 236
 Huet, Sir Walter.....18
 Hughes, Archbishop John.....91
 Humbert, M. 117
 Hunter, Schuyler 158
 Huston, A. 75, 76 n.
 Hyacinthe, Father 70
 Hyland, Hilary 267
 Hyland, Michael Burke 267
 Hyland, Wm. Burke 267
 Hyland, Mrs. Wm. B. (Janet Brodhead) ii, 267
 Ibsen, Norman 185, 258
 Ibsen, Mrs. Norman (Mira Lee Benoist) 185, 258

INDEX (Continued)

- Ingersoll, Charles Jared.....126, 127 n.
 Iriarte, Sra. Augustinia T. de.....190, 231
 Iriarte y Testut, Augustinia.....231
 Isabey, Arch. 21
 Isabey, Jean B. 200
- Jackson 98
 Jackson, Andrew.....26, 143, 154, 161
 Jackson, Dr. 154
 Jackson, Gov. Claiborne F.....168
 Jackson, T. A. 168
 Jacobs 82
 Jacquemont, Mr. 149
 Jalmain, Daniel 2 n.
 James II, of England.....30
 Jameson, Christopher 256
 Jameson, Jennifer 256
 Jameson, Hilary 256
 Jameson, Parker 256
 Jameson, Mrs. Parker (Patricia Bisbee) 186, 256
 Jeanne d'Arc 244 n.
 Jefferson, Thomas.....26, 35-36, 61, 64, 80-84, 94, 102, 107
- Jennings, Emma W.
 See Mrs. Edm. A. B. Garesche
- Jenny 39
 Jenyns, John F. W.....228
 Jenyns, Roger G. 228
 Jenyns, Roger Soames.....190, 228
 Jenyns, Mrs. R. S. (Anne Berridge).....190, 199, 228
 Johnson, Mrs. 141
 Johnson, Honor.....See Mrs. Ian Robertson
 Johnson, Lindley.....183, 224, 227
 Johnson, Mrs. Lindley (Susan Keating).....183, 224, 227
 Johnson, Lindley Jr.....183, 227
 Johnson, Marion K. 227
 Johnson, Susan La R.....227
 Johnson, Wm. K. 227
 Johnson, Mrs. Wm. K. (Eleanor Watt).....227
 Johnston, General Joseph.....161
 Jones, Lana H.....See Mrs. Damas Laine
 Jones, Nancy iii
 Jones, Virginia A.
 See Mrs. Clement Dietrich
- Jordan, Anne-Marie G.
 See Mrs. Wm. J. Longfellow
- Jordan, George W. Norris.....264
 Jordan, Mrs. G. W. N. (Mary A. Fox).....264
 Jordan, Hubert A.....184, 195, 264
 Jordan, Mrs. H. A. (Elizabeth Norris).....ii, 184, 195, 201, 264
 Jumounville, Charles 211
 Jumounville, Mrs. Charles (Eulalie LeBreton) 211
- Kaplan, Arnold 185, 248
 Kaplan, Mrs. Arnold (Mary Carmen Herrero) 185, 248
 Kearney, Caroline H. 268
 Kearney, Janet A. 268
 Kearney, Richard J.....185, 268
 Kearney, Mrs. R. J. (Caroline H. Archer) 185, 268
 Keating, Amelia.....See Mrs. Peter Bauduy
 Keating, Edith.....See Mrs. Wm. F. Sands
 Keating, Elizabeth 225
 Keating, Elizabeth Ellen.....182, 224
 Keating, Eulalia
 See Mrs. Mason Campbell
- Keating, Eulalia M.
 See Mrs. Jerome Keating
- Keating, Geoffrey 30
 Keating, Mrs. Geoffrey (Mary Quinn).....30
 Keating, Baron Geoffrey 140
 Keating, H. L. Wm.....See Wm. H.
 Keating, Jean A.....See Mrs. R. W. Carton
- Keating, Jerome.....47, 61, 69-70, 79, 86, 89, 125, 138, 140, 146, 182, 200, 224
 Keating, Mrs. Jerome (Amelia Keating).....42, 44, 47, 61, 75, 98, 138-141, 146-151, 156, 160-161, 167, 169, 182, 191, 200, 224
 Keating, John, iii, chapters IV, V passim.....137-140, 154-160, 182, 184, 189, 212, 224
 Keating, Mrs. John (Eulalie des Chapelles), iii.....26-53, 64, 71, 118, 163, 189, 198, 200-202, 212, 224
 Keating, John 2nd.....139, 224
 Keating, John Julius (Jules).....42, 47, 61, 74, 82, 97, 117, 138, 182, 198, 224
 Keating, Mrs. John J. (Elizabeth Hopkinson).....138, 140, 224
 Keating, Dr. John M.....183, 203, 224, 225
 Keating, Mrs. John M. (Edith McCall) 224-225
 Keating, John Wm.....186, 226
 Keating, Mrs. John Wm. (Sheila Hodge) 226
 Keating, J. Percy.....183, 203, 224
 Keating, Mrs. J. P. (Sarah Fox).....224
 Keating, Margaret.....See Mrs. Mark Willcox
 Keating, Mary.....See Mrs. James M. Willcox
 Keating, Mary.....See Mrs. R. Mason Lisle
 Keating, Mary Aubrey
 See Mrs. Albert O. Smith
- Keating, Pauline G. 225
 Keating, Dr. Peter McC.....183, 200, 225-226
 Keating, Mrs. P. McC. (Mary Gayle A. Aubrey).....183, 203, 225-226
 Keating, Mrs. P. McC. 2nd (Edith K. Randall) 225-226
 Keating, Peter McCall Jr.....84, 200, 226
 Keating, Mrs. P. McC. Jr. (Pauline Gaddis) 226
 Keating, Peter McCall 3rd.....226
 Keating, Redmond 30
 Keating, Robert Hodges 226
 Keating, Sophie Borie 225
 Keating, Susan LaR.
 See Mrs. Lindley Johnson
- Keating, Thomas 30
 Keating, William 30
 Keating, Wm. H. ("Pol").....42, 47, 61, 138, 154-155, 182, 203, 224
- Keating, Mrs. Wm. H. (Elizabeth Bollman) 155, 224
 Keating, William McCall 226
 Keating, Dr. Wm. V.....iii, 82, 146-152, 156, 163-164, 167, 180, 182, 224
 Keating, Mrs. Wm. V. (Susan LaRoche).....81, 157, 164, 224
 Keating, Mrs. Wm. V. 2nd (Elizabeth Borie) 82, 224
 Keith-Lucas, Christopher 236
 Keith-Lucas, David 189, 236
 Keith-Lucas, Mrs. David (Dorothy Robertson) 189, 236
 Keith-Lucas, Mary 236
 Keith-Lucas, Michael 236
 Kelly, Mrs. (Marguerite Livermore).....221
 Kelly, Thomas H. 188
 Kennet, Mr. 50
 Kenny, Rev. Patrick.....67, 89, 107, 111-121, 138-140
- Kenrick, Francis Patrick, Bishop of Philadelphia, Archbishop of Baltimore 164
 Kenrick, Peter Richard, Bishop of St. Louis.....156, 176
 Kergouet, de, family.....18
 Kerquos, Misses 150
 Kibling, Evelyn
 See Mrs. Christy W. Garesche
- Kingston, Harriet 119

INDEX (Continued)

Kitchener, Lord	189	Laumont, Baron de Benoist de.....	188, 212
Klausner, Joanne		Laumont, Capt. Jacques de.....	188, 190, 213
See Mrs. R. H. F. Bisbee		Laumont, Baronne Marie de	
Knapp, Harry K.....	185, 228	Sassenay.....	3 n., 188, 212
Knapp, Mrs. Harry K. (Mary deF.		Laumont, Marie Anne	
Willcox)	185, 228	See Ctsse. de Marquiset	
Knapp, Robert W.....	177, 266	Launay, Capt. Jean de.....	21
Knapp, Mrs. R. W. (Frances		Launay, Sire de	21
Farish)	177, 266	Launay, Mme. de	23
Knapp, Robert W. Jr.....	190, 266	Launay-Mahe de, Claudine	
Knapp, M. Wesley		See Mme. J. F. B. des Chapelles	
See Mrs. Claude F. Garesche		Launay, B.	21
Knolles, Sir Robert.....	18	Launay, Francois de	21
Knott, Edgar	4	Launay, Julian de	21
Kulp, Desire	210	Launay, Mme. Julian de (Francoise	
Kulp, Jacques F.	210	Ffos)	21
Kulp, Mme. J. F. (Blanche de		Launay, Victoire de	21
Pontalba)	210	Laureal, Mariquitta de	
Kulp, Jacqueline	See d'Avricourt	See Mrs. Julius Garesche	
Labbe, Marie Anne.....	See Mme. Monbeuille	Laurens, Jean Paul.....	199
LaBeaume, Noemie		Lavoisier	36
See Mrs. Charles Hicks		Law, Thomas	125
Labouchere, Mr.	155	Lawson, Mme.	149
Labreton, Juan B.....	4	Lawson, Alan B.....	189, 236
Laclede, Pierre.....	154, 249, 260	Lawson, Mrs. A. B. (Rachel	
Lafayette, Marquis de.....	30, 33, 35, 36, 47,	Robertson)	189, 236
55, 61, 74 n., 92, 155		Lawson, Euan	236
Laguerenne, Peter	82	Lawson, Janet	236
Laine, Mr.....	75, 101, 109	Lawson, Stephen	199, 236
Laine, Sra. Clara Garesche de.....	180, 192,	Lay, Julius Garesche.....	174
246, 251, 252		Lea, James	95
Laine, Mrs. Damaso (Lana H.		Lea, Thomas	62 n., 122
Jones)	251-252	Leblanc, M. and Mme. (Babet Paris).....	242
Laine, Mrs. Damaso 2nd (Mary Cross).....	251	LeBoeuf, Richard J.....	186, 269
Laine, Damaso.....	159, 165, 178-179, 213,	LeBoeuf, Mrs. R. J. (Clarita	
246, 251		Coudon).....	186, 199, 269
Laine, Sra. Eulalia Deschapelles		LeBrasseur, M. and Mme.....	20
de.....	149, 159, 179, 200, 213	Le Breton.....	See also Breton, Bretton des
Laine, Lana		Chapelles, Deschapelles	
See Mrs. Wallace B. Alexander		Le Breton, Adalia	
Laine, Sra. Malvina Siblesz de.....	251	See Mrs. Charles Boudousque	
Laine, Sra. Marcia Garcia de.....	251	Le Breton, Alice	210
Laine, Sra. Marie Garesche		Le Breton, Amelia	
de.....	27 n., 101, 159, 165-166, 179, 246, 251	See Mrs. Alphonse Beaudeau	
Laine y Garesche, Alberto.....	182, 251	Le Breton, Anne Logan	211
Laine, Dr. Damaso.....	180-182, 184, 251, 252	Le Breton, Anne	
Laine, Eulalia	See Salazar	See Mme. Bartholemew Housse	
Laine, Eulalia, M.	251	Le Breton, Celestine	211
Laine, Floreta	192, 252	Le Breton, Charles	210
Laine, Honore J.....	180-182, 251	Le Breton, Mme. Charles (M. C. H.	
Laine Jose M. B.....	180-182, 251-252	Kernion de la Bedoyere).....	210
Laine, Marie J.		Le Breton, Mme. Charles 2nd (M.	
See Mrs. Adolpho de Santa Maria		Rosilde H. Kernion etc.).....	210
Laine y Garcia, Martica (Martines).....	251	Le Breton, Charles	211
Laisne, Anne.....	See Mme. Jorge LeBreton	Le Breton, Charles F.	210
Lamb, Barea.....	See Mrs. F. des C. Seeley	Le Breton, Charles d'Envrigh	211
Lamb, Charles	235 n.	Le Breton, Denis d'Envrigh.....	1, 207
Lamy, Elizabeth		Le Breton, Mme. Denis d'E.	
See Mrs. Wm. P. Brodhead		(Damiene de la Godemaine).....	1, 207
Lancis ye Fresneda, Angelica		Le Breton, Denis 2nd.....	2, 207
See Santa Maria		Le Breton, Edmond C.	208
Landreths	119	Le Breton, Edmond Jules	211
Langrene, Louise		Le Breton, Mrs. E. J. (Dagmar	
See Mme. Nicholas Perrier		Renshaw)	211
Langue, Mme. de.....	94	Le Breton, Edmond J. Jr.....	209 n., 211
Lardep (?), Mr.....	156	Le Breton, Mrs. E. J. Jr. (Barbara	
Laredo y de Barros, Marie	236	Logan)	211
Laredo y de Barros, Mercedes.....	See Bienes	Le Breton, Edouard	207
Laredo y Bernal, Rolando	232	Le Breton, Edouard 2nd	210
LaRoche, Susan.....	See Mrs. Wm. V. Keating	Le Breton, Edouard 3rd	211
LaRoche, Mme.	79	Le Breton, Edward	211
LaRoche, Dr. Rene.....	79, 224	Le Breton, Edward des Chapelles.....	210
Lauder, Andrew M.	250	Le Breton, Eleonore	207
Lauder, Mrs. C. G. (Cecilia		Le Breton, Eulalie	
Garesche).....	ii, 187, 250	See Mrs. Charles Jumounville	
Lauder, John R.	250	Le Breton, Eulalie	
Laumont, Baron Armand de		See Mrs. Charles Livaudais	
Marquiset de.....	188, 196, 212	Le Breton, Francois	207
		Le Breton, Francois 2nd	208

INDEX (Continued)

Le Breton, Mme. F. (Francoise Edeline)	208	Le Breton des Chapelles, Mme. Louis 2nd (Anne T. Valentin? Berthelin?)	209
Le Breton, Mme. F. 2nd (Marie Riolland)	208	Le Breton des Chapelles, Jeanne	See de Pontalba
Le Breton, Francois Barthelemy	210	Le Breton des Charmeaux, Jean B. C.	209
Le Breton, Gabriel	2, 207	Le Breton des Charmeaux, Mme. J. B. C. (Jeanne de Macarty)	209
Le Breton, Mme. Gabriel (Jeanne Bigot)	2, 207	Le Breton d'Orgenois, Francois Jos.	4, 6, 209
Le Breton, Gabriel 2nd	2, 207	Le Breton d'Orgenois, Mme. F. J. (Anne M. Harang)	209
Le Breton, Gabriel 3rd	207	Le Breton de St.-Mesme, Francois M.	5, 209
Le Breton, Gabriel Hector	207	Leclerc, Aline	See Mme. Wm. Manes
Le Breton, Guy	211	Leclerc, Andree	See Mme. Robert Paris
Le Breton, Hector	2, 208	Leclerc, Anne	242
Le Breton, Mme. Hector (Antoinette Moys)	2, 208	Leclerc, Bernard J.	9, 187, 242
Le Breton, Hector 2nd	2, 208	Leclerc, Mrs. B. J. (Claudia Carre)	187, 242
Le Breton, Mme. Hector 2nd (Michelle Bigot)	2, 208	Leclerc, Bruno	242
Le Breton, Henriette	See Mrs. H. B. de St. Clair	Leclerc, General Charles V.	40-41, 45-46
Le Breton, Henry	211	Leclerc, Mme. C. V. (Pauline Bonaparte)	40, 45
Le Breton, Jean, Abbe de Nisos	2, 207	Leclerc, Come	242
Le Breton, Jean 2nd	2, 207	Leclerc, Daniel J.	241
Le Breton, Mme. Jean 2nd (Catherine Marres)	2, 207	Leclerc, Mme. D. J. (Therese Charlet)	241
Le Breton, Jean 3rd	207	Leclerc, Denys	See Mme. Louis Debords
Le Breton, Jean 4th	207	Leclerc, Francoise	See Mme. Michel Parlange
Le Breton, Mme. Jean 4th (Jeanne Boulle)	207	Leclerc, Gerard	242
Le Breton, Jean Baptiste	3, 210	Leclerc, Germaine	See Mme. Robert Paris
Le Breton, Mme. J. B. (Marthe M. Melicarte de la Barre)	210	Leclerc, Henry	190, 242
Le Breton, Jean Pierre	207	Leclerc, Mme. Henry (Mlle. Bourdin)	242
Le Breton, Jean Pierre 2nd	208	Leclerc, Herve	187, 242
Le Breton, Mme. J. P. (Anne M. Laisne)	210	Leclerc, Mme. Herve (Simone Schottlerbeck)	242
Le Breton, Joseph	208	Leclerc, Herve 2nd	242
Le Breton, Mme. Jos. (Marie-Anne Le Breton)	208	Leclerc, James	187, 242
Le Breton, Louis Anne	211	Leclerc, Mme. James (Elizabeth Gerard)	242
Le Breton, Louis Cesaire	210	Leclerc, James 2nd	242
Le Breton, Louis Nicholas	3, 209	Leclerc, Jean	242
Le Breton, Mme. L. N. (Hermine de la Castouziere)	3, 209	Leclerc, Jean-Jacques	241
Le Breton, Louise	See de Mermetty	Leclerc, Mme. J. J. (Marie-Anne Garesche)	241
Le Breton, Louise	See Mrs. Fergus Mayronne	Leclerc, Jean-Loup	242
Le Breton, Marguerite	211	Leclerc, General Jerome J.	187, 241, 242
Le Breton, Marguerite Logan	211	Leclerc, Mme. J. J. (Jeanne Tixier)	241-242
Le Breton, Marie	211	Leclerc, Joseph A.	241
Le Breton, Marie-Celeste	See Mrs. Jules Tuye	Leclerc, Marguerite	See Mme. de Nicy
Le Breton, Nathalie	See Mrs. Octave Mayronne	Leclerc, Monique	See Mme. Bernadete et des Courcelles
Le Breton, Nicholas	2, 207	Leclerc, Patrick	242
Le Breton, Noel B.	210	Leclerc, Lieut.-Col. Paul	190, 242
Le Breton, Mrs. N. B. (Mlle Dubigny)	210	Leclerc, Mme. Paul (Mlle. Gane)	242
Le Breton, Mrs. N. B. (2nd Mlle Dubigny)	210	Leclerc, Rene	241
Le Breton, Mrs. N. B. 3rd (Henriette Ganucheau)	210	Leclerc, Robert	242
Le Breton, Pierre	1, 2, 207	Leclerc, Mme. Robert (Mlle. Baron)	242
Le Breton, Mme. Pierre (Antoinette le Comte)	2, 207	Leclerc, Therese	See Mme. L. E. M. de Beauce
Le Breton, Pierre 2nd	208	Leclerc, Vann	242
Le Breton, Pierre 3rd	208	Ledoux, Marie Louise	See Dignerion
Le Breton, Mme. Pierre 3rd (Marie Collins (Guet))	208	Lee, Adrian I.	184, 218
Le Breton, Pierre-Hector	208	Lee, Mrs. A. I. (Marie L. Santa Maria)	184, 218
Le Breton, Robert	2, 207, 208	Lee, Adrian Jr.	218
Le Breton, Mme. Robert (Anne le Forestier)	2, 207-208	Lee, Anne M.	218
LeBreton, Rosilde	210	Lee, Fitzhugh	178
Le Breton des Chapelles des Charmeaux, Louis F.	209	Lee, Katherine T.	218
Le Breton des Chapelles, Mme. Louis (J. Marguerite de la Freniere)	209	Lee, General Robert E.	178, 258 n.
		Lee, Thomas S.	218
		Lee, Wm. O.	218
		Lemaire, William	186, 235
		Lemouet, Jacques, Sr. de la Fosse	208, 209
		Lemouet, Mme. Jacques (—des Chapelles)	209
		Lemoufle, (priest)	2

INDEX (Continued)

Leo XIII, Pope.....	193	Lucas, Jean-Baptiste C.....	130
Leonard, Jean.....	See Mrs. Edw. R. Griffin	Luget, Maurice de L., de.....	241
Lesley, Eulalia.....	See Mrs. Richard Berridge	Luget, Mme. Maurice de (Marie de Beauce).....	241
Lesley, Robert W.....	183, 227	Luget, Jacques.....	241
Lesley, Mrs. R. W. (Eulalia Willcox).....	183, 227	Lung, Paul.....	238
Lespenne (Lesspene), Capt. Amable.....	9, 10	Lung, Mme. Paul (Jeanne Tonduit).....	238
Lespinasse, Elrina.....	See Mme. Pierre P. Dangirard	Lussy, Gerard de.....	244
Lessens, Mr.	10	Luther, Marie Sophie.....	See Mme. Jean D. Bonfils
Levasseur, Baronne Adele Angellier.....	243	Lyman, Mary C.....	See Mrs. John P. Archer Jr.
Levasseur, Cecile.....	See Mme. Ed. Bertherand	Lyon, General Nathaniel.....	168
Levasseur, Baron Victor.....	243	Lyonne, Ctsse. Amelia Deschapelles de.....	140, 200, 213
Lewis, Francis A. Jr.....	183, 228	Lyonne, Cte. Henri C. M., de.....	188, 213
Lewis, Mrs. F. A. Jr. (Lalite Pepper).....	183, 228	Lyonne, Cte. Jean de Dieu de.....	140, 213
Lewis, Francis A. 3rd.....	228	Lyonne, Ctsse. de.....	188, 213
Lewis, Hope.....	228	Lys, Charles.....	243
Lewis, Perry.....	228	Lys, Jeanne E.....	243
Lewis, W.....	6	Lys, Marie Adele.....	See Baronne Angellier
Lewis, William.....	92	Macarty, Barthelemy.....	209
Lezay, Marguerite.....	See Mme. Perrier	Macarty, Jean Jacques.....	209
Lincoln, Abraham.....	170-171	Macarty, Jeanne F. de.....	See Mme. J. B. des Chapelles des Charmeaux
Lindsey, Vachel.....	178	Macauley, Helen.....	See Mrs. Charles Schlager
Liniers, Jacques de.....	34, 83, 95	Macauley, Margaret (Sister Marguerite Therese).....	193, 251
Lisa, Manuel.....	152	Macauley, Norman Dodge.....	193, 251
Lisle, R. Mason.....	225	Macauley, Mrs. Norman D. (Florence Garesche).....	193, 199, 251
Lisle, Mrs. R. M. (Mary Keating).....	225	Macauley, Thomas Babington.....	251 n.
Livaudais, Charles J.....	210	MacCoy, Margaret.....	225
Livaudais, Mrs. C. J. (Eulalie Le Breton).....	210	MacCoy, William.....	225
Livermore, Amelia.....	221	Macomb, Mr. and Mrs.....	134-137, 150
Livermore, Caroline.....	221	Maichard, Jules.....	198
Livermore, Charles.....	221	Madison, James.....	59, 62, 88
Livermore, Mrs. Charles (Marie E. Deschapelles).....	180-181, 221	Maduro, Vivienne.....	See Mrs. George Seeley
Livermore, Dorothy.....	See Mrs. Jos. E. McKendrick	Magnan, Georges E.....	241
Livermore, George.....	221	Magnan, Mme. G. E. (Marie de Beauce).....	241
Livermore, Juliette.....	221	Maguire, Eulalie.....	See Mrs. Charles Francis
Livermore, Marguerite.....	See Mrs. Kelly	Mahe, Yves du Verger.....	21
Livermore, Marie Louise.....	221	Mahe de la Bourdonnais.....	6, 21
Livermore, Martin.....	221	Maillet, Marie.....	See Mme. Gatien de Salmon
Livermore, Suzanne.....	221	Maillet, M.....	20
Livermore, Wm. F.....	221	Mallet, Clara.....	See Mrs. Frank Garesche
Livingston, Robert.....	38, 92, 181 n.	Mallory, S. R.....	168
Lloyd, Mary.....	See Mrs. Isaac Norris	Mambo (slave).....	27
Logan, Barbara.....	See Mrs. Edm. J. LeBreton	Manas, Sra. Dolores Rabel de.....	234
Logan, Mr.....	74	Manas y Paragon, Reinaldo.....	234
Logny, Mlle. Robin de.....	See Mme. F. B. des Chapelles	Manes, Delia.....	240
Lojas, Arline.....	See Mrs. E. W. Garesche	Manes, Francois.....	240
Long, Major.....	155	Manes, Mme. Francois (Henriette Dubois).....	240
Longfellow, Hubert J.....	264	Manes, Henriette-Suzanne.....	240
Longfellow, Wm. Jenkins Jr.....	264	Manes, Henri.....	240
Longfellow, Mrs. Wm. J. Jr. (Anne M. G. Jordan).....	264	Manes, Mme. Henri (Mlle. Chasse del'Eglise).....	240
Longfellow, Wm. J. 3rd.....	264	Manes, William.....	240-241
Longre, M.....	101	Manes, Mme. Wm. (Aline Leclerc).....	240-241
Longpre, M.....	109	Mann, Sir Horace.....	247 n.
Lopez, Aida.....	See Mrs. Alejandro Herrero Jr.	Manual.....	136
Lopez, Sra. Elene de Zaldo de.....	222	Maret, Duc de Bassano.....	83
Lopez y Echarro, Jose A.....	222	Marie Antoinette.....	30, 164, 200
Lopez y de Zaldo, Jorge.....	222	Marmetty, Comte de.....	3, 5, 6, 209
Lopez y de Zaldo, Jose A.....	222	Marmetty, Ctsse. Louise Le Breton de.....	3, 5, 6, 209
Louet, Mme.....	53, 54	Marquiset, Armand de.....	See de Laumont
Louis XIV.....	8	Marquiset, Anne Marie de.....	See Ctsse. d'Estourmel
Louis XV.....	11, 30	Marquiset, Comte de.....	180, 190, 212
Louis XVI.....	11, 25, 34	Marquiset, Ctsse. Marie-Anne de Laumont.....	188, 190, 212
Louis XVIII.....	121-122		
Louis Philippe.....	184		
Loumie, Sra. Carlota de Zaldo.....	215		
Loumie y Boy, Juan.....	215		
Lourdes, M. de.....	103		
Louspeyron, Baron de.....	244		

INDEX (Continued)

- Marres, Catherine
 See Mme. Jean Le Breton
- Marshall, Elizabeth 219
- Marshall, James M. 219
- Marshall, John A. 219
- Marshall, Joseph W. 219
- Marshall, Mrs. J. W. (Katherine Santa Maria).....184, 219
- Marshall, Joseph W. Jr. 219
- Marshall, Katherine H. 219
- Marshall, Mary Brooke 219
- Marsilly, Forneau de.....18
- Martin, Christopher 235 n.
- Martin, Mr. 140, 148
- Martinez, Abelardo 251
- Martinez Aparicio y Tarafe, Eugenie
 See Santa Maria
- Mary (servant) 97
- Mason, Mrs. Col. 155
- Mason, General 130
- Mason, George 224 n.
- Masters, Edgar Lee.....178
- Matthews, Walter G. 249
- Matthews, Mrs. W. G. (Corinne Francis) 249
- Maugerie, Seigneur de.....208
- Maule, Joshua 75
- Mayers, Edward Farish 266
- Mayers, Janet P. 266
- Mayers, John W. 266
- Mayers, Mrs. J. W. (Barbara Brodhead) 184, 266
- Mayers, John W. Jr. 266
- Mayers, Helen G. 266
- Mayers, Henry L. 266
- Mayers, Mimika M. 266
- Mayronne, Fergus 211
- Mayronne, Mrs. Fergus (Louise Le Breton) 211
- Mayronne, Octave 211
- Mayronne, Mrs. Octave (Nathalie le Breton) 211
- Mazare, Comte de.....244 n.
- McBlair, Virginia
 See Mrs. W. H. J. Garesche
- McCall, Archibald.....41-42, 49, 52, 55, 57
- McCall, Mrs. Archibald 49
- McCall, Edith.....See Mrs. John M. Keating
- M'Callat 97
- McClosky, Cardinal 140
- McComb, Eleazer 104
- McComb, Lydia 104
- McConnell, Thomas 202
- McDermott, Marie Louise
 See Mrs. Charles A. Garesche
- McDermott, Robert H. 185, 269
- McDermott, Mrs. R. H. (Mary Elizabeth Coudon).....185, 269
- McDermott, Timothy F. 269
- McFadden, Barbara (Willcox).....227
- McGue, Mrs. 155
- McIntyre, Jean Carlos. 250
- McIntyre, Robert 182, 252
- McIntyre, Mrs. Robert (Lalita Salazar) 182, 252
- McIntyre, Roberto A. 252
- McKendrick, Barry J. 221
- McKendrick, Jos. E. 221
- McKendrick, Mrs. J. E. (Dorothy Livermore) 221
- McLane, Colonel Allan.....161, 246 n.
- McLane, Louis.....26, 107, 122, 129-130, 161, 246 n.
- McLane, Mrs. Louis (Catherine Milligan) 105 n.
- McLane, Juliette B.
 See Mrs. Bauduy Garesche
- McLane, Robert Milligan 161
- McMahon, General Martin T. 170
- McMahon, Mary Isabelle
 See Mrs. F. Tillman Garesche
- McMullen, Alexandra W. 256
- McMullen, George R. 186, 256
- McMullen, Mrs. George R. (Jane T. Garesche) 186, 256
- McMullen, George R. Jr. 256
- Mease, James 100
- Medici, Marie de.....2
- Meek, Alice.....See Ctsse. Alice Grasse
- Meffert, Dorothy
 See Mrs. Louis R. Caragol
- Menages, M. 10
- Mendoza y Zaldó, Marie.....See Deschappelles
- Mene, Curate of Chambéry.....5
- Menocal y Fernandez de Castro, Juanita
 See Deschappelles
- Mepartiotte (priest) 5
- Merat, Mme. (Amelie Provenchere), "Meme".....33, 41, 49-51, 61, 67, 70, 74, 78-80, 84, 113, 139, 146
- Merian, John 254
- Merian, Mrs. John (M. L. Dorene Garesche) 254
- Merian, Peter J. 254
- Mesnil-Boule, Seigneur de.....1, 207
- Messier, Frederick F. 185, 256
- Messier, Mrs. F. F. (Hollingsworth Reece).....185, 189, 256
- Messier, Linda 256
- Messier, Pamela 256
- Messier, Wendy 256
- Messimy, (Comte) Vincent de.....185, 255
- Messimy, Mrs. Vincent de (Marie Garesche) 185, 255
- Messimy, Pauline de
 See Mrs. James Overholt
- Meynardie, Jeanne
 See Mme. Jacques G. Dubois
- Meynardie, Lydia
 See Mme. Charrou Desire
- Meynardie, Pierre 239
- Meynardie, Mme. Pierre (Marie-Ann Garesche) 237
- Meynardie, Pierre-Claude 239-240
- Meynardie, Mme. P. C. (Martha-Rene Garesche) 239-240
- Meynardie, Pierre Henri 240
- Michel, Mrs. Charles.....iii
- Middlekauf, Ellen
 See Mrs. E. M. Garesche
- Mile de Cabarien family.....239
- "Milingham," Mr. (See Milligan).....107
- Millay, Edna St. Vincent.....178
- Millet, Laborde 82
- Miller, Georgine.....See Mrs. Angel Tirado
- Milligan, Mr. 152
- Milligan, Catherine 104-107
- Milligan, George 105 n.
- Milligan, Kitty.....See Mrs. Louis McLane
- Milligan, John J. 105 n.
- Milligan, Lydia.....See Mrs. Joseph Sims
- Milligan, Robert 105 n.
- Mimika, origin of name.....33
- Mitchell, Mrs. 136
- Mirabeau, Cte. Honore de.....11
- Moals, Mme. 74-75 n.
- Moliar, de 257
- Monbeuille, Jean 239
- Monbeuille, Mme. Jean (Marie Anne Labbe) 239
- Monbeuille, Marie-Anne
 See Mme. Isaac Garesche
- Monckton, Lord 53
- Monge, Gaspard, Comte de Peluse.....243 n.
- Monges, Dr. John A. 80, 130
- Monroe, James A. 92
- Monroe family 236
- Montague, Peter 257 n.

INDEX (Continued)

Montague, Mr.	141	Noel, Andre.....	27, 66, 79
Monttord, de, family.....	18	Noel, Laurette	27, 66
Montgomery, Elizabeth.....	27, 28, 33, 75, 84	Noel, Mother Louisa	27
Montgomery, Henriette	82	Norris, Alexander G.	264
Montordit, Yvonne		Norris, Mrs. A. G. (Emma Wilson y Miyares)	264
See Mme. Louis de Beauce		Norris, Annie	264
Morales y Gonzalez Abreu, Maria Luisa		Norris, Caroline	
See Deschapelles		See Mrs. Franklin A. Dick	
Moreau de St. Mery, M. L. E.....	27	Norris, Elizabeth.....	See Mrs. Hubert Jordan
Morel, M.	20-21	Norris, George W.....	ii, 184, 264
Morgan, Jack	185, 216	Norris, Mrs. G. W. (Sarah Fox).....	264
Morgan, Mrs. Jack (Rosita Seeley)	185, 216	Norris, Henry T.	264
Morgan, Jeffrey	216	Norris, Isaac, the elder.....	184, 263 n.
Morgan, Jill	216	Norris, Isaac	27 n.
Morgan, Suzanne	216	Norris, Mrs. Isaac (Mary Lloyd).....	184
Morin, Francois	17	Norris, J. Parker 3rd.....	161, 163, 171, 183-184, 191, 253, 263
Morin, Mme. (Marie Aubrey).....	17	Norris, Mrs. J. P. (Mary Elizabeth Garesche).....	143, 151, 153-171, 177, 183-185, 190-191, 201, 253, 263
Morris, A.	75	Norris, Louis B.	263
Morris, Capt.	35	Norris, Mai (Mother Mary of St. Anthony).....	191, 204, 264
Morris, F. M.	78	Norris, Mary.....	See Mrs. John Dickenson
Morris, J. C.	4	Norris, Thomas	184
Morris, Mary.....	70, 75, 76 n.	Norris, Thomas L.	264
Morris, Robert.....	26-30, 53, 84, 92, 100	Norp	See Narp
Moses, Dr. Gratz.....	154	Nunez y Portuondo, Marie.....	See Rabel
Mosler, Henry	198	Nunez de Villavicencio Sra. Isabelle Hopgood de	221
Mother Ignatius.....	See Mrs. J. Peter Bauduy	Nunez de Villavicencio y Hopgood, Eduardo	221
Mother Mary Eulalia.....	See Mary Willcox	Nunez, Jaime	221
Mother Mary Joseph		Nunez, Margarita	221
See Mrs. Jerome Keating		Nunez, Miguel	199, 221
Mother Mary of St. Anthony		Nunez de Villavicencio y Palomeque, Eduardo	221
See Mai G. Norris		Nyhart, Daniel	185, 226
Mother Mary of St. Laura		Nyhart, Mrs. Daniel (Virginia Gibbon)	185, 226
See Juliette Garesche		Nyhart, Lynn K.	226
Mother St. Gertrude.....	See Cora Willcox	Nyhart, Nicholas M.	226
Mott, James	227 n.	O'Brien, Dorothea	
Mott, Mrs. James (Lucretia Coffin).....	227 n.	See Mrs. Ferdinand A. Garesche	
Mouton, General	79	O'Brien, Dr. John J.....	177
Mowbray, Baron	259 n.	O'Brien, Mrs. John J. (Elizabeth Fitzwilliam)	177
Mullanphy, John	iii	O'Dana, Capt.	153
Munday, Elizabeth A.		Ogden, Frances.....	See de Pontalba
See Mrs. Winston L. Garesche		Ogden, Mrs.	155
Muniz y Angulo, Amelia.....	See Deschapelles	O'Hagerty, Count	6
Muniz y Sanchos, Beatriz.....	See Pages	O'Hagerty, Marie A.	
Murphy, Father	160	See Mme. Ferdinand De Parceval	
Myers, Elise	255	O'Keefe, Elinor	
Myers, Kitty	118	See Mrs. Robert A. Garesche	
Myers, Robert	255	Oliveras, Sra. Marie E. Faz de.....	232
Myers, William M.	255	Oliveras, Oscar	232
Myers, William P.....	186, 254	Oliveras y Faz	232
Myers, Mrs. Wm. P. (Mary Elise Roberts)	180, 254	Orbigny, M. de.....	98, 125
Narp, Mlle.	19	Orbigny, Cecile V. B. de.....	76 n.
Navarette y Fortunez, Estrella.....	See Rabel	Orbigny, Count de	76 n.
Neagle, John	121, 201	Orbigny, G. de Moins de.....	76 n.
Neale, Claudia	260	Orbigny family	151
Neale, Patricia W.	260	Orbigny, "Little," de	76
Neale, Peter C.	260	Orbigny, Louise J. E. V. de.....	76 n.
Neale, Richard G.	260	Orbigny, Mathilde?	125
Neale, Richard L.....	185, 260	Orbon, John	152
Neale, Mrs. R. L. (Claudia Garesche)	185, 260	Ord, Gen. Edw. O.....	174
Necker, Jacques.....	12, 59, 62	Ord, Major-Gen. James Garesche.....	174
Neufille, Louis, Duke of Villeroy.....	6	Orfeuille, Comte de.....	140
Neuville, Cte., Hyde de.....	129	Orgenois, de.....	See Le Breton d'Orgenois
Newbold, John S.....	183, 224, 226	Orme, Cicily.....	See Mrs. R. L. Berridge
Newbold, Mrs. J. S. (Virginia Campbell).....	183, 224, 226	Oretga y Garcia, Dolores.....	See Rabel
Newbold, Virginia		Ostenberg, Col. Frank T.....	185, 267
See Mrs. Samuel Y. Gibbon		Ostenberg, Mrs. F. T. (Dorothea Dietrich).....	ii, 185, 267
Newman, Mrs. Socrates.....	157 n.	Ostenberg, Jane	267
Nicholson, John	30		
Nicole	27		
Nicy, M. de	242		
Nicy, Mme. de (Marguerite Leclerc)	242		
Noailles, Vicomte de.....	30, 31 n.		
Noe, M. de.....	96, 97 n.		

INDEX (Continued)

Ostenberg, Thomas F.	267	Perkins, Nathaniel H.	
Otis, Lieut.	225	Clifford.....	107, 110, 116, 123
Overholt, James	255	Pernier family.....	17, 18, 24
Overholt, Mrs. James (Pauline de Messimy)	185, 255	Pernier, Mme. (Marguerite Lezay).....	17
Padila, Mr.	141	Pernier, Nicholas	17
Padillo family	151	Pernier, Mme. Nicholas (Louise de Langrene)	17
Pages, Andres Valdes	232-233	Perry, Comm. Oliver H.....	110, 227 n.
Pages, Sra. Beatrice Munoz Sanchos de	233	Pesant y de Padune, Maria See Santa Maria	
Pages, Sra. Josefine Rabel de.....	232-233	Pescay, Veuve (widow).....	153
Pages y Munoz	233	Peters, Richard	102
Pages y Rabel, Andres	233	Peyran, Samuel	239
Pages, Enrique	233	Peyran, Mme. Samuel (C. de N. Tonduit)	239
Pages, Josefina	233	Peyrebere, F. J. D. Albert.....	243
Pages, Juan	233	Peyrebere, Mme. F. J. D. A. (Louise de Guilloutet)	243-244
Paillet, Nicolas	239-240	Peyrebere, Emmanuel	244
Paillet, Mme. Nicolas (Jeanne Garesche)	239-240	Peyrebere, Joseph L. M.....	187, 244
Paillet, Marie Esther See Mme. Jean Garesche		Peyrebere, Mme. J. S. M. See Marquise de Guilloutet	
Paillet, Jeanne-Esther See Mme. D. Boullanger		Phelyppeaux	5
Paillet-Faneuil, Emilie	240	Phoebe (servant?)	130
Paillet-Faneuil, Julien	240	Pichon, Louis A.....	40
Paillet-Faneuil, Louis E. H.....	240	Pierson, Abraham	266 n.
Paillet-Faneuil, Nicolas E.	240	Pierson, Janet.....	See Mrs. J. H. Farish
Paillet-Faneuil, Mme. N. E. (Marie Fort)	240	Pigron, M. Simon.....	2
Panlatoes, Louis, Comte de Noe.....	97 n.	Pilato, Celsa.....	See Mrs. Angel Tirado
Parceval, Ferdinand de	6	Pinet de Seran, Jean	239
Parceval, Mme. F. de (Marie A. O'Hagerty)	6	Pinet de Seran, Mme. J. (M. A. Garesche)	239
Paris, Babet.....	See Mme. Leblanc	Pitts, Mai Garesche.....	185, 201, 264
Paris, Gilda	242	Pitts, Tilghman G.	264
Paris, Jacques	187, 242	Planton, Mlle.	70
Paris, Mme. Jacques (Monique de R. de Vichenet)	242	Plazaola, Sra. Celene Felices de.....	222
Paris, Marc	242	Plazaola, Sra. Marie deL. Deschapelles de	222
Paris, Pauline	242	Plazaola y Bravo, Jacobo	222
Paris, Gen. Robert	242	Plazaola y Deschapelles, Fernando	222
Paris, Mme. Robert (Germaine Leclerc)	187, 242	Plazaola, Jacobo	222
Paris, Mme. 2nd (Denys Leclerc).....	187, 242	Plazaola, Marie de L.....	222
Parlange, Michel	242	Pogy, Mary ("Poggy") See Mrs. Alex. C. de Sandrans	
Parlange, Mme. M. (Francoise Leclerc)	242	Poinsett, Hon. J. R.....	152
Pasquier, Capt.	236	Polson, Marquis de.....	242
Pasquier, Mme. (Louisa de Bauduy).....	236	Pollard	75, 76 n.
Passen, Sam J.	262	Polveral	25
Passen, Mrs. S. J. (Dorothy Dorr Garesche)	262	Pons, Carol G.	268
Patrulla, Antonia.....	See Deschapelles	Pons, Deborah	268
Patullo, Mr.	148	Pons, John P.....	185, 268
Paul, Aglae.....	See Mrs. Edw. Coursault	Pons, Mrs. J. P. (Carol Archer).....	185, 268
Peakes, Ralph W.	185, 267	Pontalba, Blanche de See Mme. Jacques Kulp	
Peakes, Mrs. R. W. (Mimika Dietrich)	185, 267	Pontalba, Baron Celestin de.....	210
Peale, Anna	121, 200	Pontalba, Baronne Desiree de Vernois.....	210
Peale, Charles	201	Pontalba, Baron Edouard de.....	210
Peale, Rembrandt	116	Pontalba, Baronne Frances Ogden de.....	210
Pease, Maude.....	See Mrs. Arthur G. Francis	Pontalba, Jean J.	209 n.
Penalver y Soler, Graciele See Santa Maria		Pontalba, Baron Joseph X. de.....	209
Penn, William.....	161, 184	Pontalba, Baron Joseph X. C. de.....	210
Pentlicke, Chesla See Mrs. J. Bauduy Ralston		Pontalba, Baronne Jeanne des Chapelles de Charmeaux	209
Pepper, Eulalia	228	Pontalba, Baronne Micaele Almonaster	210
Pepper, Mrs. Henry.....	125, 126 n.	Porter, Major	159-161
Pepper, John K.	228	Pouper Bros.	9
Pepper, Lalite.....	See Mrs. F. A. Lewis	Pouvreau, M.	12
Pepper, Dr. Oliver H. P.....	183, 227-228	Powell, Clara	236
Pepper, Mrs. O. H. P. (Eulalia Willcox)	183, 227-228	Powell, Henry D. W.....	189, 236
Pepper, Oliver H. P. Jr.....	183, 227-228	Powell, Mrs. H. D. W. (Leonore Trench)	189, 236
Pepper, Mrs. O. H. P. Jr. (Georgia Rose)	228	Powell, Janet E.	236
Pepper, O. H. P. 3rd.....	228	Powell, John D.	236
		Powell, Margaret L.	236
		Pratt families	76 n.
		Pratt, Lalene.....	75, 76 n.
		Prentiss (?)	145

INDEX (Continued)

- Priestlay, Nanita
See Mrs. L. W. R. Robertson
- Prim, Peter 152
- Provenchere de Villiers,
Pierre.....33, 50, 53, 61, 68, 78, 94, 109 n.,
115, 117, 121, 125-126, 140, 201, 248, 254
- Provenchere, Mme. (Francoise
Bicquet) 33
- Provenchere, Pierre 2nd.....51, 61
- Provenchere, Mme. Pierre (Marie G.
Rutgers) 51
- Provenchere, Amelie.....See Mme. Merat
- Provenchere, A. N. P.....146
- Provenchere, Marie Amelia
See Mrs. C. W. Francis
- Prudhomme, M. 44
- Pryce, Rev. William..... 86
- Pullin, Patricia.....See Mrs. John K. Sands
- Pusy, Bureau de 36
- Pusy, Mme. de.....101, 105-107, 112
- Pusy, Sara de 107
- Quegnons, Misses de.....149
- Rabel, Sra. Ana Garcia Menocal de.....234
- Rabel, Sra. Dolores Ortega de.....234
- Rabel, Sra. Estrelle Navarette de.....232
- Rabel, Sra. Josephine Schmidt de.....232
- Rabel, Jules 231, 234
- Rabel, Louis Gaston 231-232
- Rabel, Sra. Margarita Zayos de.....234
- Rabel, Sra. Maria Nunez de.....234
- Rabel, Sra. Rosalie Cacicido de.....234
- Rabel, Sra. Pauline Siblesz de.....231-232
- Rabel, Sra. Teresa Villa de.....181, 231, 234
- Rabel, Dr. Toussaint.....167, 181, 231
- Rabel, Mme. Toussaint (Juliette
Bauduy).....95, 99, 118-119, 132, 139, 141,
146, 167, 174-175, 181, 185, 190, 231
- Rabel y Cacidido 234
- Rabel y Garcia Menocal, Julio.....234
- Rabel y Navarette, Estrella P.....232
- Rabel y Nunez, Dolores.....See Manas
- Rabel, Edgardo 234
- Rabel, Emilio 234
- Rabel, Julio 234
- Rabel, Luis 234
- Rabel, Maria See Gato
- Rabel, Ricardo 234
- Rabel y Siblesz, Alfredo 232
- Rabel, Elena.....See Mrs. Louis Caragol
- Rabel, Gaston 232
- Rabel, Jose E. 232
- Rabel, Jose F. 232
- Rabel, Josefina See Pages
- Rabel, Maria J.....See Rodriguez Arias
- Rabel, Mercedes.....See de Barros
- Rabel, Paulina See Faz
- Rabel y Villa, Alberto.....234
- Rabel, Edgardo 234
- Rabel, Eulalia (Lalite) 234
- Rabel, Gaston 234
- Rabel, Gustavo 234
- Rabel, Jules 234
- Rabel, Louis B. 234
- Rabel y Zayas, Margarita.....See Gelats
- Raith, Diane
See Mrs. E. A. B. Garesche 3rd
- Ralston, Clarence S. 235
- Ralston, Caroline B. (Lemaire)
See Mrs. Grover Swart
- Ralston, Donald 235
- Ralston, Mrs. Esther T.....235
- Ralston, E. 75
- Ralston, J. Bauduy 235
- Ralston, Mrs. J. B. (Chesla Pentlicke).....235
- Ralston, John 235
- Ralston, Rebecca 115, 118-119
- Ralston, Richard D. 235
- Ralston, Mrs. R. D. (Carol A. Justice).....235
- Ralston, Robert 115 n., 120
- Rameau, John 78, 97 n.
- Rameau, Mme. 96
- Randall, Edith K.
See Mrs. Peter McC. Keating
- Raoul-Duval, Marianne.....See de Chaubry
- Raversies.....82, 102, 153
- Razetty (Rauzzini?) 74
- Reece, Cornelius 255
- Reece, Hollingsworth
See Mrs. F. F. Messier
- Reece, James M. 256
- Reece, Peter 185-186, 256
- Reece, Mrs. Peter (Barbara Swain).....256
- Reece, Peter Garesche 256
- Reece, Richard P. 256
- Reedy, Wm. M.....178, 234
- Reedy, Mrs. Wm. M. (Lalite
Bauduy) 178, 234
- Regnier, Regniere, Peter.....66 n.
- Regnier, Reignier, Mme.....66, 70-81, 94, 99
- Regnier, Reignier, Laura..... 74
- Regnier, Reignier, Polly..... 74
- Reignier, Mr. 79
- Renshaw, Dagmar
See Mrs. Edmond J. Le Breton
- Reynaud, M. de..... 20
- Reynolds, Angela 237
- Reynolds, Francis 189, 237
- Reynolds, Mrs. Francis (Shelagh
Robertson) 189, 237
- Reynolds, Rosalind 237
- Richier de la Roche-Longchamps, M..... 12
- Richemond, Chevalier de..... 85
- Riggs, Dr. Peter.....iii
- Riol, Mrs. 149
- Riolland 2
- Riolland, Marie
See Mme. Hector LeBreton
- Rivardi, Mme.....52, 55, 60-69, 77, 79, 89,
96, 128
- Rivardi, Jacob.....61, 66, 77
- Rivardi, Maria 74
- Rivardi, Ulrich.....74, 77, 79-82
- Robbins, Charles L.....185, 269
- Robbins, Mrs. C. L. (Ann Coudon).....185, 269
- Robbins, Charles L. Jr.....269
- Robbins, Deborah H. 269
- Robbins, Susan K. 269
- Robert, Pierre 238
- Robert, Mme. P. (M. Suzanne
Bonfils) 238
- Roberts, Jane
See Mrs. Alphonsus Thimmesch
- Roberts, Joshua 109
- Roberts, Mary Elise
See Mrs. Wm. P. Myers
- Roberts, W. Elwyn.....186, 254
- Roberts, Mrs. W. E. (Marie Elise
Garesche) 186, 254
- Roberts, Wm. E. 255
- Robertson, Dorothy
See Mrs. Daniel Keith-Lucas
- Robertson, Georgianne 237
- Robertson, Ian 189, 237
- Robertson, Mrs. Ian (Honor Johnson).....237
- Robertson, Janet 237
- Robertson, Leslie S.....189, 235-236
- Robertson, Mrs. L. S. (Elisita de
Bauduy) 189, 235-236
- Robertson, Leslie W. R.....189, 236, 237
- Robertson, Mrs. L. W. R. (Nanita
Priestlay) 236-237
- Robertson, Madeleine deB.
See Mrs. Alistair Hubbard
- Robertson, Muriel Leonore
See Mrs. George Trench

INDEX (Continued)

- Robertson, Rachel de B.
See Mrs. Alan B. Lawson
- Robertson, Patricia
See Mrs. Philip Tillard
- Robertson, Shelagh
See Mrs. Francis Reynolds
- Robin, Alexander 244
- Robin, Charles.....See de Tremblaye
- Robin, Jean 244
- Robin, Marie 244
- Robin, Paul E. 244
- Robin, Mme. Paul E. (Eugenie Gaillard) 244
- Robion, Marie
See Mme. Gatien des Chapelles
- Robion du Moreueil, Francois..... 20
- Rochambeau, Gen. Donatien.....30, 45-46, 92
- Rochambeau, Gen J. B. Donatien.....45 n.
- Rocheblanche, M. Latoison..... 19
- Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, M. La..... 31
- Rodney, Caesar A.....42, 44
- Rodriguez Molina, Dr. Luis.....182, 215
- Rodriguez, Sra. Pilar Deschappelles de 182, 214-215
- Rodriguez, Sra. Raquel Rabeau de.....215
- Rodriguez Molina ye Deschappelles, Dr. Luis 215
- Rodriguez Molina y Rabeau, Luis M.....215
- Rodriguez, Yolanda 215
- Rodriguez y Marin, Alice.....See Santa Maria
- Rodriguez-Arias, Sra. Marie J. Rabel de 232
- Rodriguez-Arias y Godinez de Paz, Juan 232
- Rodriguez-Arias y Rabel, Gloria
See Cantens
- Rodriguez, Maria del Carmen.....See Faz
- Rodriguez, Pilar 232
- Rodrique, Aline 143
- Rodrique, Evalina 143
- Rodrique, Jean J.....44, 72
- Roig, Sra. Alicia Hopgood de.....221
- Roig y Garcia, Santiago J.....221
- Roig y Hopgood, Santiago E.....221
- Ronan, Charles, S. J.....195
- Rondeau, Paul 238
- Rondeau, Mme. Paul (Elisabeth Garesche) 238
- Rondeau, Renee-Eliz.
See Mme. Pierre Dangirard
- Roosevelt family 236 n.
- Rose, Franklin O. Jr.....250
- Rose, Mrs. F. O. Jr. (Elizabeth Brown) 250
- Rose, Franklin O. 3rd.....250
- Rose, Georgia
See Mrs. Oliver H. P. Pepper Jr.
- Rose, Susanne J. 250
- Rose, Thomas W. F.....250
- Rosecrans, Major-Gen. Williams.....171-173
- Ruiz, Mr. 149
- Rutgers, Marie G.
See Mrs. Pierre Provenchere 2nd
- Rutgers, Sara 51
- Ryan, Patrick J., Bishop of St. Louis, Archbishop of Philadelphia.....191
- Saile, Mr. 135
- Saint-Armand, Sieur de.....239
- St. Clair, Henry B. de 211
- St. Clair, Mrs. H. B. de (Henriette Le Breton) 211
- St. Ferdinand 264 n.
- St. Leon, Diossigial (?) de.....176
- St. Marie, Mme. 54
- St. Martin, Jacques 239
- St. Memin, Charles B. J. F.....39, 201
- St. Memin, Odile.....39-40, 43, 48, 53-54
- St. Memin, Mme.....39-40, 43, 45, 48, 50, 53
- Salazar, Sra. Eulalia Laine de.....252
- Salazar, Jose 182, 252
- Salazar, Mrs. Jose D. (Marta Rigol).....252
- Salazar y Laine, Eulalia (Lalita)
See McIntyre
- Salazar, Jose Damaso.....182, 252
- Salazar y Rigol, Alberto B.....252
- Salazar, Jose A. 252
- Salazar, Maria Cristina 252
- Salazar, Ricardo D. 252
- Salgueiro y Mera, Alicia.....See Santa Maria
- Salimbaris, Mr. 28
- Salis, Alida.....See Mme. Albert Tonduit
- Salmon, Gassien (Gatien).....2-3, 177
- Salmon, Mme. Gassien (Marie Maillet).... 2
- Salmon, Marie
See Mme. A. F. B. des Chapelles
- Sandburg, Carl 178
- Sandrans, Alex de F. Cardon de.....121 n.
- Sandrans, Mrs. A. F. de C. (Mary Honoria Pogy).....121, 126 n.
- Sands, Adele 225
- Sands, Blair L. 225
- Sands, Benjamin F. 225
- Sands, Edith 225
- Sands, Elizabeth D. 225
- Sands, Elizabeth K. 225
- Sands, James 183, 225
- Sands, Mrs. James (Adele Griffin MacCoy) 225
- Sands, James Jr. 225
- Sands, John K.....183, 185, 225
- Sands, Mrs. J. K. (Patricia Pullin).....225
- Sands, Martha 225
- Sands, Priscilla G. 225
- Sands, Robert J.....183, 225
- Sands, Mrs. R. J. (Doris Blair Livingston) 225
- Sands, Robert J. Jr. 225
- Sands, Therese 225
- Sands, Wm. Darlington 225
- Sands, Wm. F.....183, 204, 225
- Sands, Mrs. Wm. F. (Edith Keating) 183, 225
- Sands, Wm. F. Jr.....183, 225
- Sands, Mrs. Wm. F. Jr. (Sarah Darlington) 225
- Sands, Wm. F. 3rd.....225
- Sanguinet, Charles 152
- Sanguinet, Mme. 152
- Santa Maria, Mrs. Adolpho (Marie Laine).....27 n., 55 n., 101, 159, 165, 179, 180, 200, 217, 251
- Santa Maria, Alberto.....184, 217-218
- Santa Maria, Mrs. Alberto (Marjorie Willcox) 217-218
- Santa Maria, Alberto Jr. 218
- Santa Maria, Mrs. Alberto Jr. (Sue Cross) 218
- Santa Maria, Alberto 3rd 218
- Santa Maria, Sra. Alicia Salgueiro de.....220
- Santa Maria, Sra. Alicia Rodriguez de.....220
- Santa Maria, Sra. Angelica Lancis de.....217
- Santa Maria, Carroll Ann 218
- Santa Maria, Christine A. 219
- Santa Maria, Damaso L. 219
- Santa Maria, Mrs. D. L. (Susan Anderson) 219
- Santa Maria, Donna 218
- Santa Maria, Elene des Chapelles, ii, 184, 199, 217
- Santa Maria, Elena.....See Mrs. Drew Brazier
- Santa Maria, Sra. Eliz. Elene Deschappelles de.....149, 180, 214
- Santa Maria, Sra. Enriqueta de Satrustegui de 214, 219
- Santa Maria, Ernesto 184, 218
- Santa Maria, Mrs. E. (Josephine Swope).....218

INDEX (Continued)

Santa Maria, Sra. Eugenia Martinez
Aparicio de 219-220
Santa Maria, Sra. Francisquita
Vallalto de 220
Santa Maria, Sra. Graciela Penalver
de 220
Santa Maria, Joanne 199, 218
Santa Maria, Katherine
See Mrs. Jos. W. Marshall
Santa Maria, Maria del C. (Maquita
Hanson).....See Mrs. Lee F. Driscoll
Santa Maria, Marie Laine
See Mrs. Adrian Lee Jr.
Santa Maria, Marjorie.....See Mrs. R. J. Holt
Santa Maria, Monica Lee 218
Santa Maria, Sra. M. de los Dolores
Pesant de 217
Santa Maria, Patricia Elene 218
Santa Maria, Pierre Bauduy 219
Santa Maria, Mrs. P. B. (Christine
Gerst) 219
Santa Maria, Pierre B. Jr. 219
Santa Maria, Roberto 181, 217
Santa Maria, Steve 218
Santa Maria, Thomas 219
Santa Maria y Bulleto, Adolpho.....214
Santa Maria y Cowhey, William.....226
Santa Maria y Breton Deschappelles,
Adolpho.....180, 184, 200, 214, 217
Santa Maria, Guillermo.....180, 199, 214, 219
Santa Maria, Julius 214
Santa Maria y Laine, Carlos.....217
Santa Maria, Oscar 217
Santa Maria y Martinez Aparicio,
Luis G. 220
Santa Maria, Enrique 220
Santa Maria, Jorge 220
Santa Maria, Maria Antonia.....See Guerra
Santa Maria y Penalver, Graciela.....220
Santa Maria, Maria Eugenia 220
Santa Maria y Pesant, Silvia.....217
Santa Maria y Rodriguez, Martha.....220
Santa Maria y Salgueiro, Jorge L.....220
Santa Maria, Roberto 220
Santa Maria y Satrustegui, Enrique.....220
Santa Maria, Luis 219
Santa Maria, Luis Adolpho.....219, 220
Santa Maria, Maria Alicia.....See Hopgood
Santa Maria y Vallalta, Guillermo.....220
Santa Maria, Luis 220
Santa Maria, Maria del Carmen.....220
Saqui, Marquis Joseph de.....33, 42, 137, 212
Saqui, Marquise Louise M. C. J.
(Poncette) des Chapelles de.....33, 42, 44,
54, 72, 79, 98, 137, 201, 212
Saqui, Beatrice de.....42, 137, 212
Saqui, Ernest.....42, 61-62, 137, 212
Saqui, Josephine.....42, 44, 48, 71, 137, 212
Saqui et de Sennes, Marquis de.....137
Sassenay, Marquise Athenais
d'Arlencourt de.....146, 188, 212
Sassenay, Clara de.....42, 45-47, 55, 64,
70-71, 80, 85, 95, 103-106, 113, 137, 212
Sassenay, Marquis Claude Etienne
Bernard de. iii, chapters IV, V
passim.....140, 146, 187, 200, 212
Sassenay, Marquise Elizabeth
Hench de.....188, 204, 212
Sassenay, Marquis Ferdinand de.....188, 212
Sassenay, Marquis Francois B. de.....32
Sassenay, Marquise Fortune des
Chapelles de, 1, chapters IV, V
passim.....146, 187, 196, 200-201, 212
Sassenay, Marquise Henriette-Flore
F. de Broue.....32
Sassenay, Henry de.....42, 212
Sassenay, Marquis Henri
(Henry) de.....68-69, 104, 146, 187-188, 212

Sassenay, Marie H. de
See Baronne de Laumont
Sassenay, Mathilde de
See Ctsse. de Baussancourt
Satrustegui y Churchill, Enriquete J.
See Santa Maria
Saugrain, Dr. Antoine.....152, 254 n.
Saulsbury, Gordon 264
Saulsbury, Mrs. Gordon (Mai G. N.
Dick (Pitts).....185, 201, 264
Sawyer, Bertha.....See Mrs. Louis Bauduy
Sayas, Manuel 151
Sazerac de Forge, Albert.....241
Sazerac, Mme. A. (de Beauce).....241
Schlager, Charles 185, 251
Schlager, Mrs. Charles (Helen
Macauley (Geracci), ii.....185, 199, 251
Schmidt y Ricardo, Lucie
See Deschappelles
Schmidt y Schmidt, Josephine.....See Rabel
Schottlerbeck, Simone
See Mme. Herve Leclerc
Schuetze, Carl 235
Schuetze, Mrs. Caroline Bauduy.....178, 235
Schumann-Heink, Mme. 183
Scott, Sir Walter.....266 n.
Seeler, Edgar V. 197
Seeley, Christine M. 216
Seeley, Frederick D. 185, 216
Seeley, Mrs. F. D. (Barea Lamb).....216
Seeley, Frederick D. Jr. 216
Seeley, George P. 185, 216
Seeley, Mrs. G. P. (Rosa
Deschappelles) 185, 216
Seeley, George P. Jr. 185, 216
Seeley, Mrs. G. P. Jr. (Vivienne
Maduro) 216
Seeley, Juanita.....See Mrs. Mitchell Carey
Seeley, Teresa 216
Seeley, Timothy J. 216
Seeley, Peter P. 216
Seeley, Rosita.....See Mrs. Jack S. Morgan
Seguier, Chevalier 244 n.
Segur, Comte de.....53
Serennes, M. de.....102
Seward, Arthur W. 186, 255
Seward, Mrs. A. W. (Ann G.
Goddard) 186, 255
Seward, John W. 255
Seward, Terri-Ann 255
Sherman, Alice.....See Ctsse Grasse
Shoemaker, Mr. and Mrs. 148-151
Sibley, George 155 n.
Siblesz y Alvarez, Pauline.....See Rabel
Siblesz y Caragol, Malvinia.....See Laine
Sieur, Marguerite Le
See Mme. de la Freniere
Sieyes, Abbe E. J. 11
Silva 34
Simpson, Irving
See Mrs. Wm. F. Benoist Jr.
Sims, Joseph 66 n.
Sims, Joseph Jr. 105 n.
Sims, Mrs. Joseph Jr. (Lydia
Milligan) 105 n.
Sims, Mlle. 65, 66 n., 75
Sims, Mme. 107
Sister Francis Joseph.....See Adele Garesche
Sister Marguerite Therese of the
Sacred Heart.....See Marguerite Macauley
Sister Mary of St. Michael
See Marie V. Garesche
Sister Mary of the Sacred Heart
See Marie Teresa Garesche
Slauser, Sue Ann.....See Mrs. J. G. Houser
Smith, Albert O. III.....185, 226
Smith, Mrs. A. O. (Mary Aubrey
Keating).....185, 199, 226

INDEX (Continued)

Smith, Sra. Amelia Deschapelles
de 180, 221
Smith, Andrew Garesche 260
Smith, Anne 117
Smith, Catherine A. 226
Smith, Sra. Dolores Smith de.....222
Smith, Judith T. 260
Smith, Sra. Marguerite Castro de.....221
Smith, Mary
See Mrs. Harold M. Willcox Jr.
Smith, Peter J. 226
Smith, Sam 143
Smith, Sra. Silvia de Aragon de.....222
Smith, Stuart H. 260
Smith, Mrs. S. H. (Nancy M. Houser).....260
Smith, Stuart H. Jr. 260
Smith, Mrs. Thomas M. (Eleutheria
du Pont) 116
Smith y Aragon, Jorge E. 222
Smith, Silvia Maria 222
Smith y Barrinet, Carlos F. 221
Smith y Castro, Carlos F. 221
Smith, Ernesto J. 221
Smith, Jose I. 221
Smith, Margarita M. deL. 221
Smith, Susanna 221
Smith y Deschapelles, Carlos 221
Smith, Jorge 222
Smith, Jose Ignacio 221
Smith, Rene Martin 222
Smith y Smith, Carlos A. 222
Smith, Rene Martin 222
Smith y Vigil-Escalera, Dolores. See Smith
Sonthonax 25, 30
Souche, Seigneur de 207
Souffrain, M. 19
Soulard, Antoine 152
Spalding, Rt. Rev. 173
Stahmones, Mr. 151
Stanton, Edwin 170
Starrett, Vincent 178
Stocker, Henry 151
Stocker, Mary 148, 151
Stockton, Gen John. 27
Stoddard, Capt. Amos 154
Strout, Mrs. Edwin 51 n.
Strout, Mrs. George 51 n., 97 n.
Sully, Thomas 200
Sutton, Peter 235 n.
Swain, Barbara. See Mrs. Peter Reece
Swanwyck 200
Swart, Grover 186, 200, 235
Swart, Mrs. Grover (Caroline Ralston
(Lemaire) ii, 186, 198, 235
Swope, Josephine
See Mrs. Ernesto Santa Maria
Silverio (slave) 134-136
Tabois, Elisabeth
See Mme. Daniel Garesche
Tabois, Pierre 238
Tabois, Mme. P. (Marie Garesche).....238
Talleyrand, Charles M. 35, 40
Talon, M. de 30
Tascher de la Pagerie, Josephine
See Bonaparte
Tascher, M. Joseph 28
Tascher, Mme. M. J. (Rose des
Vergers de Sanois) 23
Tauzia family 239
Taylor, Alexander 150
Taylor, Elizabeth
See Mrs. Eugene F. Garesche
Taylor, Grace
See Mrs. A. Rowe A. Garesche
Terre, Francois 213
Terre, Mme. F. (Elizabeth
d'Estourmal) 213
Terre, Sylvia 213

Terret, George H. 249
Terret, Mrs. G. H. (Louise
Francis) ii, 186, 201, 249
Testut, Mr. 151, 231
Testut, Augustinia See de Iriarte
Testut, Mary See de Altes
Thier, Clarissa, de 152
Thier, Dieudonne Louis de 152
Thimmesch, Alphonsus 186, 255
Thimmesch, Mrs. Alph. (Jane T.
Roberts) 186, 255
Thimmesch, Judith 255
Thimmesch, Victoria 255
Thomas, Adj. General Lorenzo 171
Thomas, Edmond 184, 259
Thomas, Mrs. Edmond (Virginia
Garesche) ii, 184, 199, 259
Thomas, Elisabeth G. 259
Thomas, Esther. See Mrs. E. T. Bauduy
Thomas, Juliet M. 259
Thomas, Marie Madeleine
See Mme. Jean Garesche
Thomas, Michael S. 259
Thormahlen, Gail
See Mrs. Pierre A. Garesche
Thornton, William 26, 107
Thouzard (Toussard?), Mme. 82
Tiers, Mme. de 116
Tiffany family 161
Tilghman, Tench 265 n.
Tillard, Andrew 237
Tillard, James 237
Tillard, Philip 189, 237
Tillard, Mrs. Philip (Patricia
Robertson) 189, 237
Tillman, Mary F.
See Mrs. Wm. McR. Garesche
Tilton, Dr. James 44
Tirado, Angel 247
Tirado, Mrs. Angel (Georgine Miller) 247
Tirado, Mrs. Angel 2nd (Celsa Pilato).....247
Tirado, Carmen I. 247
Tirado, Dianne. See Mrs. Brian Hopkins
Tirado, George 248
Tirado, Mrs. George (Emma—) 248
Tirado, Louis 247
Tirado, Mrs. Louis (Cora V. Verrier).....247
Tirado, Louis 2nd 190, 247
Tirado, Mrs. Louis (Blanche Berraras).....247
Tirado, Louis Angel 190, 248
Tirado, Luis Edw. 247
Tirado, Mary Blanca 247
Tirado, Mary Carmen
See Mrs. Alejandro Herrero
Tirado, Raphael 247
Tirado, Mrs. Raphael (Angela G.
Gonzalez) 247
Tixier, Jeanne. See Mme. Jerome Leclerc
Tobey, Edward 4
Tollure, Marthe E.
See Mme. P. I. Garesche de la Pree
Tomtier, de 242
Tomtier, Mme. de (Jacqueline
Debords) 242
Tondui, Albert 238
Tondui, Mme. A. (Alide Salis).....238
Tondui, Clement 238
Tondui, Mme. C. (Elise Dangirard).....238
Tondui, C. de N.
See Mme. Samuel Peyran
Tondui, Jeanne. See Mme. Paul Lung
Tondui, Dr. Paul 238
Torno, Elizabeth G. 263
Torno, Laurent J. Jr. 263
Torno, Mrs. L. J. Jr. (Elizabeth
W. Garesche) 263
Tossin 101
Toulan. See Mme. Duval
Tousard, Col. A. J. de 33-34, 36, 52, 84

INDEX (Continued)

Toussaint l'Overture.....40, 45, 49
Tremblaye, Marquis Charles Robin
de, la.....19, 230
Tremblaye, Marquise de la (Marie
de Bauduy).....17-19, 230
Trench, Bridget
See Mrs. Robin B. Dickens
Trench, George F.....189, 236
Trench, Mrs. G. F. (M. Leonore
Rebertson).....ii, 17 n., 189, 236
Trench, Leonore
See Mrs. H. D. W. Powell
Trimen, Millicent
See Mrs. Arthur J. Garesche
Turnbull, Ruby (Bauduy).....234
Tussas, Mme. de.....140
Tuye, Jules.....210
Tuye, Mrs. Jules (Marie Le Breton).....210
Underhill, Louise
See Mrs. Thomas Van Zandt
Vagnier, Archibald.....151
Valdes Cartaya.....See Sra. Carlota
Maria Deschapelles de.....217
Valdes Cartaya y Leal, Gustave.....217
Valete, Charles J.....239
Valete, Mme. C. J. (Elisabeth
Garesche).....239
Valete, Henriette E.
See Mme. Ferdinand de Caraman
Vallalta y Calleja, Francisquita
See Santa Maria
Valmont, de.....118
Van Buren, Martin.....154
Van Cleave, Gen.....172
Vandever, Peter.....96 n.
Van Ravenswaay, Charles.....i.
Van de Valde, Rev., S. J.....157
Van Zandt, Laura (Carnes)
See Mrs. Alex. J. P. Garesche
Van Zandt, Thomas.....158
Van Zandt, Mrs. Thomas (Louise
Underhill).....158
Van Zandt, Wyant.....253
Vergier Mahe, Yves du.....21
Vergers de Sanois, Rose Claire
See Mme. Tascher de la Pagerie
Vernois, Desiree.....See de Pontalba
Verronique.....28
Verrier, Acelia.....247
Verrier, Alfred.....247
Verrier, Cora V.....See Mrs. Louis Tirado
Verrier, Edmond.....247
Verrier, Elena.....See Ctsse. Elena Grasse
Verrier, Florencio.....146-151, 165-166, 246-247
Verrier, Mrs. F. (Elizabeth M.
Garesche).....124-125, 146-151, 166, 186, 190,
200, 246-247
Verrier, Francis Paula.....247
Verrier, Isabelle.....247
Verrier, Julia Mary.....247
Verrier, John F.....149, 247
Verrier, Mrs. J. F. (Belle Guillou).....247
Verrier, Louis.....247
Verrier, Louisa.....See Mrs. H. M. Guillou
Verrier, Mary Antonia
See Mrs. Walter B. Whiting
Verrier, Mary Valentine.....247
Vichenet, Monique de R.
See Mme. Jacques E. Paris
Vignier family.....98
Vignier, Henry.....151
Vilaminjane, M. and Mme. (Renee
Debords).....242
Villa y George, Teresa.....See Rabel
Vitalis, Dr. Louis.....157
Voileau, Elizabeth
See Mme. Jacques Garesche

Volozan, Denis.....35, 74, 80
Von Phul, Henry.....155
Von Steuban, Baron Frederick W.....26, 91
Waillet, Baroness van de Straaten
See Mrs. J. W. Berridge
Walsh, Mary Louise
See Mrs. John P. Garesche
Walsh, Robert.....91
Waniger, Marilyn (Worth)
See Mrs. H. F. Coudon Jr.
Warner, John.....110
Warren, Richard.....261
Washington, George.....27, 30, 35, 91, 265 n.
Washington, Martha.....92, 127
Waters, Adeline.....See Mrs. Horace Guillou
Watson, Antoinette
See Mrs. John F. Garesche
Watson, John F.....92
Watt, Eleanor.....See Mrs. Wm. K. Johnson
Werthmuller, Adolph.....200
Westervelt, Abby B.....249
Westervelt, Dirck E.....249
Westervelt, Peter J.....184, 249
Westervelt, Mrs. P. J. (Alice F.
Brown).....184, 249
White, Chester B.....257
White, Mrs. C. B. (Laura Garesche).....257
White, Chester B. Jr.....257
White, Douglas V. Z.....257
White, M.....75, 76 n.
White, Rollin.....251
White, Bishop William.....76 n., 116, 269 n.
White, Mrs. William.....116
Whitehead, James L.....91
Whitney, Royal.....249
Whitney, Mrs. Royal (Emilie Francis).....249
Whiting, Edith.....247
Whiting, Florence.....247
Whiting, Valentine.....247
Whiting, Walter B.....247
Whiting, Mrs. W. B. (Mary Antonia
Verrier).....247
Wilkes, Mr.....81
Willcox, Anne K.....226
Willcox, Cora (Mother St.
Gertrude).....191, 227
Willcox, Dorothy.....227
Willcox, Eulalia
See Mrs. Robert W. Lesley
Willcox, Eulalia.....See Mrs. O. H. P. Pepper
Willcox family.....67, 139
Willcox, Harold M.....227
Willcox, Harold M. Jr.....185, 227
Willcox, Mrs. H. M. Jr. (Mary
Smith).....185, 227
Willcox, James M.....160, 224, 227
Willcox, Mrs. J. M. (Mary
Keating).....157, 160, 170, 182, 189, 224, 227
Willcox, James M. Jr.....183, 227
Willcox, Mrs. J. M. Jr. (Louise
Lindsey).....227
Willcox, Mrs. J. H. Jr. 2nd (Jean
Griffith).....227
Willcox, John.....227
Willcox, John Keating 1st.....227
Willcox, John K. 2nd.....183, 226
Willcox, Mrs. J. K. (Joyce Cochran).....226
Willcox, John K. Jr. (4th).....226
Willcox, John K. 3rd.....227
Willcox, Katherine.....228
Willcox, Louise Livingston.....226
Willcox, Margaret, ii.....164, 183, 200, 225
Willcox, Marjorie
See Mrs. Alberto Santa Maria
Willcox, Mark.....183, 225
Willcox, Mrs. Mark (Margaret
Keating).....183, 225
Willcox, Mark Jr.....200, 225

INDEX (Continued)

Willcox, Mrs. Mark Jr. (Jill Forbes)	183, 225	Worth, John L.	269
Willcox, Mark 3rd	225	Yell, Archibald	140
Willcox, Mary (Mother Mary Eulalia)	191, 227	York, Duke of	32
Willcox, Mary de Forest		You, Pauline	See Mme. Edo. Deside
See Mrs. H. K. Knapp		Young, Gen. Samuel B. M.	226 n.
Willcox, William F.	226	Zaldo, Sra. Maria del Carmen	
Willcox, William J.	227	Deschapelles de	215
Willcox, Mrs. Wm. J. (Mary Cavender)	227	Zaldo, Sra. Maria M. Deschapelles de	222
Willcox, Wm. J. 2nd	228	Zaldo y Deschapelles, Anna Marie	
William of Orange	30	See Zaballos	
William the Conqueror	235 n.	Zaldo y Deschapelles, Carlota	See Loumie
Willing, Ann	See Mrs. William Bingham	Zaldo, y Deschapelles, Elena	See Lopez
Willing, Dorothy	See Mrs. T. W. Francis	Zaldo y Deschapelles, Ernesto	215
Willing, Thomas	184	Zaldo y Deschapelles, Maria Rosa	215
Wilson, Woodrow	184	Zaldo y de Lamar, Jorge A.	222
Wilson y Miyares, Emma		Zaldo y Ponce de Leon, Ernesto	215
See Mrs. Alex. G. Norris		Zayas y de la Guardia, Margarite	
Windell, Marie (Mrs. George), iii	168 n.	See Rabel	
Wood, Gen. Leonard	178, 182	Zaballos, Sra. Ana Marie Deschapelles	215
		Zaballos y Perez del Castillo, Victor	215

ADDENDA ET ERRATA

Chapter III

Page 24, footnote 29. For variations of this story, see **The Wilder Shores of Love**, by Lesley Blanch, and **Historical and Secret Memoirs of the Empress Josephine**, by Leon Valler, taken from the original by Anne Lenormand. In the first book the girl captured by pirates is identified as Aimee Dubucq de Riviere, a cousin of Josephine's, and her husband as Sultan Selim III of Turkey. In the second book the girl who marries a man of her own class is called Mlle. S., and later Mme. de St. A. Both versions place the incident in Martinique.

Page 32, footnote 29. He is indexed under the B's as Bernard de Sassenay.

Chapter IV

Page 44, line 42. Dr. Tilton, who had been an army surgeon in the Revolution, was elected the first president of the Medical Society of Delaware in 1789. Both he and Peter Bauduy were members of the Agricultural Society organized in 1804.

Chapter V

Page 100, footnote 56. For a picture of the drawing of the dog and more details about it, see "Peter Bauduy and His Shepherd's Dog, 1814: A Note," by Carroll W. Pursell Jr., **Delaware History**, October 1962, vol. X, no. 2. The article states that Peter Bauduy was an honorary member of the Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture and one of a twelve-man committee of Correspondence of the Merino Society of the Middle States of North America. As a connoisseur of sheep he was among the guests at a "sumptuous dinner" at Robert Livingston's sheep shearing. Mr. Pursell's opening paragraph is as follows:

Peter Bauduy was one of the most important as well as most colorful Delaware residents in the early nineteenth century. Through his wide interest and activities in the fields of the arts, manufactures, and agriculture, he was widely acquainted with leading figures in other sections of the young republic and was instrumental in the cultural and economic growth of his adopted Delaware.

Page 112, line 24. Line missing—"I wanted to give you a little gift which would please you. I finally found these gloves etc."

Chapter VI

Page 140, line 8. The Marquis de Sassenay was also Administrator of the Finances and Treasurer to the Duchess; **The Duchess of Berry and the Court of Charles X**, by Imbert de Saint-Amand, p. 120. For an incident regarding his duties and the Duchess' charities, see pp. 67-68 of the same volume.

Page 140, line 13. The Duc d'Angoulême was the brother-in-law, not the son, of the Duchesse de Berri.

Page 155, line 28. Henry von Phul (1784-1874) was a St. Louis merchant and civic leader.

Page 156, line 17. The line should read—"Tell Mrs. Lardep(?) I will write her when etc."

Page 156, line 47. Mrs. Francis P. Hardaway, in her research on the life of John Mullanphy, came across the following in the letters of Denis Delany of St. Louis to his wife, Octavia Mullanphy Delany, who was traveling in France: "18 April 1844. . . . Madame Garesche has gone to New Orleans to join her husband who is said to be dying there on his way

from Cuba where he spent the winter. . . ." "2 Sept 1844. . . . Madame Garesche is giving lessons at the school of the sisters of the sacred heart. I fear she is very much reduced in circumstances. . . ."

Page 174. There are several delightful letters of Mother Kitty Garesché in **Kate Chopin and Her Creole Stories** by Daniel S. Rankin. Written in her old age, the letters tell of Mother Kitty's friendship with Kate Chopin, their school days and life in St. Louis in the 1860's.

Chapter VII

Page 185, D, line 12. Before retiring, William F. Benoist was president of the Automatic Electric Company.

Chapter VIII

Page 196, line 43. Sister Mary of St. Michael (Marie Garesché) has recently departed for Canberra, Australia, where she will teach in a high school.

Chapter IX

Page 197, line 32. Swanwyck, an "admirable Regency house" built in 1820, was north of New Castle on Stoeckles Lane. **Delaware — A Guide to the First State**, Federal Writers Project, p. 159.

Page 208, lines 41-43. Alexander L. H. des Chapelles and the Comtesse de Gomer were the grandchildren of Francois J. Le Breton d'Orgenois (D1144), the children of his son Louis Gatien Le Breton and Marie Josephine Harang. For this and additional information about this branch, see **Old Families IN Louisiana** by Arthur Stanley and George Huchet de Kernion, pp. 72-80.

Chapter XI

Page 215, line 15. New address — Juana Deschapelles y Menocal — c/o Mrs. G. P. Seeley, Tenafly, New Jersey.

Page 215, lines 52 and 57. Carlota and Maria Rose de Zalda y Deschapelles have been transposed — either the dates or the numbering should be changed.

Page 217, line 23. Born — D11124232B13 — boy — Cuervo y Bretton Deschapelles — 1962, Richmond, Va.

Page 218, line 33. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Richard J. Holt — Sierra Amatapec 301, Mexico 10, D. F.

Page 219, line 38. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Drew Brazier — 336 Oak Terrace, Wayne, Pa.

Page 225, line 28. Born — D11123321116 — Geoffrey Keating Sands, Aug. 14, 1962.

Page 225, line 47. Born — D11123321142 — Catherine Hilda Sands, April 1962.

Page 226, line 15. Born — D11123321413 — John Keating.

Page 226, line 37. Born — D11123321443 — Peter Randall Keating.

Page 227, lines 40-41. Died — Eulalia Willcox Pepper, Sept. 1962. Died — Dr. Oliver H. P. Pepper, Jan. 1962.

Page 228, line 16. Died — Oliver H. P. Pepper Jr., April 1962. His family now lives in Maine.

Chapter XII

Page 230. Line missing — genealogy should read:

B13 Marie de Bauduy m. M. Bordes (merchant from Bordeaux)

B131 — Marie Francois Bordes m. bf. 1750 Pierre Dutilh, Bordeaux.

Page 231, line 29. Toussaint not Toussant.

Page 232, line 4. Address for Mr. and Mrs. Louis Caragol — 33 Carnation Ave., Floral Park, L. I.

Page 235, line 32. Born — B1111825222 — David Jerome Ralston, May 24, 1962. New address — Mr. and Mrs. R. D. Ralston — 1751 Christina Ave., Santa Susana, Calif.

Page 235, line 33. Married — Donald E. Ralston — Susan

Chapter XIII

Page 238. The genealogy of the early Gareschés was compiled chiefly from the article "Pierre-Isaac Garesché — see bibliography. This was augmented by information contained in letters written to Louis Garesché for his book, **Biography of Lieut. Col. Julius P. Garesché.** The genealogy was put together in the present form and sent to Paul F. Farish in Paris; he further augmented it by information found in journals compiled by Baron Eugene d'Eschasseriaux and lent him by Baron Paul de Chaubry. Paul de Chaubry supplied information about the present generation.

Pages 249-250. Unfortunately two digits have been omitted from the numbering of the descendants of Frank H. and Alice Brown; after G131B1 there should be 21 and then 51, 52, etc.

Page 250, line 21. Born — twins — G131B1215233.34 — Judy Lee and Christen Louise Brown. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Francis H. Brown, Gordon, Texas.

Page 250, line 24 ff. Additional information about the family of Francis J. Garesché: the first child was Edith b. Volcanville, Calif., Aug. 31, 1858; d. Sept. 10, 1858; Charles F. d. Aurora, Nevada Territory, Sept. 23, 1861; twins, Alfred and Francis b. Aurora, Alfred d. Aurora, March 18, 1864; Francis d. San Francisco, Sept. 9, 1866.; John Alexander b. Aurora, March 3, 1865, d. San Jose, Calif., Aug. 1866; George Henry b. San Francisco, June 13, 1866; Clara b. Dec. 19, 1867; Peter Bauduy b. Victoria d. San Jose, Calif. July 21, 1890. After the death of Francis J. Garesché, his widow, the former Clara Mallet, married a man whose name is now unknown but who is thought to have been a Russian. Shortly after the marriage she was killed in a mysterious accident, and neither her husband, her money, nor the family silver, was ever seen again.

Page 250, line 147. Married — Oct. 4, 1958, Reno, Nevada, John R. Lauder to Lillian Bishop (widow, Mrs. Coe). b. Mount Pleasant, N.Y. Present address — 7548 Willow Way, Citrus Hts., Calif.

Page 251, line 35. Died — Mrs. Damas Laine (Mary Cross) July 1962.

Page 252, line 28. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Robert McIntyre — Orange, Texas.

Page 256, line 40. Died — Parker Jameson, 1961, Dallas, Texas.

Page 256, line 41. Married — Dallas, Dec. 27, 1962, Jennifer Ann Jameson — Joseph Radford Kiowski.

Page 256, line 43. Christopher Jameson at U.S. Naval Academy, Annapolis.

Page 257, line 6. Ernest F. Bisbee, Ph.D. University of Calif., 1962; now teaching at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. Address — Brook Road, Dover, Mass.

Page 257, line 47. Died — Claude Francis Garesché, Short Hills, N. J., July 30, 1962.

Page 258, line 24. New address — Sra. Matilda Garesché and Emma, Calle Tampico 212, altos Col. Matamoros, Tampico, Tamps, Mexico.

Page 258, line 28. Andre des C. Garesché, although adopted by Pierre,

is the son of Gail T. Garesché by a former marriage. Born — G131B226316 — Carl Eugene Garesché, Muskegon, Mich., Aug. 21, 1962. New address for Mr. and Mrs. Pierre A. Garesché — 814 Moulton Ave., Muskegon, Mich.

Page 258, line 49. Born — G131B226333 — Victoria Garesché, Berwyn, Ill., Oct. 29, 1961. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Eugene W. Garesché — 5453 W. Leland Ave., Chicago.

Page 259, line 4. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Martin Banuelos — 2315 N. Halstead St., Chicago.

Page 259, line 8. New address — Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Garesché — 2806 N. Albany St., Chicago.

Page 259, line 9. Married — Claude F. Garesché (2nd) Chicago, Sept. 15, 1962, Kathleen Marie Kujawa b. Chicago, May 9, 1944. Address — 4443 N. Linder St., Chicago.

Page 259, line 17. Born — G131B226384 — Rene Arturo Chiarella, Chicago, March 25, 1962.

Page 259, line 20. Carlos Ceruera should be Carlos Arnaldo Zapata — Juliette should be Julieta. New address — Cenada San Antonio 7 bis, Ampliacion Deportes, Mexico 19, D.F. Born — G131B226391 — Carlos Arnaldo Zapata, Jr.; G131B226392 — Evelyn Julieta Zapata, July 10, 1962.

Page 260, line 28. Married — New York, Jan. 19, 1963, Thomas Knapp Garesché to Margaret Labourette (Wheeler College).

Page 261, line 6. New address — Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Houser Jr. — 729 Hawthorne Lane, Geneva, Ill.

Page 261, line 21. New address — Mr. and Mrs. James Houser — 1 Glaize Way, Manchester, Mo.

Page 262, line 23. Married — December 1961 — Susan L. Hesse to Yates S. Williams Jr. Address — 1109 Manitou Ave., Manitou Springs, Colo. Born — G131B24611 — Oct. 1962, Yates S. Williams III.

Page 263. Born — G131B249312 — Laurent Jean Torno III, St. Louis, Dec. 12, 1962. New address for Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Torno Jr. — 6226 Southwood Ave., St. Louis.

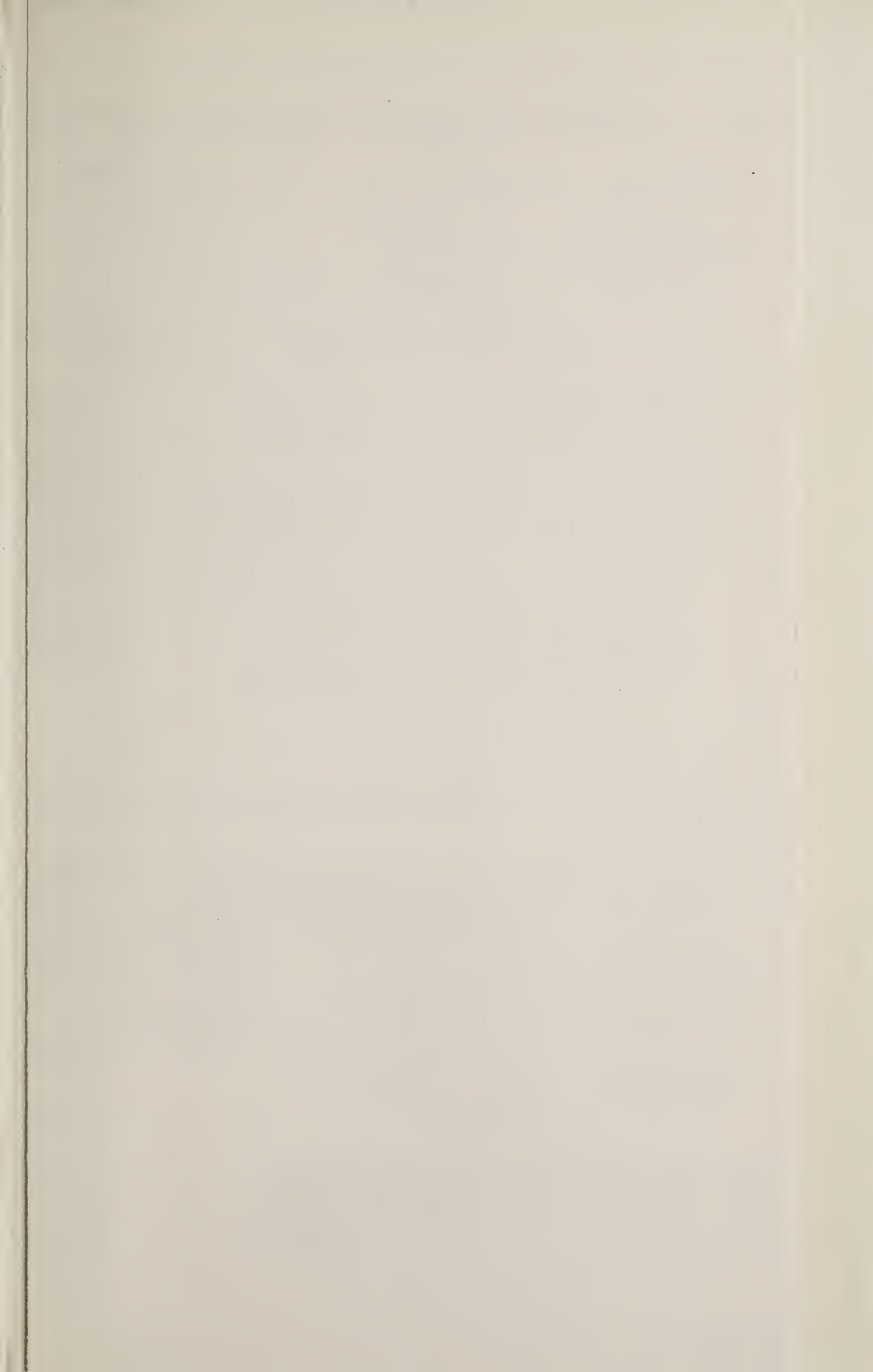
Page 263, line 18. Married — Oct. 20, 1962, St. Louis, Mimika L. Garesche to Edward J. Nusrala, b. St. Louis, Feb. 16, 1940. (Holy Cross '61). Address — 7525 Buckingham Drive, St. Louis.

Page 264, line 52. Born — G131B266123 — Elizabeth Norris Longfellow — Oct. 23, 1962.

Page 267, line 7. Born — G131B272137 — Elizabeth Farish Brodhead, Sarasota, Florida, Nov. 25, 1962.

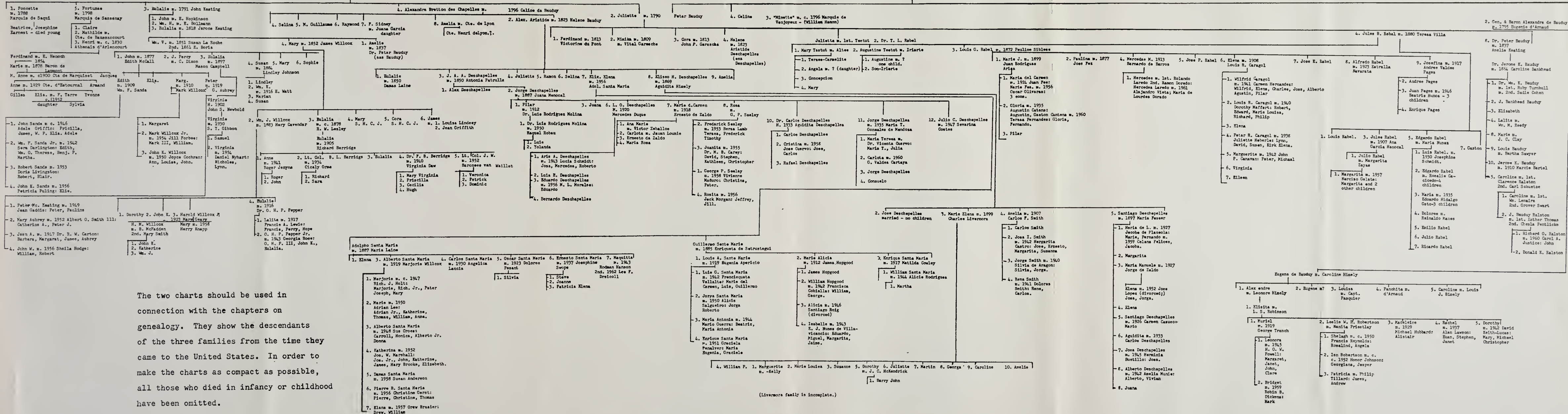
Page 269. Born — G131B277612 — Daniel Garesché McDermott, b. Dec. 27, 1962, d. Dec. 28, 1962. Born — G131B277634 — Melissa Coudon Robbins, Dec. 18, 1961. Correction — Charles L. Robbins was born 1929 not 1931. Married — Aug. 27, 1961, Thomas Wilson Levering Coudon to Marguerite Ann Saponaro.

(The reader is asked to overlook certain lapses in punctuation; a few commas are misplaced and the absence of others not noticed until it was too late to insert them. There are no doubt other changes of address and additional vital statistics; although an effort has been made during the years of compilation to keep every branch of the families up-to-date, in some instances it has not been possible.)



JEAN B. F. BRETTON des CHAPELLES m. 1770 CLAUDINE de LAUNAY

JEAN de BAUDUY de BELLEVUE m. 1768 HELENE CRUON



JEAN GARESCHE du ROCHER m. 1780 ELIZABETH de BROSSAY

